

9266

HISTORY OF THE SACK
VILLE FAMILY.
VOL-XVL

BY

THOMAS SACK VILLE 1ST EARL OF DORSET

HISTORICAL MSS.COMMISSION.

1881

8TH REPORT, MSS.OF THE EARL OF JEFFREYS

(page No 1217 to 493 pages)

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

1607		
Aug.	21	William Wellyn yo ^r lo. Gardyner . . . for weeding in yo ^r lo. garden from 29 June 1607 to 25 July following and for mending of instrumts ^s
"	"	John Pasmarr, Brasier for 5 brasse boyllers, £16 5 6 for a brasse Cauldron 19 ^s 10 ^d and carriage and other things ..
"	27	Thomas Bridges, for Cattell
"	"	Willm. Portinton, the Ks. Mat ^e . Carpenter, for 100 wainscottes £42, 100 of Clapbordes £3 3 0 and for portorage, etc. ..
Sept.	1	Andrew Kerwin for 11 tonnes of Oxfordsh ^r stone at 14/- the toun. £7 14 0 for 200 foote of Purbeck stone at 4 ^d the foote, and for carriage
"	10	John Lewgar, Coffermaker, for divers Coffers and boxes ..
"	"	Henry Helmes for 12 dozen of white mettall dishes at 20 ^d a peece and 2/6 yo. lo. guift
"	"	John Hoth Stationer for a reame of the best dutch Royall paper at 48 ^s and for a Rheame of the best dutch demy paper 26 ^s 8 ^d
"	"	Richard Dungan plaisterer for half a toun of plaister of Paris 9/- and carriage
"	12	Thomas Holmden building charges at Knoll
"	24	Andrew Kerwin for 500 foote of Michell ston for finishing the walke in the garden at 4 ^d the foo: for 70 foote of Purbeck-stone at 4 ^d the foote and for watercariage, etc.
Oct.	13	Robert Wright, Ironmonger for nailes sent to Knoll, viz. 5 somes of 2 ^d nailes £3, 4 somes of Chobent nailes 52/- and 1 some of repacon nailes 16/-
"	21	William Halsey, yo ^r lo. Plomer for 2 Fettier and 21 lb. of leade £22 6 2 and carriage etc. 9/-
"	30	Thomas Holmden, building charges at Knoll
Nov.	24	do. do.
Dec.	8	Thomas Bickford, Locksmyth
"	"	Thomas Mefflin, Glasier
"	"	Robert Singleton, Upholster for divers sort of wares for Knoll, Dorset house and the Court [one bill is for 6 peeces of Hanging £207 and three other bills without details] ..
"	8	Richard Dungan, Plaisterer work done between March, 1605 and 1 July, 1607, balance of a bill of £410 13 6 for Fretts and other work done at Knoll
"	10	Henry Waller, Joyner
"	"	Cornelius Cuer, Freemason, for stones for a chimney piece in the w th drawing Chamber at Knoll
"	11	Reginald Wray, Scriven ^r , for enrolling a deed between yo ^r lo.; S ^r Thomas Waller and M ^r Sampson Lennard

History of the Sackville Family

1607			£	s.	d.
Dec.	11	John Lane, yo ^r lo: Amorer for the hire of workemen and necessaries bought into your lop ^s Armory		19	0
"	"	John Lewgar, Coffermaker	11	0	8
"	16	Thomas Holmden, building charges	132	0	0
"	20	do. do.	377	8	9
"	"	John Innslard, for divers wares for the Stable at Knoll ..	21	6	0
"	"	Thomas Browne, Mercer	66	16	8
"	"	Edward Barnes, Mercer	69	12	6
"	"	S ^r Baptist Hicks, Knight, 26 yardes of yellow and white damaske at 13/- the yard	36	8	0
"	24	Robert de la barre, m'chant for 22 peeces of gilt leather hangings at £3 2 6 the peece	68	15	0
1608					
Jan.	13	Thomas Holmden, building charges, Knoll	20	0	0
"	14	John Bloome, for the use and behoofe of the poore of the pishe of Sevenoke	15	0	0
"	30	Thomas Holmden, building charges	40	0	0
Feb.	4	Martin van Benthem and Henry Holdernes, Painters, for painting and gilding the patterne of a frame for a picture ..	3	0	0
"	10	George White for 60 wainscottes at 7/- the peece £21; for 100 of Clapbordes 55/-, for the carriage to the Hoy at Wapping 8/-, and for watercariage 12/-	24	15	0
March	4	Powle Isackson, Painter, for painting and gilding worke in yo ^r lo: Gallery at Knoll	100	0	0
"	8	Thomas Holmden, building charges at Knoll	50	0	0
"	9	The Countesse of Dorset for Diaper linnen for yo ^r lo: use ..	36	19	11
April	4	Paid to 10 of y ^r lo. Musitians for their wages due to them, viz. to 9 of them for their half years wages £90 0 0, viz. Robert Baxter £10, Jonas Wrench £10, Bonadventure Ashby £10, Henry Webb £10, Arthur Gill £10, Baptist Larkin £10, Will ^m Frigozi £10, Horatio Lupe £10, Christopher Beaverforest £10, and to Thomas White for a q'ter £5	95	0	0
"	11	William Woodburne of London, Clothworker for 50 yardes of the best blew at viii ^s ix ^d v ^d ob. (sic) the yard £22, for 50 yardes at 8/- the yard £20, for 25 yardes at 6/4 the yard, in all	52	0	0
"	11	Richard Braby, Featherdresser, for 30 Liverie Feathers for y ^r lo: servantes against St. Georges day at 3/- a peece	4	10	0
"	13	Thomas Holmden, building charges at Knoll	20	0	0

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

These are all the items of expenses at Knole, but there are a number of other entries that may be worth putting on record.

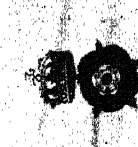
Every month there is entry of either £200 or £300 paid to "Michael Heydon yo^r lo: Steward, for the defraieing yo^r lo. household charges at Dorset House, Knoll and Horsley in one month."

The following are various payments during this period:

			£	s.	d.
1607					
July	2	Paid to M ^r Florence Caldwell, treasurer of ij Fiftieths to be bestowed upon the wharfing of the fleetditch, . . . according to an order made in the Maio ^{rs} Court: viz., Jovis xviii ^{vo} Junii 1607 . . . forasmuch as the Earle of Dorset . . . owner of the Mannor of Holborn adioyning to the west pte of fleetdich hath of his owne bountie given the sone of £100 towards the wharfing of the said ditch w th a stone wall . .	100	0	0
"	23	John Farnam for imbrodering three Garters of y ^r lo: . .	1	4	0
"	"	Henry Spiller, for writing the Indentures of bargain and sale of the Mannor of Foyle, etc.	13	9	0
Aug.	2	S ^r Edward Grevile, Knight, for the purchase in Fee farme of a porcon of tith arising out of certain lands called Wallonds, Co. Sussex of the yearly rent of £4 13 4 granted to the L. viscount Fenton . . . and passed in the names of Lewes Owen and Will ^m Blake	108	0	0
Oct.	12	S ^r Frauncis Egioke, Knight, for the K ^s Mat ^e use for the half yeres rent of Whittle Wood parcell of the Mannor of Otford	4	17	6
"	"	S ^r F. Egioke, K ^t , for the half years rent of the litle parke of Otford	10	0	0
"	13	Rt. Hon. Robert lo. viscount Lisle for half yeares rent of the great lodge in the great parke of Otford lately disparked and 138 acres of land lately enclosed sometimes in the occupacon of Edward Jones	40	14	0
"	18	M ^{rs} Alice Sackvill the wife of Henry Sackvill Esq. yo ^r lo: sonne for her half yeres Annuietie	40	0	0
"	28	Thomas Pope, pticuler Receivo ^r of the Dutchy of Lancaster the some of £90 11 10 due by yo. lo: to the Kinge Ma ^{tie} for one half yeares rent, for the Rent of the Mannor of Willingden £36 12 5—Mannor of Langney £35 6 0; lands called Courtholh Longlandes and Pilchers 9/2; for the hundreds of Hartfield Willingdon Till als. Dell, Longbridg, Totnor, Floxboroughe, Rushmonden, Duddleswell and Eastgreensted 54 ^s 2 ^d ; for the rentes of the Courtes of Rype pcell of the Baylyw ^k of Endleweeke 20 ^s 3 ^d and £4 for V weathers payable at Michaelmas for the rent of Cockmore Saltes 22 ^s 6 ^d , and other small fees	90	11	10

History of the Sackville Family

			£	s.	d.
1607					
Nov.	3	John Cowdrey, receiv ^r to the right ho ^b ie Lord Viscount Montague, for his half yeares rent, viz., for the mansion house and p ['] ke of West Horsley £33 6 8 and for other lands and farms including Newerke Pryors	131	13	8
"	4	Thomas Jones for search and exemplification of a fyne levied by Robte late Earle of Leicester to the late queene Elizabeth of Knoll, etc.	2	13	10
"	5	Sir William Foster, Knight, in full paiem ^t for the purchase of certen lands w ^{ch} y ^r lo. bought of him	1288	13	4
"	19	Thomas Woodgate for building at Buckhurst	82	6	9
"	"	Thomas Woodgate, half yeares fee as keeper of Buckhurst park	3	6	8
"	"	Andrew Sackvill, half yeares fee as keeper of Stoneland Park	2	0	0
"	22	Paid to my lo: owne hands the half yeares rent of the Mannor of Temple Brewer received of Thomas Bell, farmor	100	0	0
"	"	Edward Brooke, for diett, apparell, etc., for M ^r Henry Sackville your lo: sonne and his s ['] antes for 6 months	43	6	0
"	27	Right honorable Robert Earle of Salisbury, for one half yeares rent of Cecill house in the Strand	38	6	8
Dec.	10	Abraham der Kinderen, Jeweller	250	0	0
"	"	Samuell Sackvill of yo ^r lo: benevolence to defray his Charges of Bacheler Comencer in the university of Cambridge	11	15	0
"	11	The Countesse of Dorset, being £20 apparrell, etc., for M ^r Thomas Nevill £20 for apparrell, etc., for Ciceley Nevill and £15 for half yeres allowance of houshold linnen	55	0	0
"	"	Lord Buckhurst for the use of his sonne Edward Sackvill, Esq., and his wief, being half yeres Annuitie	50	0	0
"	"	Lady Mary Nevill, yo ^r lo: daughter	50	0	0
"	"	Reignold Wray, Scriveno ^r , for enrolling a deed between yo ^r lo. S ^r Thomas Waller and M ^r Sampson Lennard	1	4	0
"	24	To yo ^r lo. Grandchildren, viz. Ann Sackvill, 20/-; Thomas Nevill, 20/-; Cicely Nevill, 10/-; Elizabeth Nevill 5/-; Mary Nevill, 2/6; and to Harry Duck, 2/-	2	19	6
1608					
Jan.	7	Josua Silvester in respect of a booke w ^{ch} he hath dedicated to yo ^r lo.	5	0	0
"	14	Countesse of Dorset for a gowne of China damask w ^{ch} yo ^r lo: bestowed upon M ^{res} Anne West, daughter of my lo: la Ware	6	1	7
"	30	Will ^m Anes for a Rubie and 31 pearles	160	0	0
Feb.	28	Mathew Bankes, charges into Lincolnsh ^r to view the house and barne upon yo ^r lo: Mannor of Temple Brewer	2	0	0
April	13	M ^{rs} Alice Sackvill the wief of M ^r Henry Sackvill yo ^r lo: sonne for her half yeres Annuitie	40	0	0



Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

1608			£	s.	d.
April 13	Lo: Ellesmere, Lo. Channcellor of England in allowance of 12 tonnes of Gascoigne wyne due out of the office of Butlerage for the yere ended at Michaelmas last	80	16	0	
" "	S ^r Thomas Fleming, Knight, for his Fee wyne due to him out of the office of Butlerage as Cheif Baron of the Exheq ^r for 2 years ended at Mich ^{as}	26	13	4	
" "	Paid to the same for his Fee wyne as lo: Cheif Justice due for one year	13	6	8	
" "	S ^r Edward Cooke, Knight, Cheif Justice of the Comon. pleas for his Fee wyne due for 2 years	26	13	4	
" "	Lo. Bruce, M ^r of the Rolles in allowance of 1 tonn of wyne due to him for the yere	6	13	4	
" "	Edmond Duffield, Auditor of Eaton Coll. in all ^{ce} for 3 tonnes of wyne due to the said Coll.	15	0	0	
" "	Roger Goade, Provost of Kinges Coll. in Cambridge in all ^{ce} of 2 tonnes of wyne	10	0	0	

On April 17, 1 Jac. [1603], Buckhurst was reappointed Lord Treasurer for life.¹

On May 20, 1603, a commission was issued to the Lord Treasurer (and others) . . . to consider upon such preparations for the Coronation as are "accordable to honour without superfluity of charge."²

Lord Buckhurst did not have the management of affairs of state quite so much in his own hands under James I as he had had under Elizabeth, as the following letter shows that the King, soon after his accession, appointed his Scottish favourites to share offices with the former ministers.

On May 22, 1603, Scaramelli, Venetian Secretary in England, writes to the Doge of Venice:³

The King has named 5 Scottish Lords as members of the Council. . . .

The Treasurer of Scotland [Sir George Hume] has been associated with the Treasurer of England in the management of affairs and consequently in the profits of his office, and now there are two Treasurers, and two Secretaries, to the no small chagrin of the English ministers . . . because every day posts are taken from the English and given to the Scotch.

On February 4, 1603/4, commission was issued to the Duke of Lennox, Lord Buckhurst, the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk and Worcester, and Lord Henry Howard, or any three of them, to exercise the office of Earl Marshal, during the vacancy, and especially to prevent persons of low birth assuming the armorial bearings of the nobility.

On March 13, 1603/4, Thomas Sackville, Baron Buckhurst, was created Earl of Dorset by King James I.

A copy of the patent, which is in the Great Hall at Knole, is reproduced facing

¹ Pat. 1 Jac., p. 14.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James, Vol. I, 90.

³ Venetian State Papers, James I.

History of the Sackville Family

p. 220. The Great Seal is attached, but has been a little damaged by the cord, and the face of King James is obliterated, but it is otherwise in good condition.

The arms, crest, etc., of Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset, were:

Arms : Quarterly *or.* and *gu.* over all a bend *vair*.

Crest : Out of a ducal coronet composed of eight fleurs-de-lys *or.* an estoile of eight points, *ar.*

Supporters : Two leopards *ar.* pellettee.

Motto : *Aut nunquam tentes aut perfice.* (Either not attempt, or accomplish.)

In 1604 Dorset had to carry out one of the most important commissions of his career, that of arranging a peace with Spain.

The commission is dated May 19, 1604,¹ and is addressed to Thomas, Earl of Dorset, High Treasurer of England, and the Earls of Nottingham, Devonshire and Northampton, and Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary—to treat for peace and mercantile intercourse with Philip III, King of Spain, and Albert and Isabel, Archduke and Archduchess of Austria.

The first meeting was held on May 20, 1604, at Denmark House² (now Somerset House), being the lodging of the Spanish Ambassador.

In all eighteen meetings were held, terms were agreed on, and the treaty was signed August 19, 1604.

This was a day of great rejoicings. It was on a Sunday, and at 5 o'clock in the afternoon the news that peace had been signed with Spain, was proclaimed "at the Crosse in West-cheape" by William Segar, King-at-Arms, with ten heralds in their coats of arms, and eight trumpeters.

Many valuable presents were given to the English Commissioners after this peace was signed. The Ambassador of the Archduke divided 10,000 crowns amongst them.³ The King of Spain showed his appreciation of Dorset's influence in bringing the negotiations to a satisfactory issue by bestowing on him a pension of £1,000 and presenting him with a gold ring and a richly jewelled chain.⁴

A representation of the Conference of August 18, 1604, is shown in the painting by Marc Gheeraedts, in the National Portrait Gallery (Plate facing this page).

The English in the picture are ranged on one side of the table on the spectator's right, and the foreign to the left facing them.

English Commissioners:

Thomas, Earl of Dorset, High Treasurer of England, K.G.

Charles, Earl of Nottingham, High Admiral of England.

Charles, Earl of Devonshire, Lieutenant in the Kingdom of Ireland.

Henry, Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden and Admiral of the Cinque Ports.

Robert Cecil (afterwards Viscount Cranborne), Principal Secretary.

¹ Rymer's "*Fœdera*," Vol. XVI, p. 579.

² Historical MSS. Commission, 1881, 8th Report, MSS. of the Earl of Jersey.

³ Venetian State Papers, No. 365.

⁴ *Vide* his Will, *post*.



SOMERSET HOUSE CONFERENCE 1604.
(From the Painting by Marc Gheeraerts in the National Portrait Gallery)



Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

Commissioners of the King of Spain:

Juan de Velasco, Constable of Castile and Leon, Great Chamberlain.
Juan Baptista de Tassis, Count de Ville Mediana, Postmaster-General.
Alessandro Rovida, Professor of Law in the College of Milan.

Commissioners of the Archduke and Archduchess:

Charles, Prince of Aremberg, Admiral General.
Jean Richardot, Knight, President of the Privy Council.
Lodovic Verreyken, Principal Secretary.

The next commission that we find associated with Dorset's name is so amusing that we print a greater part of it:¹

James, by the Grace of God, etc., to our right Trustie and right Wel-beloved Cousen and Counsellor, Thomas, Earle of Dorset, our High Treasurer of Englande, Greetinge.

Whereas Tobacco, being a Drugge of late yeres found out, and by Merchants, as well Denizens as Strangers, brought from forreign Parties in small quantitie into this Realm of England and other our Dominions, was used and taken by the better sort both then and nowe onelye as Phisicke to preserve Healthe, and is now at this Day, through evell Custome and the Tolleration thereof, excessivelie taken by a number of ryotous and disordered Persons of meane and base Condition, whoe, contrarie to the use which Persons of good Callinge and Qualitye make thereof, doe spend most of there tyme in that idle Vanitie, to the evill example and corrupting of others, and also do consume that Wages which manye of them gett by their Labour, and wherewith there Families should be releived, not caring at what Price they buye that Drugge . . . by which great and imoderate takinge of Tobacco the Health of a great number of our People is impayred, and their Bodies weakened and made unfit for Labor, the Estates of many mean Persons soe decayed and consumed as they are thereby dryven to unthrifitie Shifts onelie to maynteyne their gluttonous exercise thereof besides that also a great part of the Treasure of our Lande is spent and exhausted by this onely Drugge so licentiously abused by the meaner sorte . . . which excesse we conceive might in great part be restrayned by some good Imposition to be laid uppon it.

The commission then goes on to command Dorset to impose an import tax of 6s. 8d. upon every pound of tobacco coming into the country, in addition to the tax of 2d. per pound previously paid. This duty to begin on October 26 following.

Wytnes our self at Westminster the seaventeenth Daye of October [1604].

The King having resolved to honour the University of Oxford with a visit, and to enter Prince Henry a member,² went thither with the Queen and His Highness on

¹ Pat. 2 Jac. I, p. 7, m. 35, from the "Fœdera."

² "Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," Birch, p. 48, and Harl. MS. 7044, fo. 201.

History of the Sackville Family

August 27, 1605, from Woodstock, and was entertained there for three days by the Earl of Dorset, the Chancellor of Oxford University.

On August 23, Dorset arrived at Oxford, late at night in order to make the final preparations. He lodged at New College.

On August 27 at 1 p.m., the Chancellor, with the Vice-Chancellor and many doctors rode out to meet the King to a place called Aristotle's Well. The King arrived on horseback, with the Queen and Prince Henry.

. . . . The Chancellor went towards his Maj: 5 or 6 paces, and then kneeled down . . . The King gave him his hand, and pulled him up . . . The Vice chan: began his speech . . . Within less then a quarter of an houre that done, the Bedells delivered up their Staves to theire Chancellor, who delivered them to the King, kneeling; the King putting them back with his hand, smiling bad him take them again. After that they presented to his Maj: a Greek Testament in Folio . . . and two Pair of Oxford Gloves, with deep fringe of gold the turncovers being wrought with Pearle. They cost, as I was informed, £6 a pair. They also gave unto the Queen two pair of gloves, much like the former, and a pair unto y^e Prince. . . . The Chancellor went next before the King, with the Lord Chamberlain . . .

Mercurii 28 Aug. 1605. After supper, about nine of the clock, they began to act the Tragedy of Ajax Flagellifer . . . it was not acted so well by many degrees as I have seen it in Cambridge.

The King was very weary before he came thither, but much more wearied by it, and spoke many words of dislike.

Jovis 29 Aug., 1605. . . . The King went to New College and dined with the Chancellor in great State. . . .

Veneris 30 Aug. After nine, the King came to view y^e Library, upon whome attended . . . the Ld. Chamberlain, and our Chancellor. . . . After the King had dined there was posting to horse . . . the King, Queen and Prince went all into one Coach and passed through the Town, by Magdalen College, not staying anywhere. . . . The Ld. Treasurer y^r Chancellor stayed till Munday next after the King's departure. He sent to the Disputers and actors £20 in money, and five brace of Bucks. So he sent to every College and Hall venison and money, after his proportion viz: to Brazennose College five Bucks and ten Angells. To St. Edmund's Hall foure redd Deers Pies, and foure Angells. . . .

∴ ∴

It is now necessary to give some short account of Ashdown Forest, as much of the Sackville property was carved out of its original boundaries and for many generations the family has been connected with it.

In 1370 Edward III granted it,¹ with all rights, to his son John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and it was afterwards known as "Lancaster Great Park."

¹ "Victoria County History of Sussex," Vol. II, p. 316.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

It was 18,000 acres in extent and occupied the parishes of Maresfield, Fletching, East Grinstead, Hartfield, Buxted and Withyham.

In 1605 the Earl of Dorset was "Master of the Game in Ashdown Forest," and possessed the parks of Buckhurst, Stoneland and Newenham, all carved out of the forest.

In 1605 he applied for a commission to cut timber for the repair of the pales of the forest in order to preserve the game "in which the King delights."¹

In 1606, by order of the Privy Council but without the consent of Parliament, Dorset, as Lord Treasurer, had imposed duties on currants imported from the Levant. The merchants interested appealed to the House of Commons, which, in its Petition of Grievances, asked that this impost (as well as the heavy one on tobacco) should be abandoned as illegal, being levied without their assent. The question was tried in the Court of Exchequer in November 1606. By the unanimous decision of the four Barons of the Exchequer who heard the cause, Dorset's action was upheld. The judgments of two of them, Baron Clarke and Chief Baron Fleming, have come down to us. They affirmed that the levying of custom duties was the King's prerogative. [Bates's Case. Quoted by Prothero, "Statutes, etc., 1558-1625," pp. 340-342.] Baron Clarke even asserted that one king could not bind his successors by his assent to a statute. The House of Commons accepted the rebuff, without a word. Before the case was tried, Dorset saw the barons, and evidently sounded them as to the desirability of publishing their decisions without giving the grounds therefor. He wrote to Salisbury [November 1606, Hatfield MSS. 118, f. 144, quoted by S. R. Gardiner]:

I sent for my Lord Chief Baron early in the morning, and had conference with him according to the contents of your letter, and afterwards in the Court I had like conference with the rest of the Barons; but they all are confident and clear of opinion that as their judgments are resolute for the King, so, nevertheless, in a cause of so great importance as this is, and so divulged in the popular mind as it now stands, and being most likely that the merchants will, notwithstanding the judgment of the Barons, yet pursue their writ of error, they all, I say, are absolute of opinion that before they give judgment it is most fit and convenient that the Barons who are to give judgment shall in like sort argue it, and so to give reasons of their judgment, which being so done and reported, it will be for ever a settled and an assured foundation for the King's impositions for ever; and thereby also, if they should bring their writ of error, the judgment will stand so much the more firm and strong against them; where not only the judges are to give their judgment, but also do show the ground and reason of their judgment; whereas contrarywise certainly the adversary will give forth that judgment is given without ground, and only to please the King's Majesty. And for my part I am confident of that mind, and that the suppressing of arguments in the Barons, notwithstanding all the judgment in the world, will yet leave the world nothing well satisfied.

We have to remember that in Dorset's day there existed an intimate connexion

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James I, Vol. XIII, 6.

History of the Sackville Family

between the executive and the judicial body. It was by no means unusual for an official to judge an offence against one of his own orders, and Dorset himself, as Lord Treasurer, was a member of the Court of Exchequer. Succeeding generations have been very far from vindicating his ideas as to the King's impositions. It was not to be very long before the matter came up in an acute form and the whole question of the King's absolute powers became involved.

On June 5, 1605, Dorset and George, Earl of Dunbar, received a grant of the reversion of the manor of Wye.

In 1605 and 1606 we find his signature to many commissions in the State papers, but his health was gradually getting worse.

In the Cecil MSS. at Hatfield is the following letter from Dorset to the Earl of Salisbury:

4 September 1605. I go now to Horsley, thence to Knole where I was but only in the first beginning all the year. Thence for 3 or 4 days to Buckhurst, where I was not there 7 years.

The following letter in the same valuable collection shows that although suffering much from ill health, Dorset never neglected the affairs of State. He writes to the Earl of Salisbury on May 27, 1607:

I hope for no health if the country air and quiet from business do not cure me: to which I am resolved very speedily to bend myself. But first I desire you to move the House to appoint Saturday next for the bill of the Archbishop of Canterbury at 2, Painted Chamber, where if alive I will be. Please take it to heart, for next to the Union and the bill for entails and defective titles, it is most important to the Crown, being £1300 lands now 50 years in the possession of the Crown and some of it dispersed, but still vesting in the Crown, £1100 yearly and more. I desire only the Lords will hear it, being assured that it shall appear to the Lords so just, honourable and reasonable, and good exchange for the see of Canterbury, as they never had a better. You see my Lord of Canterbury puts down the credit of the cause with generalities, which when you see answered, will satisfy himself, but when you hear the particularities it will make it most clear against him. The slip in law is that this resumption was perfected four days within *sede plenes* whereas it should have been perfected *sede vacantes*; besides if the Archbishop should prevail in suppressing of this bill, this might give encouragement to others. And forget not that Hatfield is resumed Bishop's lands.

In June, 1607, he was dangerously ill at Horsley House, Surrey, and during this illness, as he mentions in his will, King James sent him by Lord Hay, a ring, with a wish that he might recover and "live as long as the diamonds in that ring did endure."

On June 26, 1607, Zorzi Giustinian, the Venetian Ambassador, wrote to the Doge:¹

There has been such great expenditure since the King's accession that a

¹ Venetian State Papers, James I.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

scarceness has displayed itself in the privy purse, and the King has conceived some resentment against the Treasurer, who, on this plea, refused to disburse one thousand crowns, promised to a certain Scotch baron. The King imagined that the Treasurer had so acted to mark his contempt for the Scots. The temper of the King and of the Treasurer as well, did much harm to the health of the latter. . . .

We add portions of two letters addressed by Dorset to Sir Julius Cæsar. These are the latest of his letters on affairs of State that we have found and they throw strong light upon the financial distress of James's reign, as well as being fine specimens of his epistolary composition:

I have just sined your 2 orders, and do gretely thank you for delivering my most humble thanks to his Ma^{tie}. As for clamors for monies when ther is no meanes to pay, that is news to you, but not to me. I know not, nor no man erthly knows, any other remedy but to aunswer them that they must tary til it come in. As for any ordinaries coming in, Sir Vincent Skinner can alwaies tell you far better than I, for he was alwaies my informmer; and as for extraordinaries, I know of none but this of the tinne. That can go neither forward nor backwards by my presens. I have left full ordre with M^r Attorney, and Sir Rich. Smith, to expedite the same; but the delivery of the tinne at London, and in Cornwale, in my opinion will not be done thies 20 daies yet. As to my coming to London, I know not a halfpenny of help that I can give you therby, if I were fit, or able; and I thank humbly his Ma^{tie} he hath geven me credit to seke to recover my helth, w^{ch} I desier to do for his serves; but God doth know that I have yet found a small beginning of recovery, and do leave all to God's mercies knowing, that only time, aier, and free from business, must help this rooted cold and cough of mine, so fast fixed in me.

So I rest, ever your most assured friend,

T. DORSET.

Horsley,

31 May, 1607.

He concludes, a few days after, in the following terms a very long letter on the pre-emption of tin by the Crown, an unpopular, but not new project, in which James's ministers were then busily employed, and which is alluded to in the preceding. The letter has no date, but is endorsed by Sir Julius Cæsar, "9 Junii, 1607":

Now, Mr. Chauncellor, touching your lamentacōn of the clamors and sutes that are daily made to you for money, and how grevous it is unto you, and therefore desier my help and advise what you shold do, I can say but this; that true fortitude is never daunted, and truth ought never to be either afraid or ashamed. You may truly aunswer them that the king's detts, his subsidies, his rents, his revenues, notwithstanding all the meanes for levieng of them that possibly may be devised, ar not paid, but pecemele come in, with grete difficulty; and how can the king's ma^{tie} pay that w^{ch} he owes, when that

History of the Sackville Family

which is owing to him is unpaid? Besides his ma^{tie} hath brought wth him an increse of a most comfortable charge; as of a quene, the king's wief; a prince; and other his most royall progeny. Thes ar comfortable charges, and all good subjects must help willinglie to beare the burden thereof.—That the King of Spaine himself, that hath so many Indian gold and silver mines to help him, doth yet leave his detts many times unpaid, upon accidents that happen.—That the king's ma^{tie}, and his counsell, do not neglect to devise all possible meanes and waies to bring in monies and do not dout, within convenient time, though sodenly it cannot be doon, to procure good helpes towards satisfaction of the dettes.—That alredy he hath assined a good part of his subsidy to discharge the same.—That no labours shall be spared to effect the same: in the meane while they must have paciens, and be content.—That as the king's revenues do come in, so they shall have part and part among them; for one must not have all, and the rest nothing. These, and such like, are true aunswers, and ought, and must satisfie, and these you must not be afraid to geve; and such as will not be satisfied with thes ar men without dutie or reson; therefore no great matter though they be unsatisfyed.

Now, Mr. Chauncellor, if 3 weekes be so grevous unto you, what will you think of my greif that in this kind have indured the greif of 3 yeres? But let this be your last and chieftest comfort—that we have a most roiall, rare, and most gracious king, for whom we can never speke to much, nor do sufficient, though we expend our lieves, lands, and goods, and all that we have, in this servis. I have told you that I will bend all my indevours to bring in monies, which also must have it's due time for sodenly you may not expect it: p[~]fering you therefore that w^{ch} now ap[~]taineth to you, and, by the grace of God, you shall se that I will so laboriously, and I hope so effectually, procede in the other, as you shall have comfort, and I my harty contentation, that I may do some acceptable servis to so gracious a sovereign.

Yo[~]r most assured frend,

T. DORSET.

The final letter from Dorset is one contained in the valuable Lansdowne manuscript¹ in which he writes to Prince Henry in a very verbose and courtly style, to thank him for his kind attentions during the illness mentioned above.

As this is the last of Dorset's holographs we have found we give it in full:

11 June, 1607. Horsley.

To the Prince his most excelent Highnes:

MOST EXCELENT PRINCE,

I do protest before the eternall God and your highnes that among my wordlie comfortes, (wherein I must confes, that it hath pleased his divine ma^{tie} to bles me in far greater measure than I can deserve). It is on of the greatest (next to that most gracious favour of his roiall maiestie towards me).

¹ Lansdowne MSS., XC., No. 22.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

That it pleaseth your h. so graciously and so many waies to manifest your speciall favour and respect towards me your poore servaunt. And wold to God that the humble and infinite dasier of my hart to do such acceptable servis to your highness (as so greate a mearit proceeding from so renowned and so rare a prince towards so simple a servaunt doth requier) might be visiblie sene and made knowen unto your highness such as it is in truth and in dede. Than shold both your highness in the vertue and noblenes of your own nature (who respects the mind more than the matter) rest in some sort satisfied towards me. And I also shold be comforted (whan it might be as thorowlie knowen vnto your highness as it is vnto me self) how infinitely faithfully and effectuallie my hart and sowe desiers to serve your highness. In the meane while I most humbly beasech your highness to pardon this my over-boldness in presuming to offer vnto the sight of so worthy and so excelent a Prince, so rude and indigested lines as theas are, who may insteade of meself for this time with all humilitie render to your highness the most humblest, hartiest and thankfulest recognition for thes your grete favours, both heretofore and now especially in the time of this my late siknes so mainy waies showed vnto me, that can be possiblie expressed conceived or imagined as corning from him. That both in health and siknes living and dieng and even to my last breath will ever and ever rest and remaine

Your highness's most humble faithfull and devoted servaunt,

T. DORSET.

Dorset held the presentations¹ to a large number of livings. The following list shows a number in Sussex, but there were several more in other counties:

<i>District.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Ripe	Thomas Cartwright, Rector	April 28, 1580
Piddinghoe	William Cole, M.A., Vicar	January 26, 1601/2
Hailsham and Westham	Miles Hodgson S.T.P., Vicar	February 19, 1589/90
Denton and South Heighton	Thomas Hotchkiss, Rector	June 1, 1601
St. John's-sub-Castro, Lewes	William Junians, Rector	May 9, 1602
Newick	John Keale, Rector	April 27, 1593
Westfield and Hartfield	William Mawdsley, Vicar	July 12, 1593
Wilmington	Martin Morton, Vicar	February 15, 1596/7
Tarring-Neville	John Newton, Rector	February 10, 1596/7
Folkington	William Parker, M.A., Vicar	November 2, 1598
Guestling	Henry Pearson, M.A., Rector	June 25, 1601
Rye	John Prescott, Vicar	January 7, 1591/2
Kingston-juxta-Lewes	Edward Sampson, Vicar	November 1, 1603
Chiddingly	William Starkye, Rector	April 27, 1574
Withyham	John Walwin, M.A., Rector	February 4, 1596/7

¹ Sussex Arch. Coll., Vol. LX, pp. 229-271.

History of the Sackville Family

The last order given by Dorset that we have found is dated February 21, 1608/9,¹ to Sir Thomas Lake to draw a Privy Seal, to free Peter Bourdin, Lord of St. Anthorne, the Prince's French riding-master, from payment of subsidies.

On April 19, 1608, Dorset attended a meeting of the Privy Council at which the King and the chief officers of state were present: he was reading a paper connected with his own affairs, when he fell forward in the Council chamber and died from cysts bursting in his head.

The solemnities of his funeral were performed in Westminster Abbey and the sermon was preached there on May 26 by his private chaplain, the Rev. George Abbot, D.D., Dean of Winchester, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. This sermon was printed in 1608 and we take the following extracts from it:

. . . heere we are to celebrate the funerall solemnitie of an honourable personage . . . Touching whom . . . I shall draw the beginning of that which I must deliver, from a witness beyond all exception . . . the late Queene of everlasting memory.

Her Highness was pleased to decipher out of his life, by seven steps or degrees:

The first was his younger daies, the time of his scholarship . . . when first he gave tokens of such pregnancie, such studiousnesse and iudgement, that he was held no way inferior to any of his time.

The second was his travell, when being in France and Italy, he profited very much in the languages, in matters of story and state. . . .

The third which her Majestie did observe was his coming into her court, where on divers occasions he bountifully feasted her Highnesse and her Nobles, and so he did to forren Embassadors. At that time hee entertained Musicians the most curious, which any where hee could have.

The fourth was his employment of higher nature, in Embassages beyond the seas.

The fifth time was his temper and moderation after his returne from thence, when her Maiestie to give contentation to a great personage in those daies, was pleased to command him unto his owne house, there to remain until her further pleasure was known. Where his Lordship did beare himselfe so dutifully and obsequiously unto her Highnesse command, that in all the time of his restraint for 9 or 10 months space, hee neuer would endure either, openly or secretly, either by day or by night, to see either wife or child.

The sixth degree was the time that his Lordship was Counsellor.

The last of all, wherein he held the roome of Lord High Treasurer of England, in which place she noted the continuall, and excessive paines, and care which his Lordship did take in her businesse, his fidelitie in his advices, his dexterity in advancing of her profit.

¹ State Papers (Dom.), James, Vol. XXXI, 45.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

Thus it seemed good to that Queen of blessed memory, in particular to discourse touching her faithfull seruant.

Who more loveing unto his wife? who more fast unto his friend? who more moderate to his enemy?

As his releefe to the poore in pinching times of dearth, as from 28 May to 15 August, 1597—the time of greatest scarcitie that ever we did know, his Lordship sent into Sussex of his free gift, unto six parishes—store of Danske Rie bought at Billingsgate for more than £154 [about £1850 present value].

His body was removed to Withyham, where he lies beneath the Sackville chapel.

A monument was erected to his memory bearing the following inscription:

Illustrissimus Thomas Sackville
Miles Baro Buckhurst Comes
Dorset Sumus Angliæ Tresau
Rarius Elizabetha et Jacobo
Regnantibus a Sacris Consiliis
Ordinis Periscelidis Eques Auratus
Et Academial Oxoniensis Cancellarius
Rius ob XIX Aprilis Ao. M.D.C. VIII.

This was destroyed by the fire in 1663; but on the leaden coffin, in raised letters, may still be read:

Here lieth y^e Body of Thomas Sacv̄ Baron of Buckhur Earle of Dorset Knight of the Garter Chancellor of Ox̄. Lord High Treas^r of Englā a Prive Counselor to Quē Elizā añ afterwards to King James who died ye 18 April 1608.

A copy of the will of Thomas Sackville is amongst the muniments at Knole. It is an extremely lengthy document on seventeen large parchment sheets, and a transcript fills 165 pages of closely-written foolscap.

This will was made August 11, 1607, only a few months before his death, and the following are the more important provisions:

After a lengthy preamble he says:

I give and bequeath unto the Lady Cicily Countesse of Dorset, my most vertuous, faythfull, and dearely beloved wife—the sum of £1000, out of my ready money, after my debts are paid, also all my white silver plate in any of my several houses, also one rope of faire rounde orient and great pearles, containing 160. And a jewel of gold made into the fashion of a cross, being set on one side with twelve great diamonds, the one at the top a fair great table diamond, the other side being enameled with divers colours, with three great peare pearles pendant to the same. I also give her all coffers, chests, cushions, boxes &c. with all manner of goods and stuffs in her possession at time of my

History of the Sackville Family

decease, also all stocks of cattle, sheep and swine, all horse and ox team^{es} and implements of industry, also my best Carotch, Coatche my Litter, and my Waggon; with 4 mares and 12 geldings, and the household stuff, in my houses. I also leave her the sole use and occupation only, of all that my Farme, wth Lease and demise of the litle Parke of Otford, disparted, which I now possess by a Grant made by Letters Patentes, from the late Queen to Dame Ursula Wallsingham, dated 3 May 43 Eliz. for 21 years following, paying to the Queen £20 annually, also the lease of the Demeane Lands of the Mannor of Otford, also the sole use and occupa^{ti}on only of the dwelling house commonly called the Greater Lodge in the greate Parke of Otford, lately disparted, with the land about it of about 138 acres, held on lease from Robert Vycount Lytle at rent of £80 : 18 : 0, also a farm in same parke of 31 acres; also my lease of Whittley Wood containing 146 acres, parcell of the mannor of Otford,² also the sole use and occupa^{ti}on of my Lease of the Mannor house of Kennington, in the parish of Lambeth, with about 13 acres about it, which I hold at a rent of £15 per annum. Also the lease of the mansion howse of West Horsley, commonly called Horsley howse, co. Surrey, and the parke called Horsley Park, which I hold by a grant made to me by the right hon^{ble} Anthony Vycount Montague, and his brothers John and William Browne, Esquires, dated 14 August 43 Eliz. for a terme of 21 years at the rent of £221 : 6 : 10, and one moitie of all household stuff in the said howse, and I give the other moitie to my daughter the Lady Jane, Viscountesse Montague.

I give unto Robert Sacvill, Lord Buckhurst, myne oldest sonne all my guilt silver plate whatsoever, also I give him 100 pieces of white silver vessells. Hoping and hartely wishing, that as I have both carefully and chargably, for many years, gotten and gathered together the said guilt and silver vessells—even so that he will as carefully and providently leave them to my nephew¹ Richard Sacvill, his eldest son. I give to my sayd sonne Buckhurst, all my greate horse, with saddles &c. and all my armour and weapons, either at Dorset Howse, Knowle howse, Buckhurst howse, Southover Howse and Horsley House. also all household stuff at my mansion howse in Southover, neere Lewes, and at my mansion howse of Buckhurst, also my lease of the moitie or halfendeale [sic] of the manners of Hownden, Smythwike and Lamport, co. Sussex, and one half the wallonds lying nigh the towne of Lewes, which lease I hold by a grant made by the right hon^{ble} Harrie, late Lord of Burgeiny unto Margaret Poole of Ditchning, at rent of £10 : 16 : 8. Farthermore I give to my sonne Buckhurst all my robes, with all apparrell and garments, also my coronett of gold, and guilt cupp of essay appertayneing to the state and dignity of an Earle and my collar of golde according to the order of St. George, with a George of golde sett all over with diamonds and Rubies, and after the death of my Wife I give him all household stuff, &c. at Dorset Howse and Knowle howse, and I also give to him all farms and leases left to my Wife for life, after her death.

¹ At this period the term "nephew" is generally used for grandson.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

I also give to my said sonne, for and during his life only, one ringe of golde enameled blacke and sett rounde over all the whole Rynge with 20 Diamonds, and also one picture of the late Queene Elizabeth, being cutt out of an Agate with excellent similitude opall fashion and sett in gold with 26 Rubies about the circle of the same, and orient pearl pendant to the same, and one ring of gold enameled black wherin is sett a greate Table Dyamonde being perfect and pure and of much worth, and one cheyne of golde Spanish worke contayneing in it 48 pieces of gold of divers sorts enameled white, and 46 oval links of golde enameled, of which 12 of the biggest of the 48, being fashioned like the letter S have in every one of them 6 Diamonds and other 12 of a second lesser sort of the said 48 pieces being oval have in each 2 dyamondes, and 4 pieces of a still lessor sort have in each of them 2 dyamondes. After the decease of my sonne Buckhurst I do bequeath the above rings and chain to Richard his eldest son, for life only, and so from heire male to heire male of the Sacvills for ever¹ charging and earnestlie requiring all and every of my said heires male, even as they regard the last request of him, by whose greate travell, care and industry they receive greate honour and possessions . . . to remaine as heirelome to the howse and familie of the Sacvills so long as Almightye God shall please to uphold the same. The ring above mentioned set with 20 Diamonds was sent unto me from King James when I lay dangerously ill at Horsley—with this message 'That his Highnes hartely wished a speedy and a perfect recovery of my helth, with all happie and good successe unto me, and that I might liue as long as the Diamondes of that ring did endure.' The picture of Queen Elizabeth was bequeathed to me by my sister the Lady Anne Dacres. The ring with the greate table diamonde with the chaine of Gold of Spanish worke with 144 Diamonds were given unto me by the King of Spain—I being a Commissioner for the conclusion of peace between King James, the King of Spain and the Archduke.

Dorset then specifies a long list of jewels he leaves for life to his wife and after her decease to his son Robert, and then as heirlooms. He also leaves to Robert all his "Georges and Garters of golde."

He bequeaths the following jewels and plate to friends: John, Archbishop of Canterbury, a ring of gold enamelled green with a table emerald.

Thomas, Lord Elsmere, Lord Chancellor, pair of gilt flagons with his arms engraved thereon, weight 300 oz.

Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, chain of gold, three fold, with a George pendant to it, set with diamonds, rubies and emeralds, also one Garter set with like stones, and a ring, set with a great table ruby.

Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, a gold chain eight fold with a George pendant thereunto, set with diamonds and rubies, also a Garter and two rings set with precious stones.

¹ None of these are now in the possession of the family, they were probably either disposed of by Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, or destroyed with other treasures in the Great Fire of London.

History of the Sackville Family

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, a ring set with a diamond, and one George^I the.

William, Earl of Worcester, a ring set with an emerald, also one George^I the.

Harry, Earl of Northampton, a ring set with a great square emerald, and one fine large George of blue agate stone, one side cut out of this stone, with St. ^w George on horseback, with 6 diamonds and 6 rubies on this side, and on the other ^s side a like picture formed in gold enamel with 12 diamonds and 12 rubies, with a pear^l pendant.

Earl of Salisbury, a chain of gold of open Spanish work enamelled w^{ith} divers colours, made in 51 pieces, with a pendant with a George on both sides set w^{ith} rubies and diamonds; and also a Garter set with diamonds and rubies, also a ring with a "fayre Rocke Ruby," a ring with an emerald, another one with a sapp^hire, and another set with a rare opal.

Earl of Dunbar, a pair of gilt flagons of 300 oz. "with my arms thereon."

The Bishop of London, a ring set with an emerald.

Sir Julius Cæsar, a pair of gilt flagons of 200 oz.

Dr. Abbott, "my chaplain," a basin and ewer, gilt, of 100 oz. "with my arms thereon."

Anthony Browne, Viscount Montague, "my sonne-in-law," a great silver^l cup of 200 oz. with "my arms thereon."

Sir Harry Nevill, Knt., "my sonne-in-law, all my household stuff and furniture which at my decease shall be at Court."

"I give to Sir Harry Glemham, Knt., my well-beloved son, a great gilt cup of 200 oz. with my arms engraved thereon."

Sir Harry Huberd, Attorney General, a pair of gilt flagons of 300 oz. "with my arms engraved thereon."

Richard Amherst Esquire, "high Steward of all my mannors, lands and possessions in co. Sussex," the sum of £40.

To a number of servants named, £40 or 100 marks each, to all others not named one year's wages.

"I do appoint Lady Cicilie, Countesse of Dorsett, and Robert, Lord Buckhurst, my joynt Executors."

In a codicil to this will, he leaves some further details of how he wishes his wife to dispose of his plate and jewels left in the will to herself.

A further note, dated June 1, 1607, gives the following gifts out of money, which he had deposited with his wife:

To my wife £1000, to my daughter Glemham £4000, to my daughter Nevell £2500. To my son Thomas £1000. To my daughter Montague £500. To my cosen Garaway to buy a ring £200. To John Suckling to buy a ring £200. To Edward Legg £100. To my son Buckhurst to build a chapel at Withyham £1000, and a granary at Lewes for the poor £1000, and £2000 more for provision of wheat to sell to the poor in dear years at 20/- the quarter. The rest undisposed to be to my son Buckhurst to build Buckhurst house withall, so as it be reduced to a convenient howse.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

Further from the monies deposited with my wife I give £4000 to my daughter Lady Anne Glemham, for her use and the use of her children and not any part of it to go to her husband Sir Harry Glemham, and after the decease of the said Anne, 500 marks each to her daughters Mary and Elizabeth and to Harry her youngest son, and the balance to be bestowed as my daughter may decide.

And in this my last Will . . . I leave to descende to Robert Sacvill, Lord Buckhurst, the Barony and mannor of Buckhurst with the park and the park of Stonelande, and all mannors, messuages etc., belonging thereto, and the mannors of Wythyham, otherwise Muncklowe, Fiskeredge, Blackham, Bulloxtowne, Byrchden, Bolbrooke, Broome, Collingherst, Alchornes, Lavarty, Tablerherst, Imberhorn, Sheffield, Tarringpeaverrell, Lynfeild, Framfeld, Ryngmer, and the Beadellary of Ringmer. And the Rectories and churches of Hartfeilde, East Grynstede, Fletching, Lynfeild, Framfeild and Ryngmer, and the chauntry lands and Fraternity lands in East Grinstede and the free chappell and chauntry of Brambletye, and the halfe hundred of Loxfelde and the Courts and vewe of Frankepledy, etc., at Isfeilde, Seaford and east Grinstede, and the hundreds of Willingdon, Till [or Dill] Longbridg, Totnore, Flaxbridg, Rushmenden, Hartfeilde, Dudleswell and Grynsteede and the Courts of Rixe [?] and the messuages, lands, etc., called Tighe sett in Hartfield, being 163 acres which I lately bought, and the farm called Hyndalles in Wythyham which I also lately bought, and Ringmer Lodge and Park and the messuages and lands called Brokesells, Blacklands in Hartfeild and East Grinstead, and all other mannors, messuages, etc., in Wythyham, Hartfield, Rederfeld, Maresfeilde, Nutlye, East Grinstead, Fletching, Buxted, Framfeilde, Ryngmer, Hothley, Wevelsfelde, Chaighley, Ardingley, Horstede Kaynes, Worth, Collmans Hatch in Sussex which I, or my father or my grandfather have at any time bought.

Also I give to my dearly beloved wife all the Lordship or manner, and Capital messuage with appurtenaunces, of Dorset House in the parish of St. Brydes, Fleet Street, in the Suburbes of the City of London, with all houses, shops, etc., appertaining to same, and all other houses and gardens which I bought in Fleet Street, also the house and ground within the scite of the late monastery of Clarkenwell, which I purchased, and the Rectory of St. Donstones in the West, and the advowson of the Church of St. Donstones in the West in London, purchased by my father of William Glasiour of the Inner Temple, all there to my said wife for the terme of her life.

Likewise I bequeath to my wife one annuall rent of £1800, issuing out of all my Lordships, mannors and lands, etc., and after her decease to my next heir male, to be paid twice a year in the hall of my howse called Knoll, co. Kent.

Also I give and bequeath to my wife my Lordship and Manner of Knoll with all rights and appurtances, and also Knoll Parke and the parke of Whitley adjoining, also Panthurst Parke, and all rents, profits of Courts, etc., in the

History of the Sackville Family

parishes of Seavenoke and Cheevening, all and every of which sayd premises I lately bought of Rowland White and John Williams of London, by their Indenture enrolled in the High Court of Chancery and dated 12 April 3 James [1606], and after her decease I bequeath all the same to my son Robert and his heirs male.

He further bequeaths to his wife:

The messuages and lands of 120 acres in Crowhurst and 60 acres in Lingfelde, co. Surrey, bought by him 2 November, 1606, also messuage and ferme in Oxted, called Huntres or Sintes, and Rapkins in Crowhurst of 45 acres, bought by him 11 December, 1606, and also the mannor of Foyle in Oxted, with all its messuages and lands, also the Deane lands in Oxted and lands and tenements in the parishes of Horne and Wolkemsteede or Godstone, all of which I bought 21 April, 1607;—for her life only, and after her decease to Robert his son and his heirs male.

Also I give unto my nephewe and godsonne Thomas Nevell, son and heir apparant of Sir Harry Nevell, K^{nt}., my sonne-in-law, an annuity of 100 markes, and to Cecilie Nevell, his eldest sister, an annuity of £30, and to Elizabeth Nevell, his second sister, an annuity of £20, and to Mary Nevell, his third sister, an annuity of £20.

And whereas I have and doe entertaine divers Musitions, some for the voice and some for the Instrument whom I have founde to be honest in their behaviour and skillful in their profession and who have often given me, after the labors and paynefull travells of the day, much recreation and contentacon with their delightfull harmony. . . .

and he then goes on at length to request his son Buckhurst to employ them, and to pay each one an annuity of £20.

We have abstracted this exceedingly long will very briefly, but have set forth all the chief bequests and the names and particulars of all manors and lands as such are always useful for historical purposes, especially for local histories.

Sir Richard Sackville, father of Thomas, 1st Earl of Dorset, died a very rich man, but from the above will we gather that Dorset added very greatly to his possessions and he must have been one of the wealthiest noblemen of his day. The actual money that he had put aside during his life, in the hands of his wife, and of which, apparently, only a portion is disclosed in his will, must have been a considerable fortune in itself, when we remember that at the date of his death money only represented some one-tenth of its value to-day.

His stocks of jewels and plate must have been enormous. The great chains, and the rings which he bequeathed to friends were no doubt set with the largest and most valuable stones, probably many of them from the great treasure ships captured from Spain, which we often found referred to in State papers issued by Lord Buckhurst.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

Notice should also be drawn to the great increase in his estates, especially in Kent and Sussex. Even up to the year before his death he was continually adding to his landed possessions, and we find little evidence of his selling anything that he inherited from his father.

His wealth and munificence in private life helped to confirm his political position. In 1600 he presented a library of books to the Bodleian Library, and a bust of the founder.¹ His main object throughout his life was to stand well with his sovereign, and he was first and always a courtier. He is said to have been a fine speaker, and his letters and State papers show unusual perspicuity.

It is difficult to determine which side several of the Sackvilles took in the struggle between the Church of Rome and the Protestant Church.

We quoted, earlier, a letter dated February 25, 1566, from the Spanish Ambassador to the King of Spain in reference to Sackville's visit to Rome, in this he says:

' . . . When he left here he was a heretic, but has now reformed.'

This—if true—goes to prove that in early life he was brought up as a Protestant, which seems most probable, seeing his father's connexion with the change of doctrine in England under Henry VIII. His visit to Rome seems to have changed his views to the old faith, but *if* he did change he must have kept this quiet, from motives of policy.

We have one other piece of evidence relative to Father Blount:²

Among Father Blount's converts was Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset. . . .
Father Blount admitted him to the Sacraments not long before his death. . . .

This, if based upon genuine evidence, is conclusive that he died a member of the Catholic Church.

The following epigram occurs in the Aubrey MSS.:³

Epigram on the Earle of Dorset, who dyed suddenly at the Council Boord.
These verses I transcribed out of the collection of my honor^d friend and neighbor
Tho. Tyndale, Esq. :

Uncivil Death! that would'st not once conferre,
Dispute, or parte with our Treasurer.
Had He beene Thee, or of thy fatall Tribe,
He would have spar'd thy life, and t'ane a Bribe,
He that so often had with gold and witt
Injur'd strong Lawe, and almost conquer'd it,
At length for want of evidence to shewe,
Was forc't himselfe to take a deadly blowe.

The L^d Trer had in his bosome some writings, w^{ch} as he was pulling out to give in evidence, sayed, 'Here is that will strike you dead,' and as soon as he had spoken those words fell downe starke dead in the place.

¹ "Annals," Macray, pp. 20-31.

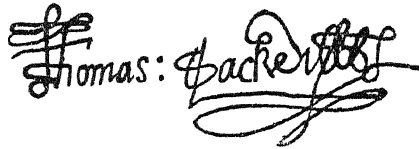
² "The Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers," John Morris, pub. 1872.

³ Aubrey MSS., 8, f. 18d (new paging 32d), Brit. Mus.

History of the Sackville Family

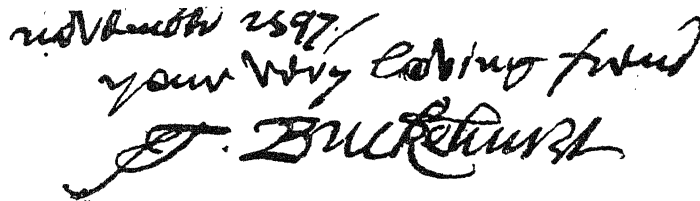
The signatures of a public man at different periods of his life are always interesting, and much more so when he changes his name on taking higher rank.

The earliest signature that we know of Thomas Sackville is one attached to a deed dated 15 July 2 Eliz. [1560]. Thomas Sackville and Sir John Baker had a grant from Elizabeth of the manor of Aldwicke in Sussex, and having obtained a licence of alienation Sackville released his right by this deed.¹

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Thomas: Sackville". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, decorative flourish at the end.

On his creation as Baron of Buckhurst he had to alter his signature, and we now have a much simpler form, free from the redundant flourishes of his early years.

The following signature is from the Knole MSS., a letter dated November 26, 1597, concerning the manor and advowson of Hangleton, and addressed to R^d Bellingham:

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "your very loving friend T. Buckhurst". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, decorative flourish at the end.

In the Cecil papers at Hatfield the order for proclaiming King James on Tower Hill, dated 24 March, 1602/3, is signed T. Buchurst.

The last form of his signature is after he was created Earl of Dorset. The following is a reproduction of the only form of this signature found by us at Knole. It is attached to a portion of an Exchequer document dated March 12, 1607.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Tho. Dorset". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, decorative flourish at the end.

The following portraits of Thomas Sackville are at Knole:

In Ballroom : English School, c. 1600, on panel.

Dim. 35 in. × 28¾ in.

In Brown Gallery : A copy, probably by John Van Belcamp.

Dim. 27½ in. × 23½ in.

Lady Betty's Sitting-room : Artist unknown.

Small panel, 9½ in. × 7½ in.

Parlour Passage : English School. With Garter and Wand of Office.

Dim. 44¼ in. × 32½ in.

¹ "Ralph Roister Doister," Cooper, ed. 1847.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

Amongst other portraits of him we may note:

At Buckhurst, Sussex, by Marc Ghaeraedts, the younger.

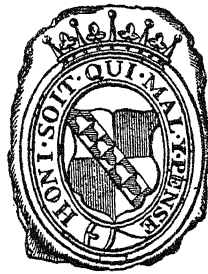
At Drayton House, Thrapston, Northamptonshire, Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset. Artist unknown.

On pannel, with white wand of office as Lord Treasurer.

At Oxford, in the picture gallery, a painting of him in the robes of chancellor, with the blue ribbon, George and treasurer's staff.¹ This was presented by Lionel, Duke of Dorset, in 1735.

There are engravings by George Vertue, E. Scriven, W. J. Alais, Thos. Wright.

The following is an impression of the seal used by Thomas Sackville, after he became earl of Dorset:



CICELY, 1ST COUNTESS OF DORSET

Cicely Baker, daughter of Sir John Baker, Knt., of Sissinghurst, co. Kent, was born in 1535. She married Thomas Sackville at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, in 1554, and survived him.

Sir John Baker was in succession Recorder of London, Attorney-General, Chancellor of the Exchequer to Henry VIII, Secretary to the Privy Council and Speaker of the House of Commons. He was the only Privy Councillor who refused to sign the will of Edward VI, whereby that monarch's two sisters were to be excluded from the throne. Queen Mary loaded him with honours, and being a Papist, he became a zealous tool in her hands as an enemy of the Reformers. He built a magnificent mansion at Cranbrook, in Kent, of which the chief remains are the gateway. Queen Elizabeth visited him there. Sir John Baker died 1558. One daughter—Cicely—married Thomas Sackville, another married Sir Thomas Scott, of Scot's Hall, Kent.²

From the oft repeated and strong terms of endearment used in his will we can only conclude that the marriage was a very happy one, and that his wife proved a real true helpmate to the rising statesman.

We seldom find her name mentioned in the public records, and then only perhaps

¹ "Dictionary of National Biography."

² "Some Pedigrees from the Visitation of Kent, 1663-68," annotated by J. J. Howard and R. Hovenden, 1887.

History of the Sackville Family

in a gossiping letter wherein is noted that Lady Buckhurst was playing *à la* cards with the Queen, or that she was godmother to one of the children of Robert and Barbara Sidney at Penshurst.

We have found at Knole a power of attorney dated January 13, 1612/13, given by the Countess of Dorset to John Bloome of Sevenoaks, and appointing him her "true and lawful Attorney" to receive rents from her tenants of the farms attached to the Little Park at Otford.

We add a copy of her signature and seal on this deed:



v
a
t
r

Her will is dated March 22, 1612, and the following is an abstract of the chief bequests:¹

I am surviving executrix of my said husband's will, and do not wish the executors of Robert late Earl of Dorset to meddle with my said husband's will but appoint Richard Earl of Dorset my overseer and also executor of my said husband's will.

I desire to be buried in Withyham Church in Sussex, in the aisle and chappel of the Sackviles, as near as possible to my said husband's body.

I bequeath to my nephew,² Richard, Earl of Dorset, my wedding ring, which joined me to his grandfather, and my biggest silver standish with my late lord's arms on it; and to his wife Anne, Countess of Dorset, my little coach lined with crimson velvet.

To my daughter, Viscountess Montague, my newest border of Paris work.

To my executors the lease of my house and lands at Horsley, co. Surrey, in trust for Ld. and Lady Montague.

To my daughter, Lady Anne Glemham, £100.

To my niece, Mary Glemham, my jewell enamelled, etc.

To my niece, Elizabeth Glemham, a jewell.

To my niece and goddaughter, Cicely Nevell, daughter of my son Nevell, my rope of pearls, and other jewels, etc.

¹ P. P. C. Cope, 9.

² Nephew is often used for grandson, as here.



CICELY BAKER, 1st COUNTESS OF DORSET.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

To his second daughter, Elizabeth Nevell, a border of buttons of Paris work and other jewels, etc.

To his third daughter, Mary Nevell, a border of buttons and other jewels, etc.

To my little niece, Anne Nevell, a border of castwork and other jewels, etc.

To my nephew, Sir John Scott, Knt., a gilt cup with cover and my arms thereon.

To my nephew, Sir Thomas Baker, Knt., a gilt cup as above.

To my niece, Mrs. Churchyar, my silver 'Tunne' with a cover and the Barrottes arms thereon.

To Mr. John Shelley's widow, of Southover, Sussex, £4.

To the poor of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, in which parish church I was married, £20.

To the poor of West Horsley, Surrey, where I have kept house of late years in summer time, £20.

To the poor of Wythyam, Sussex, where I desire to be buried, 20 marcs.

And many legacies to servants, etc.

This will was proved February 5, 1615/6 by the executors.

The Dowager Countess of Dorset died on October 1, 1615, and was buried at Withyham, under a handsome tomb with the following inscription:¹

Cicely, Countesse Dowager of Dorset, Daughter of S. John Baker of Cyssingehurst in Kent, Councellor of Estate to H. VIII, King Edward, Q. M., and Q. Elizabeth. She married to Thomas Sackville Esq. (afterwards Earl of Dorset and Lo. Thr. of England) in the first yeare of the Raigns of King Phil. and Q. M. She lived his wife LI yeares, died his widdow on Sunday the first of October A° D'ni m.d.c.xv. Seaven yeares and five moneths after his Decease.

This tomb was destroyed when Withyham church was burnt down in 1663.

Under the Sackville Chapel of this church there is a great vault with many coffins still intact. On one is the following inscription:²

The body of the Right Honble. Cicely Countess of Dorset Dowager wife to Thomas Earle of Dorset whoe dyed ye first of October Ano. Di 1615 aged 80 yeres.

A portrait of Lady Dorset, which we reproduce (facing p. 240), is in the Ballroom at Knole. It is considered to have been painted about 1635, and was probably copied from an older picture. The dimensions are 29 inches × 24 inches.

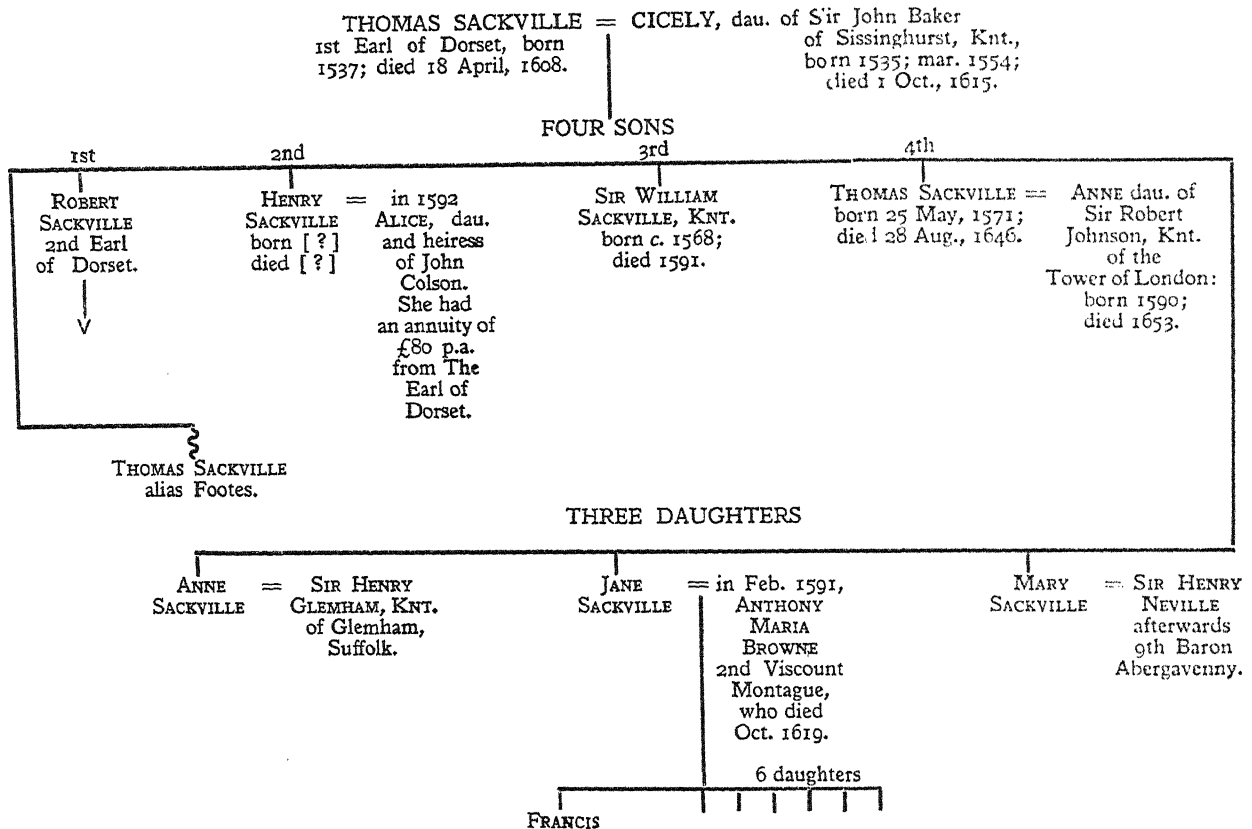
As, by the inscription upon it, she is described as the widow of Thomas Sackville, it represents her at a period between the dates 1608 and 1615.

¹ "Memoirs of the Sackville Family," Collin.

² "Historical Notes of Withyham, etc.," Rev. C. N. Sutton.

History of the Sackville Family

The children of Thomas Sackville and his wife Cicely are as follows:



A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS, 1ST EARL OF DORSET.

As the result of an early indiscretion and an unfortunate attachment he had an illegitimate son, known as Thomas Sackville, alias "Footes," of whom nothing is known. The only reference to him that we have seen is in Vincent's MS. pedigree in the Heralds' College.

1st son: ROBERT, EARL OF DORSET. [See next chapter.]

2nd son: HENRY. At Knole there is the counterpart of a Deed of Settlement, from Thomas, Lord Buckhurst to John Cobham, dated 23 May, 34 Eliz. [1592], of the manors and lands in Cowding, Bexhill and Heathfield, on the marriage of Henry Sackville, his second son, with Alice, daughter and heiress of John Colson.

Under the heading of Thomas, the 4th son, we quote a letter from Lord Buckhurst, which refers to his son Henry, who appears to have been mentally affected for many years. This trouble dated back to June 1, 1597, and he was in the same state on July 26, 1609.¹

On June 5, 1635, commission was issued to the Hon. Lady Alice Sackville, relict of Henry Sackville, Esq., late of Lewes, co. Sussex, deceased, to administer the goods, etc.

3rd son: WILLIAM. In the MSS. of J. R. Ormsby-Gore, Esq.,² there is a deed bearing

¹ Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series II, Vol. 301, No. 71.

² Of Brogyntyn, co. Salop. Historical MSS. Commission, 1874, 2nd report, p. 88.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

the autograph of Henry IV of France, at the camp at Gisors, certifying that he has knighted William Sackville, for his services in Spain.

The other reference to him is contained in two letters from his father to Sir Henry Upton, her Majesty's Ambassador in France,¹ dated March, 1591, referring to the great kindness he has shown to "my soon William in regard to furniture, horse, etc., which was my soon." He had evidently died just previously to the date of these letters.

4th son: THOMAS. Here we have found considerable difficulty owing to the fact that there were four Thomas Sackvilles living at this period. In most pedigrees the fourth son of the Earl of Dorset is said to be the Sir Thomas Sackville who was the founder of the branch of the Sackvilles seated at Bibury Court, Gloucester. We have dealt with this previously under the descendants of Humphrey Sackville and now show that the old pedigrees are erroneous. The following inscription is upon a coffin plate in the Sackville vault at Withyham:²

Here lyeth Anne ye Daughter of Sr. Robert Johnson of ye Tower of London, Kt., ye only wife of Thomas Sackville, Esq., her only husband, and sonne of Thomas Sackville of ye Noble order of ye Garter, Knight, Baron of Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer of England, etc. Dyed 15 Februar. A° Dni 1653 of her age 63, etc.

We need only add that Sir Thomas Sackville of Bibury, married Barbara, daughter of Sir John Hungerford, Bart.

We have found an interesting letter from Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil,³ which we give in full as it contains information about this fourth son, Thomas, and also the second son, Henry:

1602 August 20st. *Horsley.*

I am newly returned from visiting my sick daughter at Cowdray. . . .

And now I must desire you humbly on my behalf to move her Majesty in a suit which I hope she will think reasonable, just and charitable, whereof I beg leave to use some little preface to the matter.

There hath been beyond seas for recovery of his health, by her Majesty's license, at Pont Amouson in Germany, one of my sons these three years. Her Majesty will remember him by the token that of all the children I had he was the finest and comeliest boy in nature, with such a rare curled head as her Majesty pleased to take a very special liking of him, but such was his misfortune as in a very great sickness he fell into a lethargy, from which time he hath fallen into a distraction of his senses. As for his cure by practice of physic and otherwise in England and abroad, he hath cost me above £2,000, but now having been these two years in Germany, where I was put in hope some good effect should have followed, I have about a month past received advertisement that after all my cost and so long a time consumed he is rather

¹ Cotton MS. Caligula, E. VIII.

² "Historical Notices of the Parish of Withyham," R. W. Sackville-West, p. 91.

³ Historical MS. Commission Report, MSS. Marquis of Salisbury, Part XII.

History of the Sackville Family

worse than better, and so no hope of any good to come from that place. Wherefore now I am resolved to send him to Padoa, where I will commit him to a council of physicians there, being assured that if by the skill and knowledge of physic he be to be cured, that place above all the world doth yield the most rare and excellent physicians to perform it. The time for his travel to Padoa is now betwixt this and Michalmas, and for that my son Thomas Sacvill, who is so much devoted to the wars of Hungary, hearing now of such preparations by the Turk against next summer, doth again desire to put himself into that service, as also for that by reason of a fall which he had from his horse in the camp at his last being there he hath had a long pain, which is now much lessened but not fully cured, and is put to great assurance, that by the baths of Padoa, the same will be recovered, therefore he is willing at my desire to pass to that place of Germany where his brother is, and from thence be his conductor to Padoa, and so to pass to the Emperor's Court, and there to remain this winter, from whence he will from time to time advertise me of such occurrences as there are to be had, and by reason of his good acquaintance with divers of the best sort in that Court, being also well known to the Emperor himself, and by her Majesty's former gracious letters of recommendation to his Majesty, he doubteth not but to be able to advertise very good occurrences from time to time. Since his former license is near expiration, my desire is that you will move her Majesty for her license for him to pass into Germany for these Turkish wars for two years more, and by that time I hope he will be satisfied if not surfeited of his desire, and be able to serve her Majesty, which is my only hope. I beseech you as soon as you conveniently can to move her Majesty for this her license of travel, for he must bring his brother from Pont Amouson to Padoa by Michaelmas, unto which it is 10 days' travel, and unto Pont Amouson from Paris it is eight, and therefore *quod facis, fac cito*.

By another letter in the same collection we see that Thomas was at Padua October 17, 1602. He appears to have spent most of his life abroad, engaged in warfare in Hungary and Turkey. Several times we find him quoted as a recusant, in the State Papers of 1610 and again on January 26, 1615/6.

Thos. Sackville, son to the old Lord Treasurer, is restrained to Padua for some years; his practices deserved a sharper censure, but he was spared for his father's sake.

Thomas died in 1646 and we have some reliable dates on the coffin plate in the vault under the Sackville chapel at Withyham, which bears the following inscription:

Corpus prenobilis Thome Sackville Armigeri quartogeniti felii Thome comitis Dosestriæ Magni Tresaurarii Angeliæ etc. Nati 25^o die Maii Anno Domini 1571, obiit 28^o Augusti 1646, Expectans Resurrectionem fidelium et justorum in et per Jesum Christum Dominum Nostrum.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset

We put on record here an entry of another Sackville:¹

23 April, 1630, commission issued to Matthew Forster, of St. Saviours Southwark, co. Surrey, to administer the goods of Thomas Sachevill, late of Wolfenbüttele in parts beyond the seas, deceased, by consent of Henry Julius Sachevill, a stranger, son of deceased and Elizabeth Sachevill, relict of deceased, dwelling abroad.

Wolfenbüttele is a German duchy, 7 miles south of Brunswick. It is quite possible that this is Sackville's illegitimate son, but we have no evidence on this point.

1st daughter: ANNE. She married Sir Henry Glemham, Knt., of Glemham, Suffolk, the owner of Horsley Manor, who rented it to his father-in-law, Lord Buckhurst. In the MSS. of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield, there are several letters from Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil in 1599 and 1600 about Glemham getting out of favour with the Queen and staying in Rome.

2nd daughter: JANE. Married Anthony Maria Browne, Viscount Montague of Cowdray, who succeeded to the title October 19, 1592, at the age of 18, on the death of his grandfather. His father had died previously, on June 30 in the same year. Montague married Jane in February, 1591, by whom he had one son, Francis, and six daughters.²

3rd daughter: MARY. Married Sir Henry Neville, Lord Abergavenny. They had the following children:³

1. Thomas, married Frances, daughter of Lord Mordaunt. Died 1628.
2. Charles.
3. Cecily, married Fitz-William Conynsby.
4. Anne, who became Abbess at Pontoise.
- 5 and 6. Elizabeth and Mary, both died unmarried.

Among many other fine *objets d'art* purchased by Dorset were various suits of armour, of one of which⁴ we give an illustration facing p. 338.

¹ P. P. C. Admon, Act Bk., fo. 161d.

² Sussex Arch. Coll., Vol. VII, p. 173.

³ "History of Noble British Families," 1846.

⁴ This is now in the Wallace Collection, Hertford House, London; and further particulars about it will be found under the heading "Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset."

History of the Sackville Family

About this time Robert seems to have been residing at Bolebrook, in the parish of Withyham, close to his father's seat at Buckhurst. He appears to have had no regular London residence as we find¹ from a letter of his at Wollaton Hall, dated March, 1595/6, that he wrote to Mr. Thomas Willughby (*sic*) asking to borrow his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, for the use of himself and his wife. The Willoughbys were then of Bore Place, Sevenoaks Weald, and were neighbours, and, no doubt, friends of the Sackvilles.

On July 11, 1596, he wrote to Sir Robert Cecil from his house of Bolebrook:²

If I respected not more the discredit I should receive by being put back from that wherein I have interest than the value of the thing in question, I would not be so indiscreet as to desire your favour in a matter of so small value as is this for the allowance of the lease of my little tenement, parcel of Charterhouse.

Being certified that to-morrow is a day appointed by your Honour and Mr. Chancellor for rating of the whole particulars concerning the Charterhouse, as I cannot conveniently wait upon you myself, I have sent this bearer, my servant, with my lease and their lines, to entreat that my state in that tenement may be continued for so many years, as by my lease appears yet unexpired, yielding and paying therefore proportionably.

For some reason which we do not find indicated he was admitted a burgess of the town of Southampton, the following being the entry in the town records:³

"The Worshipful Robert Sackvill, esquire, son and heir of the Lord Buckhurst, 5 September, 38 Eliz." [1596].

Robert, like his father, appears to have had interests in ships trading to various parts. The following is an entry in the Public Records proving this:⁴

Feb. 10, 1602. London. Wm. Garway to Mr. Wilson. . . . Pray advise Mr. Secretary of the impeachment to trade and danger to goods by the men-of-war in the Straits. We have a ship now at Tripoli, of which the Pasha there has made an arania of 5,000 dollars, for an offence committed by a man-of-war. Mr. Robert Sackville has a ship in those seas, and he is much offended with this. I told him it long since, and that a ship of mine met her athwart Sicily and [she?] had taken a Frenchman worth 40,000 crowns, but he would not believe it. . . .

On March 13, 1603/4, his father was raised to the dignity of an earl and Robert Sackville took the courtesy title of Lord Buckhurst, and is so called until he succeeded to the earldom.

On February 19, 1604, he was appointed a Deputy-Lieutenant for Sussex and the city of Chichester.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, MSS. of Lord Middleton, 1911.

² *Ibid.*, MSS. Marquis of Salisbury, Part VI, p. 257.

³ *Ibid.*, MSS. Town of Southampton, Part III, p. 22.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Eliz., Vol. CCLXXXIII, 27.



ROBERT, 2nd EARL OF DORSET (AGED 49).
From the Painting by Lucas de Heere.

Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset

Buckhurst must have had a considerable income even in the life-time of his father, and he was *persona grata* at Court, where he seems to have been quite a gambler.

We read that:¹

On Twelfth-Eve, 8 January, 1607/8, there was great Golden Play at Court. No Gamester admitted that brought not £300 at least. Montgomery won £750. Monteagle lost £400, Sir Rob^t Cary £300, Salisbury £300 and Lord Buckhurst £500. . . .

It was said that Montgomery played the King's money.

On April 18, 1608, Robert Sackville succeeded his father and became 2nd Earl of Dorset.

On May 11 he writes to the Earls of Salisbury and Suffolk and solicits their furtherance of certain suits to his Majesty² and encloses:

(i) Schedule of requests, that he may succeed his father as Master of the Game in Ashdown Forest and the Broile Park, Sussex; in the office of Master of the Swans; and in the Lieutenancy of Sussex.

This last position was granted to him on August 26, 1608.

The latter days of his life were made miserable by the misconduct of his second wife, Anne.

On December 27, 1608, he writes to the Archbishop of Canterbury³ a declaration of his wife's misconduct, and forwards propositions offered for a separate maintenance.

Four days later he writes again to the Archbishop, from Dorset House, touching the unjust pretences and demands of his wife. He thinks the sum assigned by them for her maintenance much too large, and cannot concur in allowing her £1,400 per annum.

On February 27, 1609, Dorset died of the "distemper" (probably plague), at Dorset House, Fleet Street, London,⁴ and was buried in the Sackville vault at Withyham.

The inscription on the coffin-plate reads as follows:

Robert Sackville, Earle of Dorset, died Febr. 27, 1608[9]. He was son to Thomas, Earle of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England.

The will of Earl Robert is dated February 10, 1608/9, and was proved by the executors on March 11 following.⁵

The following are the more important entries:

I desire to be buried in the vault in Withyham parish church, co. Sussex, with my ancestors, near to my first wife, Lady Margaret, only daughter of Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk and not much money to be spent on my funeral,

¹ "Progresses of King James I," J. Nichols.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James I, Vol. XXXII, 44.

³ *Ibid.*, Vol. XXXVIII, 65.

⁴ "Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," Birch.

⁵ P.P.C. Dorset, 23.

History of the Sackville Family

because that only benefits the Heralds and drapers, but I wish £200 or £300 to be expended on a tomb in my chapel in Withiham Church, said Lady Margaret, myself and children to be placed thereon.

To the poor of Withiham, Hartfield, East Grinstead, Southover, St. Mary's Westout and St. Anne's, St. Michael Allhallows, St. John's under Lewes Castle, co. Sussex, £20 in each parish.

To my brother, Thomas Sackvill, Esq^r., £50.

To my daughter, Lady Anne Sackvill, £3000, at her age of 21.

To my brother-in-law, Lord William Howard, £200.

To my friend, Sir George Ryverse, of Chafford, co. Kent, Knt., £100.

To my friend, Robert Boyer, Esq^r., £40.

To my servant, Henry Bellingham, £50.

The residue of my lands and goods which were my father's to Lord William Howard and Sir George Ryverse, my executors, in trust for my eldest son, Lord Buckhurst.

My other jewels to said Lord Buckhurst and my 2nd son, Edward Sackvill.

I purpose spending £1000 in building a hospital or college in East Grinstead and to endow the same with £330 a year for the relief of 31 unmarried persons, 21 men and 10 women, and my executors shall carry this out.

To my daughter, Lady Anne Sackvill, an annuity of 100 marks a year until her age of 21 or marriage.

To my friend, William Twynyho Esq^r., £50 a year during his and his wife Awdrey's life.

To my servant, Edward Moore, the lease of the moiety of a farm called St. Tye in Hartfield, co. Sussex, during his and his wife's lives.

To my servant William Edwardes, 20 nobles a year for life; all the said annuities to be paid out of my manor of Bonhall, co. Kent, and my manor of Hoo, co. Sussex, brought of George Hanger, citizen of London, deceased.

To my servant, Thomas Midlemore, gent, 100 marks and the lease of my house called Court Innomes, East Grinstead.

I devise all my lands, etc., to my son, Richard Sackvill, Lord Buckhurst, in tail male, with contingent remainders to my son Edward, in tail male and to my right heirs.

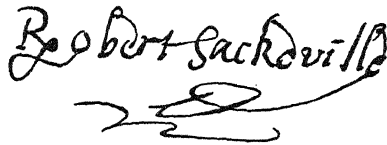
I have certain jewels come to me by marriage with my now wife whom without great grief and sorrow inconsolable I cannot remember in regard of her exceeding unkindness and intolerable evil usage towards myself and my late dear right honorable good lord and father deceased and give them to her for use during life, and after her death to her only son Sir Henry Compton Knt, and his wife Cicelie my daughter. My said wife has 5 diamond and sapphire rings and she shall use them for life, after her death, the best thereof to my daughter Cicelie, now wife of Sir Henry Compton, Knt., one to my daughter Lady Anne Sackvill, three to my daughter in law, Mary, wife of my

Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset

son Edward Sackvill; charging my said wife, who now has them in possession that if she have in her any spark of the grace of God or any remorse of conscience for those horrible abuses that she hath offered to my Lord my father that she do not make an increase thereof by embezzleing away those rings with the stones therein set now she knoweth my full intent and meaning for the disposing of them.

Signed: RO: DORSET.

We reproduce the only signature of Robert Sackville that we have found at Knole.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading 'Robert Sackville', with a decorative flourish underneath.

It is on a parchment deed of defeazance dated 14 June, 39 Eliz. [1597] from John Whalley to Thomas, Lord Buckhurst and Robert, his son, for payment of £2,000. The seals are intact.

Buckhurst's arms was "Leopard rampant, ensigned with the motto of the garter." Sackville uses the Ram's head in oval.

The portraits we reproduce (facing p. 248) are from two paintings in the Ballroom at Knole:

Robert Sackville
English School c. 1608
Dim. Panel 44 in. × 30½ in.

Margaret Howard, 2nd Countess of Dorset
Painted by Paul van Somer
(posthumous c. 1612)

The inscription on the frame in modern lettering attributes each of these pictures to L. de Heere, but the style of the work is of a period about thirty years after that artist left England and he died in 1584, when Lady Margaret was only 23 and Robert Sackville was also that age.

Lady Margaret Howard married Robert Sackville in February 1579/80. Her father was Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk, K.G., born March 10, 1536, who was attainted of high treason and beheaded September 30, 1572, when all his honours became forfeit. The duke married three times and Margaret was his only daughter by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden, who died January 9, 1563/4.

Margaret, Countess of Dorset, died, no doubt in childbirth, August 19, 1591, her youngest child, named Margaret, dying the same day.

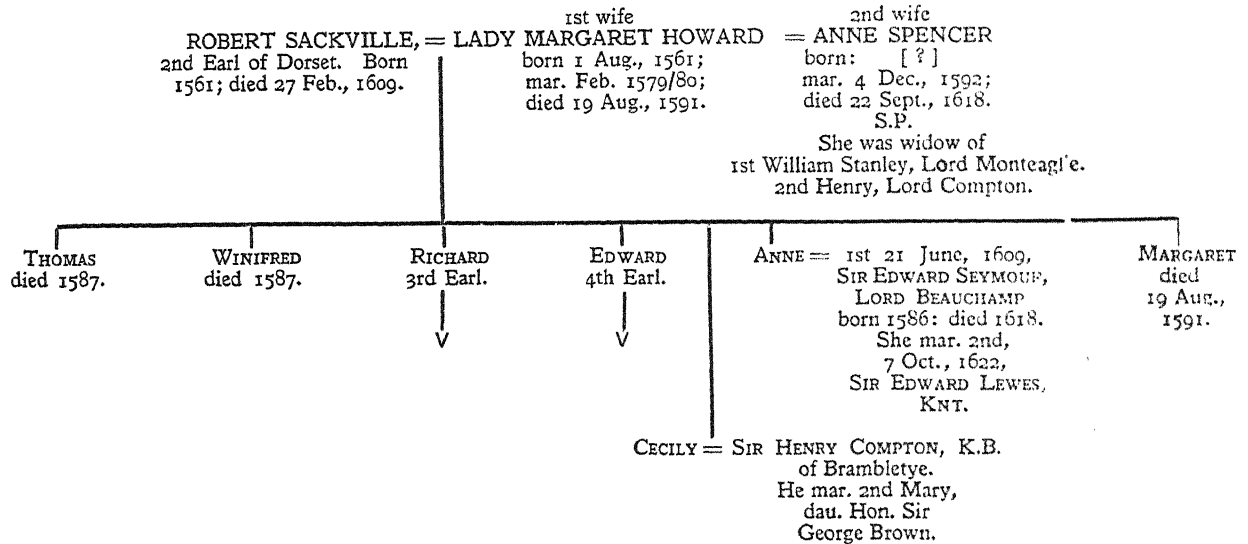
Robert Southwell, the Jesuit, published in her honour, in 1596, a small quarto, entitled "Triumphs over Death," with dedicatory verses to her surviving children.

History of the Sackville Family

On Saturday, May 5, 1604, in the House of Lords¹ a Bill was introduced entitled "An Act for the Restitution in Blood of William Howard, youngest son of Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, and of the children of the Lady Margaret Sackville, Daughter of the said Duke."

This duly passed all stages and became law.

The children of Robert Sackville were as follows:



Thomas and Winifred Sackville were probably twins as they were buried¹ in one coffin. Winifred is not entered in any Sackville pedigree we have seen. The inscription on the coffin plate in the vault at Withyham is:

Here lieth the bodies of Thoma and Winifred Sackvil sone and daughter
to Rober Earl of Dorset who died 1587.

Richard and Edward will be dealt with in their respective chapters.

Cecily married Sir Henry Compton, who was a son of her father's second wife Anne, who had married Henry, Lord Compton, as her second husband, Sackville being her third and last.

Cecily had seven children, three sons and four daughters. One of the daughters, named Margaret, married Colonel Thomas Sackville, from an early branch of the family settled at Seddlescombe.

Robert Sackville married his second wife, Anne Spencer, on December 4, 1592, at Eardington, als. Yarnton, co. Oxford.² She had been married twice previously, first to William Stanley, Lord Monteagle, and secondly to Henry, Lord Compton.

Anne's father was Sir John Spencer, Alderman of the City of London, and one of the richest merchants of his day.

We read in John Pym's Note-book:³

1611. Sir John Spencer, dead. My Lord Compton havinge maryed his
only daughter oppressed with the greatnes of his sudaine fortunes fell madde.

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. II.

² Inquisitions Post Mortem, 7 James I.

³ Quoted in *The Ancestor*, No. 2, 1902, p. 200.



MARGARET HOWARD.
Married ROBERT, 2nd EARL OF DORSET.
(From the Painting by Lucas de Heere.)



Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset

The Erle of Suffolke havinge begd the keeping of him would have seized upon his money and jewells at Islington; my Lord Compton's mother the Countesse of Dorset playnge the valiant virago, withstood him, and he was therby defeated; my lorde Compton being kept in the towre a little while, recovered.

As we have already shown (*ante*) Dorset led an unhappy life with his second wife, and in 1608 was in correspondence with the Archbishop of Canterbury as to a separation from her.

Anne, however, was not a woman to take things easily and she went right up to King James with her troubles and complaints. We have been favoured¹ with copies of some unpublished letters in the Cecil MSS. at Hatfield bearing on this subject.

Sir Thomas Lake writes to the Earl of Salisbury from Newmarket, December 5, 1607:

His Majesty has been much encumbered all this day besides the ill weather with a storm from Lady Buckhurst who has kept him lodged up in his bed-chamber to avoid her company having attended him all his dinner time and after with much importunity and not departed till even now with purpose to follow him again to-morrow.

King James, although looking so heavy and phlegmatic could be jocular when he liked, as can be seen by other letters in the Cecil papers from Sir T. Lake to Salisbury, December 6 and 7, in which he says:

Lady Buckhurst desired the Queen to be presiding judge in the cause between her and her husband and King James suggests to Salisbury that a divorce shall be at once decreed between the tempestuous lady and her spouse and that Salisbury shall then marry the lady when the King promises to dance at his wedding.

In the same collection there is a letter to Salisbury from Robert, Lord Buckhurst himself, dated November 4, 1607. He writes concerning the extreme difficulties he has with his wife for her "tempestuousness in domestical conversation greater than flesh and blood could endure." She rejects all attempts at reconciliation with certain foolish rhymes of her own devising. One of them was:

*The fool hath more wit
Than such a putt to commit.*

Falentino Billy.

Another:

*To this cunning piece of law
He that shooteth at a buzzard may catch a daw.*

Falentino Billy.

¹ Per favour of Dr. A. P. Newton, of the Record Office.

History of the Sackville Family

Even after the death of Dorset, the Dowager Countess Anne could not control herself, for we read in a letter from Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Ralph Winwood dated May 2, 1610:

The last widow—Lady Dorset—found her way to the Fleete again, where she lay six or seven days for pressing into the Priory Chamber, and in sportuning the King, contrary to commandment.

The will of Anne, Countess (Dowager) of Dorset is dated July 24, 1618. She left considerable property to Sackville's daughter Cecily, who had married her son.

The will was proved September 25, 1618, by the executors.

I desire to be buried in Compton Vynegate Church, co. Warwick, according to my promise made to my late husband, Lord Compton.

I bequeath to my son, Sir Henry Compton, Knt., and his heirs, for ever, Allestley *als.* Awseley Park and the tithes of Princethorp, co. Berwick, and Units Farm near Egleston Abbey, co. York.

To his son Richard Compton, a basin and ewer bought of Lady Montague before I married the Earl of Dorset, and flagons, etc., with my arms and those of Ld. Compton and £300.

To my executors the lease of my house in High Holborn, co. Middx, bought of Eliz. Blackhead, widow, in trust for my gentlewoman Frances Stanley, for life, with reversion to her husband, George Stanley.

To my grandson, William Compton, my manors and lands in co. Lincoln, he paying my granddaughters Ciceley and Anne Compton, £8000 as dowers.

To the youngest daughter of Ld. Huntingdon, £500 at her age of 15.

To the youngest daughter of Ld. Shandays, £500 at her age of 15.

Executors: my brother, Sir Richard Spencer, of Offley, co. Herts., Knt., and my son Henry Compton.

Overseer: son-in-law, William Lord Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Signed: ANN DORSET.

Countess Anne was claimed as a kinswoman by Edmund Spenser, the great poet, author of *The Faerie Queene*.

By her first marriage she became Lady Monteagle and by her second Lady Compton, and before she married Robert Sackville, Spenser dedicated to her his poem *Prosopopcia or Mother Hubberd's Tale*.

Her elder sister Elizabeth married Sir George Carey, afterwards 2nd Lord Hunsdon, and to her Spenser dedicated his *Muiopotmos or the Fate of the Butterfly*. A younger sister was Alice, Lady Shange, afterwards Lady Derby.

The three sisters are all eulogized by Spenser in his *Colin Clout's Come Home Again*, under the poetic names of Phyllis, Charillis, and Amaryllis:

¹ "Progresses of King James I," J. Nichols, Vol. II, p. 309.

Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset

*. . . the sisters three
The honor of the noble familie
Of which I meanest boast my selfe to be
And most that unto them I am so nie.*

"Phyllis" was Lady Carey, "Amaryllis," Lady Shange, while the subject of this sketch was "bountiful Charillis."

*And sweet Charillis is the Paragone
Of peerless price, and ornament of praise,
Admyr'd of all, yet envied of none
Through the myld temperance of her goodly raies
Thrise happie do I hold thee, noble swaine,
The which art of so rich a spoile possest,
And, it embracing deare without disdaine,
Hast sole possession in so chaste a brest
Of all the shepheards daughters which there bee
And yet there be the fairest under skie,
Or that elsewhere I ever yet did see,
A fairer nymph yet never saw mine eye :
She is the pride and primrose of the rest,
Made by the Maker selfe to be admired ;
And like a goodly beacon high addrest,
That with sparks of hevenlie beautie fired.*

SACKVILLE COLLEGE

EAST GRINSTEAD, CO. SUSSEX

This college was founded by Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset, and it seems suitable to give a brief account of it, after his history.

The full extract from his will in reference to this College is as follows:¹

Whereas I have long and am still purposed to build and erect an Hospital or College in the said town of East Grinstead . . . and to bestow on the building thereof the sum of one thousand pounds, or such a sum as shall be necessary, and to endow the same with a rent charge of £330 by the year out of my lands, etc., in the county of Sussex, towards the relief of one and thirty unmarried persons, 21 men and 10 women, there to live, to pay, serve, honour, and praise Almighty God: I therefore will and devise that mine executors, if I shall not live to perform the same in my life-time, shall bestow a sufficient sum of money in the purchase of a fit place in the said town . . . and to erect and build a convenient house of brick and stone, with rooms of habitation for the said 31 persons, bestowing thereupon such reasonable sums of money as they shall think fit . . . and that they shall incorporate the same, according

¹ P.P.C. Dorset, 23rd February, 1608/9, James I

History of the Sackville Family

to the laws . . . by the name of Sackville College for the poor, and that there shall be one of the said 31, Warden of the said College, and that there shall be two of the honest and better sort of the inhabitants of the said town of East Grinstead, associates to the said Warden, to be elected and chosen, from time to time, by me and my heirs, for the better government of the said . . . College; and that the Warden shall have of the said rent charge £20 per annum, and each of the Associates £3 6s. 8d. per annum, and the other 30 poor people . . . each of them £10 per annum.

His executors were Lord William Howard and Sir George Rivers, who undertook the establishment of the College.

On February 14, 1620/1, a Bill was introduced in the House of Lords¹ for founding this College, the bill being intended to carry out the wishes of the testator, but why twelve years were allowed to elapse we have not been able to discover.

Tradition says² that the materials of old Buckhurst were employed in the building, and certainly many of the timbers appear to have been used before.

The earliest document in the College records is 1629, but the books were not kept regularly until 1684.

In 1631 the College obtained a Charter of Incorporation from Charles I.

In 1648 the poor people in the College had to present a petition to the House of Lords,³ in the course of which they state that Robert, Earl of Dorset, charged his lands with £330 per annum for the use of the College, that on his death the lands descended to his son Richard, Earl of Dorset, who sold some of the lands so charged and died before any appointments were made for the payment of the annuity—that a great part of such lands had passed to John, Earl of Thanet, who married a daughter of the said Richard, and that the Earl of Thanet had for a long time detained the sums payable to the petitioners, whereby they have been brought to such extremity that they were ready to starve, and were forced to apply to Chancery for leave to sue *in forma pauperis*.

The Earl of Thanet answered that Earl Richard by his will charged only the manors of Buckhurst, Muncklow, Hendell and Fiscaredye with the £330 per annum. He acknowledges that he holds lands late the property of Richard, which he had with Margaret, Richard's daughter, and co-heir, but he conceives that they are not liable in law to the charge.

The litigation dragged on for some sixty years and was not concluded before 1700 when the rent charge on the estates was reduced to £216 12s. 9d. The number of pensioners was reduced at different times and Arabella Diana, Duchess of Dorset, fixed it at six brethren and six sisters, but there are now eighteen inmates.

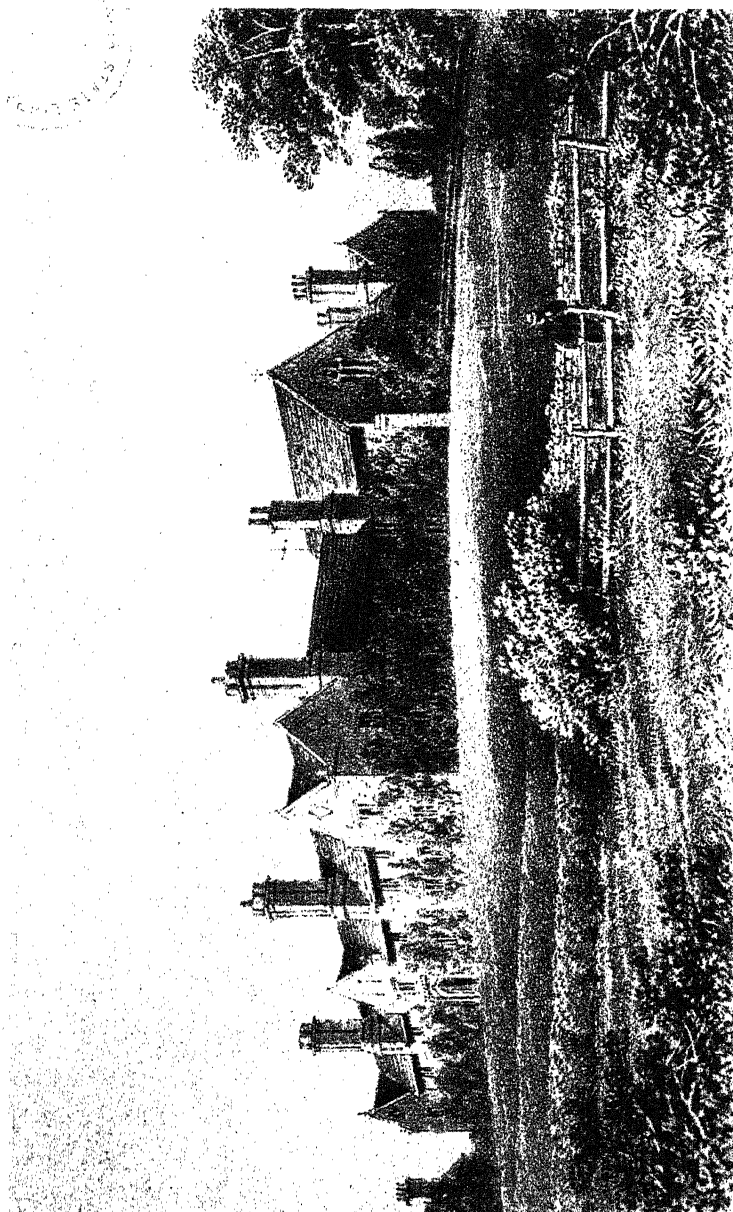
The College occupies an elevated position at the east end of the town. The building is a quadrangle measuring internally 91 feet by 89 feet, and externally 130 feet by 128 feet. The pensioners have their rooms and £14 each, yearly.

The hall was rebuilt in 1848, on the original plan. The western half of the north

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 4th Report, 1874, MSS. House of Lords.

² Sussex Arch. Coll., Vol. XX, p. 159.

³ MSS. House of Lords, Cal. 1648, p. 43.



SACKVILLE COLLEGE, EAST GRINSTEAD.
(From a Lithograph, after a Photograph by Mr. Stenning.)





Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset

side is called "the Dorset Lodgings," and was intended for the reception of the patrons on their journeys from Buckhurst to London.

In the centre of the chimney-piece in the hall are the arms of the Sackvilles.

A copy of the following old inscription is still preserved in the hall on a triangular shield:

"I pray God bless my Lord of Dorset, and my Ladie, and all their posteritie. Ano. do. 1619."

The legend on the stone round the fire-place is as follows:

This Hall, built to the honour of God and for the use of the poor, by Robert, Earl of Dorset, in 1608, was, in 1848, rebuilt by George John, Earl De La Warr, and William Pitt, Earl Amherst, in right of their wives, representatives of the Founder; the tiles were given by Mary Catherine, Marchioness of Salisbury, on all of whom may God bestow eternal, for these temporal, gifts.

The chapel was rebuilt in 1850 at an expense of £700.

The corporate seal has the arms of the founder, surmounted by an earl's coronet with this inscription:

"SIG. COM: COLL: VOCAT: SACKVIL: COLLEDGE IN VIL: EAST GRIMSTEAD IN SUSSEX
EX FUNDOAN ROB: COM: DORSETT."¹

¹ Many of the above details are from an article by J. C. Stenning in "Sussex Archæological Collections," Vol. XX, pp. 132-174. •

VII

Richard Sackville

3RD EARL OF DORSET



IN the three previous chapters we have shown the gradual rise of the Sackville family from the position of country gentry to that of eminence among the nobility and statesmen of the times.

Now, alas, we have to deal with a man of a different character, a gambler and a waster, who dissipated his forefathers' patrimony and who died vastly in debt.

Authentic particulars of his birth, etc., are obtained from the Inquisition taken after the death of his father.¹

Inquisition taken at the Churchhouse in the Parish of St. Clement Danes, co. Middx., 23 March, 7 James I, before the King's Feodary and others to enquire as to the age of Richard, Earl of Dorset, son and heir of Robert, late Earl of Dorset, deceased.

The jurors say that said Richard was born at the Charterhouse, without the Bars, West Smithfield, London, on 24 March, 31 Elizabeth, 1588, and was baptized in the parish of St. Sepulchres without Newgate, London, on 5th April next thereon following and will be 21 years of age on 24th of this instant March, 1609.

Richard Sackville was the second son of Robert Sackville, by his first wife, Lady Margaret Howard. His elder brother, Thomas, died in infancy.

We have not found any records of his early days and do not know where he was educated.

Lady Anne Clifford in one of her diaries² says of him:

He was in his own nature of a just mind, of a sweet disposition, and very valient in his own person. He had a great advantage in his breeding by y^e wisdom and devotion of his grandfather, Tho^s. Sackville . . . by which means he was so good a scholar in all manner of learning y^t in his youth when he lived in the University of Oxford . . . there was none of y^e young

¹ Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series II, Vol. 316, No. 12.

² Harl. MS. 6177. (A note on title page has "Copied from original MS. 29 Dec. 1737, by Henry Fisher.")

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

nobility then students there y^t excelled him, he was also a good patriot to his country and generally well beloved in it, much esteemed of by all the parliaments y^t sate in his time, and so great a lover of scholars and soldiers, as y^t with an excessive bounty towards them, or indeed any of worth y^t were in distress, he did much diminish his estate.

Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset, seems not only to have looked after the education of his grandson, Richard, but also to have planned his marriage.

On April 28, 1607,¹ Thomas wrote to Sir George Moore, Knt., stating the writer's desire for a marriage between the writer's grandson, Richard Sackville, and "that virtuous young lady the Lady Anne Clifford," and soliciting Sir George's kindly offices with the Countess of Cumberland for the arrangement of the match.

When Robert, 2nd Earl of Dorset, was ill of the distemper, Henry, Prince of Wales, was prevailed upon by his lordship's son, Richard Sackville, to write from St. James's the following letter to the King [James I]:²

As I am often a suitor unto your Majesty for others, so now I become a suitor for myself; though not of myself, but at the request of another. The last summer my Lord of Dorset being sick, his son, by a friend of his, moved me, that, in case his father should die, I would sue unto your Majesty for his ward, desiring rather to fall into my hands than of another. But, because I found, that he was loth it should be thought, that he had any conceit of the shortness of his father's days, I was sparing also to move your Majesty, till I should have some greater appearance of danger; which being now feared greatly, I have been this day requested of new, for preventing other suitors, to acquaint your Majesty with his desire: and though it be a thing unusual to me, yet I am the bolder by reason of the young nobleman's towardliness; and because, if your Majesty should, upon any respect mislike the motion, I may be directed and advised by your Majesty what answer to make, having none, in such occasions of importance, so fit, to whom I can address me, as unto your Majesty's self, for whose fatherly affection I have great cause ever to praise God, and crave the continuance thereof, and of a long and happy life. Thus kissing most humbly your Majesty's hands, I rest

Your Majesty's

Most dutiful and obedient Son and Servant,

HENRY.

At Knole there is a fine full-length portrait of Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, in full armour. This is by Van Somer and is believed to be a posthumous work painted about 1628. It is in the Leicester Gallery.

In the MSS. of Lord Hothfield there is a great quantity of papers relating to the Cliffords, and amongst these three huge volumes of Records which were compiled in 1649 by the care and industry of Anne Clifford.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1879, 7th Report, MSS. of W. M. Molyneux, Esq.

² "Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," Birch, p. 138.

History of the Sackville Family

One entry reads as follows:

The 25 February 1609 as the year begins on New Year's day, I was married to my first husband, Lord Richard Sackville, then but Lord Buckhurst, in my mother's house, and her own chamber in Augustine Friars in London.

And within two days after I was married, died my said Lord's father, Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset, in little Dorset House in Salisbury Court at London, by whose death my said Lord and I came to be Earl and Countess of Dorset.

At the date of their marriage Richard was 20 years and 11 months, and Anne 19 years and 1 month old.

The earliest reference to Richard we have found in any of the public records is in particulars of a Bill in the House of Lords,¹ where, on May 16, 1606, "An Act whereby Richard Sackville, Esquire, is enabled to make a surrender unto the King's Majesty of the offices of Chief Butler of England and Wales, notwithstanding his minority in years." This was passed on April 30, 1607.

Four original writs of summons to Parliament addressed to Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, are at Knole.

The first is dated February 7, 1609, and the others were issued in 1613, 1620 and 1623.

On September 28, 1609² Richard received a:

. . . grant of the office of Master of the King's Forest of Ashdown, co. Sussex, part of the Duchy of Lancaster, and of the Game thereof; of Steward of the honor of Aquila Castle of Pevensey; also of the office of Feodary of the said Duchy lands in the said county.

The following letter shows that a great collection of pictures had been gathered together at Dorset House, most, if not all, of which, we suspect were burned in the Great Fire of London in 1666.

Lord Herbert of Cherbury was an intimate friend of Edward Sackville (brother of Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset), and travelled with him on the Continent. On their return to London in 1610, Lord Herbert met Dorset and says of him:³

Richard, Earl of Dorset, to whom otherwise I was a stranger, one day invited me to Dorset House, where bringing me into his gallery, and showing me many pictures, he at last brought me to a frame covered with green taffeta, and asked me who I thought was there; and therewithal presently drawing the curtain, showed me my own picture; whereupon demanding how his lordship came to have it, he answered, that he had heard so many things of me, that he got a copy of a picture which one Larkin, a painter, drew for me, the original whereof I intended before my departure to the Low Countries for Sir Thomas Lucy.

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. II, p. 489a.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James, Vol. XLVIII.

³ "Autobiography of Edward, Lord Herbert of Cherbury," p. 68.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

From a very dilapidated MS. at Knole, in parts illegible, we learn that on July 28, 1611, Dorset granted to George, Lord Bishop of London, and the Dean and Chapter of the Collegiate Church of Westminster, as owners and proprietors of the Rectory of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, an extension of the churchyard from surplus grounds attached to Dorset House.

A portion of this deed is as follows, and we add it as it is of interest for a local history of this district:

. . . that the churchyard belonging to the said parish was scanty and not commodious for Buryall of the Dead, the said Richard did agree to bestow on the parishioners of the parish of St. Bridgett, a piece of ground parcel of his Manor of Holbourne to form etc. . . . a churchyard and Buryall Place . . . and he did convey to them for ever the sayed Grounds Garden and Garden Plotts near to Fleet Ditch on the West side and near unto Shoe Lane Eastwards from the said Lane (viz.) All that Garden in length from North to South 24 yards and tw . . . [illeg.] in Length and from East to West 23 yards and 4 inches, and another garden in Length from North to South 32 yards or thereabouts, and in breadth from East to West $12\frac{1}{2}$ yards, and one other Garden in length from East to West $21\frac{1}{2}$ yards and in breadth from North to South 14 yards $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The last garden adjoins and contains from North to South next the Shore of the said Ditch 39 yards 3 quarters and one half quarter and on the other side towards Shoe Lane, 32 yards.

It is meant that the lands so granted should be enclosed and form a Church Yard.

About this time we learn that Dorset went abroad and travelled for about a year¹ and that he returned on April 8, 1612, to Knole, where, as also at Bolebrook and Dorset House, he afterwards lived with great magnificence.

During the life-time of Henry, Prince of Wales, the Court of James I was much interested in plays, tilting, etc., and in these Dorset and his wife took a prominent part.

On June 5, 1610, a performance was given at Whitehall of the masque entitled "Tethys Festival, or the Queen's Wake,"² devised by Samuel Daniel, the well-known poet-historian and Master of the Queen's Revels.

Daniel had been tutor to Anne Clifford, and he is said to have enjoyed the friendship of Shakespeare.

In this masque the Countess of Dorset took the part of the Nymph of Ayr, a river that runs near Skipton, where she was born.

In the same year Henry, Prince of Wales, was created Knight of the Garter and great festivities took place, including tilting, for three days. In this, Dorset took part with the Duke of Lennox and the Earls of Arundel, Pembroke and Montgomery.

In November, 1612, Prince Henry died and on November 23 the Earl of Dorset writes from Dorset House to Sir T. Edmonds:³

¹ "Progresses of James I," J. Nichols, 1828, p. 361.

² *Ibid.*, p. 346.

³ Birch's MSS., 4176, quoted in Nichols's "Progresses of James I," 1828.

History of the Sackville Family

To tell you that our Rising Sun is set scarce he had shone, and that all our glory lies buried, you know and do lament as well as we, and better than some do, and more truly, or else you were not a man, and sensible of this Kingdom's loss. The great officers here stay, and we expect what will be the event. Only this is certain, that P[embroke] and R[ochester] were reconciled a day or two before the King's going to Royston; and after he had been one night at Theobalds, the warrant was signed there to make Sir William Cope Master of the Wards, who, I hope, did not pay so dear for it as his predecessor Cary by £3,000, for if he did and live no longer, he will have a hard bargain of it.

At the funeral of Prince Henry, Dorset carried the spurs and was one of twelve who were assistants to the chief mourner, Prince Charles.

In February, 1612/3, Princess Elizabeth married Frederick, Elector Palatine, and great tilting took place in the tilt-yards adjoining Whitehall. The King, Queen and many of the nobility were present. "Dorset and other nobles performed very worthy pieces."

On February 18, 1612/3, John Chamberlain, writing to Sir Dudley Carleton, says:¹

The dresses were remarkable. Lady Wotton had a gown that cost £50 a yard, the embroidering . . . Lord Montacute . . . bestowed £1,500 on apparel for his two daughters. Viscount Rochester, Lords Hay and Dingwall were rich and costly, but above all they speak of the Earl of Dorset. But this extreme cost and riches make us all poor.

Chamberlain was certainly right about these entertainments and dresses making them poor, so far as Dorset was concerned.

From the same source (Nichols's "Progresses") we learn that Dorset engaged in many tilting matches and masques, both in London and Greenwich, and at various country seats visited by the Court. In some of these his brother Edward also took part.

On November 3, 1612, a Commission² of Lieutenancy for Sussex and the city of Chichester, to the Earls of Nottingham, Arundel and Dorset, was renewed for the sake of adding the Earl of Dorset to the Commission.

About this time we find Dorset taking part in the reception of ambassadors and royal visitors to this kingdom.

On July 13, 1612, he met the Marquis de Flores Davila, Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain, twenty miles out of London, with the royal barges.³ Shortly afterwards he met Dom Pedro at "Graves-Ende" with six barges and many noblemen and gentlemen of the court.⁴

The earliest account of the Manor of Knole that we have found at Knole is one entitled:

¹ Nichols's "Progresses," p. 588.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. LXXI.

³ Venetian State Papers, 578.

⁴ Historical MSS. Commission, 1885, MSS. of G. W. Digby, Esq., Sherborne Castle.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

"Manor of Knoll. Account of John Bloome, bailiff there for one entire year ending at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in the ninth year of King James" (1612).

We abstract freely from this as it is both of family and local interest:

Rents of Assize. Of rents of assize of free tenants there yearly	LXV ^s
Rents and Farms. Of the farme of the capital messuage . . . and divers lands belonging to the Manor called the Parke, con- taining 550 acres, and certain meadow lands lying within the parke called Pantherst Park containing by estimation 30 acres ¹ in the tenure of the noble man Richard, Earl of Dorset, therefore yearly	£110
The farm of a messuage in the town of Sevenock called the New Inn ² and certain lands belonging to the same called the Orchard, Dampnett Fields, Little Knoll lands, Willingerst and other lands in the tenure of Leonard Gibson, rendering therefore yearly	£12
One messuage, with lands, called Bridgers, containing 96 acres in tenure of Edward Porter and John Thistleton, yearly	£20
Certain lands called Cronchlands, Mabbeth-hills, Knoll Meade, Rotherden als. Collins and other lands in the tenure of Richard Walter	£20
The Old house with lands of 3 acres, and another $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, in tenure of Thomas Cotten	46s. 8d.
Messuage and lands called Holmans in tenure of Edmund Richards	£8
Item, of the farm of one shop or "Butchers standinge" in Market Street, Sevenock, in the tenure of the widow of Arthur Francis	20s.
There is one other such shop at 20s. rent and three others at 13s. 4d. each, yearly.	
There are 12 acres of wooded land with profits of woods in Sevenock Weild in tenure of Richard Waters, rendering therefore yearly	nothing
For Fowlemersh als. Middlemershe, in tenure of John Hart, gent.	£9 13s.
For Ramsherst, Wevilles and Children, lands in tenure of Alex. Worgar	£20 3s. and 2 capons
For Clarkenwell and Coles lands	£1 13s. 4d.
For Kings Saltes and Priors Mershe in tenure of John Marckwich	£5 3s. and 2 capons

There are 6 cottages which were let at 3s. 4d. each per year.

In another rental in the same book, undated, but apparently only a year or two, later, we see that Dorset has leased the "Parke of Knoll" to Francis Johnson, gent. for £60 per annum, and Pantherst Park to Wm. Long at £45 per annum.

¹ Query if these are the lands now known as "the Duke's Meadows."

² This is the Manor House, facing the church.

History of the Sackville Family

In various articles on Knole¹ we have seen statements that a considerable portion of the house was burnt down in 1613, but have not come across any details of this fire, and it seems rather uncertain what portion of the mansion was consumed.

We are now coming to the time when Dorset was trying all he knew to induce his wife, Anne Clifford, to sell her Cumberland and Westmorland estates and let him have the money for his senseless extravagances at Court.

Before going into this it will be as well to explain what position Anne was in at this time.

Her father was George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, who married Margaret, 3rd daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford.² They had issue:

Francis, Lord Clifford, died young in 1589; Robert, who also died young in 1591; and Anne Clifford who married Richard Sackville.

The Earl of Cumberland, by his will dated October 19, 1605, left his "Leases and Chattels" to trustees to pay his debts and £15,000 to his daughter Anne, and all his manors, lands, etc., to Sir Francis Clifford, Knt., his brother.

Cumberland died on October 30, 1605.

Countess Margaret, the widow, had great suits at law with Sir Francis Clifford³ for the rights of her daughter's inheritance, and by her industry and search of records she brought to light the unknown title which her daughter had to the ancient baronies, honours and lands of the Viponts, Cliffords and Vescys.

In April, 1608, lawsuits were commenced to prove the title to these estates, and went on until 1615 when a trial was held in the Court of Common Pleas. Dorset and Clifford agreed to submit the matter to the four chief judges in England, who awarded a composition, whereby a certain sum of money should be paid to Anne in view of her making a conveyance of her lands to her uncle Cumberland and his heirs.

Anne, it seems to us, most rightly refused to agree to this. She was aware that Dorset, who was then so fashionable and extravagant, had already squandered much of his own inheritance and she knew how little her own children would benefit if she became a party to any such agreement.

We are able to gather much that went on at this time from various diaries kept by Anne Clifford.

We have the important one at Knole, which opens with particulars about her birth and growth up to 1603. Then there is a break and the diary recommences in January, 1616, and ends December 31, 1619.

There is another diary in the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum.

In the MSS. of Lord Hothfield there are three large volumes compiled by Anne Clifford in 1649.

From these we gather many interesting facts.

On April 1, 1616, Anne writes:

Memorandum that I, Anne, Countess of Dorset . . . doth take witness of all these gentlemen present, that I both desire and offer myself, to go up

¹ *Penny Magazine*, Feb. 16, 1839, and others.

³ "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," J. Nichols, Vol. III, p. 492.

² "Baronage of England," Dugdale, edit. 1675.



RICHARD SACKVILLE, THIRD EARL OF DORSET.
From the Painting at Knole by Paul van Somer.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

to London with my men and horses, but they have received a contrary commandment from my Lord, my husband will by no means consent nor permit me to go with them. . . .

The following note in the same book is without date:

With my first Lord [Dorset] I had contradictions and crosses about the desire he had to make me sell my right in the lands of my ancient inheritance for money, which I never did nor never would consent unto; insomuch as the matter was the cause of a long contention betwixt us, as also for his profuseness in consuming his estate and some other extravagances of his.

From the Knole diary of 1616 we copy the following:

April 11. I returned to Knowle [from Cumberland] where I had but a cold welcome from my Lord.

April 12. I told my Lord how I had left those writings which the Judges and my Lord would have me sign and seal, behind with my Mother.

April 18. Baskett . . . brought me a letter from my Lord to let me know that this was the last time of asking me whether I would set my hand to this award of the Judges.

April 19. I returned my Lord for answer that I would not stand to the award of the Judges what misery soever it cost me.

May 1. Rivers came from London . . . and brought me word that I should neither live at Knoll or Bolbrook.

May 11. Lord Dorset sent back his wedding ring, the same that the Lord Treasurer and my old lady were married with and I sent my Lord the wedding ring that my Lord and I was married with.

The widowed Countess of Cumberland, Margaret Clifford (Anne's mother), died on May 24, 1616, and afterwards Anne Clifford agreed to pass the inheritance of the Westmorland estates to Dorset if she had no heirs of her body. [At this date she had only one daughter, two sons having died in infancy.]

Anne still declined to part with her other estates, and bad blood continued to exist between her and her husband and also between her cousin Clifford and Dorset. On November 19, 1616, she writes in the Knole diary:

By letters from my Lord I perceived there had passed a challenge between him and my Coz. Clifford—the Lords of the Council sent for them both and the King made them Friends giving my Lord marvellous good words and willed him to send for me because he meant to make an agreement himself between us.

Anne Clifford, after her husband had turned her out of Knole and Bolebrook, had been living in Brougham Castle, which she left on December 4, 1616. It took her until the 18th to get to Islington where she was met by Dorset and others in ten or eleven coaches.

History of the Sackville Family

The Knole diary continues:

On 18 January, 1617/8, I went after dinner to the Queen in the Drawing Chamber—after a little while, my Lord and I went through my Lord Buckingham's Chamber, who brought us into the King in the Drawing Chamber. He put out all that were there and my Lord and I kneeled by his chair side, when he persuaded us both to Peace and to put the whole matter wholly into his hands—which my Lord consented to, but I beseech¹ His Majesty to pardon me for that I would never part from Westmoreland while I lived upon any condition whatsoever, sometimes He used fair means and persuasions and sometimes foul means but I was resolved before, so as nothing would move me.

January 19. The Queen gave me warning not to trust my matters absolutely to the King, least he should deceive me.

So matters went on. Anne never gave way, and it is owing to her strength of mind and her loyalty to her children that Lord Hothfield to-day enjoys the great revenues of the Westmorland and Cumberland properties, one of his ancestors having married a daughter of this brave woman.

In 1618 and 1619 Dorset secured Anne's portion left her by her father, the Earl of Cumberland. This was £15,000, and with interest, Dorset had £17,000, as we see by another entry in the valuable Knole diary:

June 24, 1619. My lord received the last payment of my portion which was £6000 so he hath received in all £17,000.

In an extract we quoted previously from the Hothfield MS. books Anne says of her husband "... for his profuseness in consuming his estate and some other extravagances of his."

One of the "extravagances" that we think she referred to was his love for that famous beauty, Venetia Stanley.

Venetia was the daughter of Sir Edward Stanley, K.B., of Tong Castle, Shropshire, where she was born December 19, 1600.

The following account of her by John Aubrey must be taken for what it is worth. He was not her contemporary, being only a child at Venetia's death in 1633. In his later life he seems to have delighted in collecting all the gossip and tittle-tattle of the earlier part of the seventeenth century, deriving it from the senile recollections or inventions of persons like old William Beeston, the actor. Gifford calls Aubrey a credulous fool, and it would certainly seem that the more spicy the scandal, the more readily he accepted it as fact.

Aubrey's extraordinary statement¹ is reproduced, as it explains one side of Dorset's character that may have been at the bottom of the many disputes between him and his wife.

He [Sir Kenelm Digby] married that celebrated beautie and courtezane, Mrs. Venetia Stanley, whom Rich. Earle of Dorset kept as his concubine,

¹ "Bodleian Letters," Aubrey (pub. 1813), Vol. II, p. 330.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

had children by her, and settled on her an annuity of 500 lib. per annum; which after S^r K. D. married was unpay'd by the Earle; S^r Kenelme sued the Earle, after marriage and recovered it. . . . Venetia Stanley . . . was a most beautifull desirable creature . . . she was sanguine and tractable, and of much suavity. In those days Richard, Earle of Dorset, lived in the greatest splendor of any nobleman of England. After her marriage she redeemed her honour by her strickt living. Once a yeare the Earle of Dorset invited her and S^r Kenelme to dinner, where the Earle would behold her with much passion, and only kiss her hand.

Aubrey's story of the visits of the Digbys to Dorset is manifestly a blunder, as Richard, Earl of Dorset, died on March 28, 1624, and the Digbys were not married until after that date.

For some time Venetia refused to marry Sir Kenelm, assigning as the reason therefor that she had promised to marry a person designated in Sir Kenelm's Private Memoirs by the pseudonym "Mardontius."

"Mardontius" (she said) had a picture of her which he kept as an assurance of the engagement, and she declined to marry Sir Kenelm as long as his rival held this portrait. Despairing of recovering it by other means Digby challenged "Mardontius." The rivals met, but on hearing the reason of the meeting "Mardontius" refused to fight in such a quarrel, offered the picture, and disclaimed all imputations on Venetia's honour.

The question as to the identity of "Mardontius" seems to have been answered by Mr. Warner in the Appendix to "Poems from Sir Kenelm Digby's Papers in the Possession of Henry A. Bright"—(Roxburgh Club, London, 1877).

The main piece of evidence brought forward by Mr. Warner, in addition to the blunder mentioned above, is a letter from Richard, Earl of Dorset, to Lady Killigrew, now in the Public Record Office.¹

It bears the endorsement: "Richard, Erle Dorsett, his tre to my lady Killigrew abt Mrs. Stanley's picture," and reads as follows:

Madame, I would most unwillingly lay a violation of this commandment, Thou shalt not steale, upon my brother; yet Mrs. Stanley tells me I have not her picture, wche he tooke long since from her, but a copy of it; and the originall remaynes with you. To confirme this she assures me he shewed it her not long since. As at first I could not believe he would take it, conceale it, deny it as he did, so this latter fiction seemes rather a vision or a dreame than a real thinge. Let your goodness be pleased to dissolve this riddle and to cover over with the ashes of your judgment those lively quicke imbers of an iniure so raked upp as it was forgotten till his indiscretion (wche is a word of the least weight I can lay uppon it) hath blown and kindeled them agayne. So shall you doe a noble parte of justice, and gaine one that while he lives will be ambitious to

Serve you truly,

RI. DORSET.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James I, Vol. CLXXX, No. 13.

History of the Sackville Family

The following pictures are at Knole:

In Lord George Passage:

Venetia, Lady Digby, born 1600, died 1633.

(Artist unknown.)

Similar to the rare engraving by Hollar. *Dim.* 29½ in. × 24¾ in.

Sir Kenelm Digby, born 1603, died 1665.

After Sir A. Van Dyck. *Dim.* 27½ in. × 21 in.

In the Dining-room:

Sir Kenelm Digby.

Painted by Sir A. Van Dyck. *Dim.* 41½ in. × 32½ in.

The late Sir George Scharf wrote of this last mentioned portrait: "An exceedingly fine picture richly and finely coloured."¹

We have already drawn attention to the practical ruin that Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, brought upon the Sackville family and we are enabled to give evidence of this from MSS. books of accounts amongst the Knole muniments.

One volume is entitled "A Book Concerning the Several Quantities of Lands and Tenements sold by Richard, Earl of Dorset, towards the payment of his lordship's debts. . . . Begun the 24th day of November, 1617." We abstract in brief:

LANDS SOLD IN 1614

Site of the Priory of St. Botolph's, in Colchester, co. Essex, Rented at £36 6s. 8d.	Sold to Edward Legg for £1,100
Ademondes, <i>alias</i> Asmondes, co. Essex, Rent £20	Sold to Francis Goston for £5,600
Manor of Foile and Deane lands, co. Surrey, rent £50 and 10 capons	
Marchants, in Crowhurst, co. Surrey, rent £130	
Stemps and Staces, co. Surrey, rent £130	
Manor of Notchiffe, co. Gloucester, rent £55	Sold to Henry Smith for £1,500
„ (part of) Emingdon and the Patronage of the Church, Rent £30	
Manor of Holborn and Shoe lane, Rent £274 6s. 8d. ..	Sold to the tenants for £10,500
50 years lease of Hothshurfe Patchnoye, and Falmer and Moulston sheepleayes, co. Sussex, Rent £145 17s. od.	Sold to Walter Double and Thomas Whatman for £1,600
Manor and parsonage of Lindfield, co. Sussex, Rent £118 3s. 4d.	Sold to John Packer for £1,800
Daggenham Marshes, Rent £46	Sold to Frances Fuller for £750

We find no records of sales of estates in 1615 or 1616, but in 1617 the pursuit of the same road to ruin was continued. The sales in 1617 were:

¹ Scharf's Note-books at National Portrait Gallery.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

In November, 1617, some tithes, leases, barns and }
small sundries were } Sold for £452 13s. 4d.

Total rents £30 10s. od.

Farm of Ashcombe Mountagne, Rent £25	}	Sold to John Vinall for £900
„ „ Ashcombe Goring „ £30		
Manor of Tanners, co. Sussex, Rent £20 6s. od. ..		Sold to Samuel Fuller for £600
Manor of Birchden, Rent £52 18s. 11d.		Sold to William Maynerd for £1,250
Manor of Bayhall, co. Kent, Rent £120		Sold to Richard Amherst for £2,400
Manors of Groombridge, Redmeridge, and Holland, } Rent £224		Sold to John Packer for £3,810
Manor of Ashwist, Rent £90		Sold to John Rivers for £1,500
Rectory of Chiddinglie, co. Sussex, Rent £15 ..		Sold to Wm. Crown for £380

The sales in 1618 were :

The impropriate parsonage of Rottingdean and } Fletching, Rent £80		Sold to Wm. Thomas for £1,200
Manor of Northstoke, co. Sussex, Rent £50 and } quit-rents £9 4s. 6d.		Sold to John Stansfield for £1,750
Ringmer Park, Rent £60 and 20 capons		Sold to A. Stapley for £1,100

Sold in 1619 :

Manors of Wartling, Rockland, Leigh and Barn- } grange Rent £952 14s. 2½d.		Sold to Lady Craven for £14,350
---	--	---------------------------------

Sold in 1620 :

The Grange of East Grinstead, Rent £20		Sold to Robert Cooper for £700
Manor of Berrietrone, and lands called Gollathers, } Pollishall and the Hooke, Rent £30		Sold to Henry Newman for £470
New Innings in Pevensey, rent £100		Sold to John Stone for £1,400
Lands called Barrecks and Foxholes, rent £50 }		Sold to Lawrence Ashburnham for £700

Sold in 1623:

Lands called Mallinge, Rent £45		Sold to A. Worger for £670
Manor of Laverlye, Rent £80 and quit-rents } £29 10s. od.		Sold on certain terms to Sir Thos. Springett for £1,350
Manor of Southease and Heeton, Rent £40 and } quit-rents £21 6s. 9d.		Sold to Sir T. Springett for £2,130
Manor of Kingston, near Lewes, rent £100 ..		Sold to Lady Morley for £1,550
Manor of Willingdon, Rent £187 12s. 6d. and 13 } capons, Quit-rents £39 10s. 1d.		Sold to Sir Thomas Parker for £3,000
Manor of Telscombe, Rent £20 and £15 11s. 10d. } quit-rents		Sold to W. Garfoote for £680
Rectory of Pedinghoe, co. Sussex, rent £70 ..		Sold to Nich. Russell for £820

History of the Sackville Family

Manor of Tarring Nevill, Rent £30 Sold to Anthony Fowle for £820
Manor of Preston Beckelewin, Rent £18 15s. 8d. .. Sold to John Stansfield for £1,750

(There seems to be a clerical error here in the figures, the rent is probably £118 15s. 8d.)

Manor of Langney, Rent £340 Sold to Thomas Dyke for £4,800
Rectory of Southmallinge, Rent £20 Sold to John Stansfield for £670
Manor of Fockington, Rent £127 2s. 2d. Sold to J. Draper for £2,400
Manor of Sheffield, Rent £184 16s. od. Sold to Chris. Nevell for £3,000

Between 1616 and 1623 a number of small houses
were sold in Southover, E. Grinstead, etc., and } Sold for £2,962 19s. 8d.
small leases, farms, etc., total rent £149 14s. 2d.

In less than ten years Richard Sackville sold estates to the then value of over £80,615, which represents nearly a million pounds sterling to-day. Moreover, had these estates been kept until now, the rent-roll would have been enormous, including as they did the valuable Manor of Holborn, London.

Dorset's promise of aid to the Elector Palatine, if not warranted by the state of his finances, at least goes to show that he had generous feelings and a sense of justice.

On March 21, 1620, Sir Francis Nethersole wrote to Carleton:¹

The city of London would contribute freely to the Bohemian cause, if they could have some warrant from the King or Council that they would not afterwards be blamed for it. The Earl of Dorset offers £1,000 a year for five years, if the wars last so long.

The money thus raised was to assist Frederick, the Elector Palatine, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of James I. Frederick was crowned King of Bohemia at Prague on November 4, 1619, but in about a year was driven out of the country and finally went to The Hague where he drew considerable sums from King James. [See letters from him under the heading "Lionel Cranfield, 1st Earl of Middlesex," Appendix I, Vol. II.]

In 1619 Dorset had further disputes with his wife, as he committed the folly of bringing to Knole a certain Lady Penniston, to whom he had been paying more than marked attention during a season at Tunbridge Wells.²

On December 10, 1620, Dorset writes to the Council from Knole that he was injured by his former large contribution in aid of the Palatinate, and that his weak estate and many debts prevent his giving again.³

Apparently he only made the one contribution of £1,000 although he had promised five such annual payments.

Another example of his sense of justice is afforded by his behaviour in the Yelverton case.

On April 30, 1621, Sir Henry Yelverton (successively Solicitor-General and Attorney-General) was brought before the House of Lords⁴ to answer for some words which the

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CXIII, p. 33.

² *The Lady's Realm*, Vol. IV, May, 1898.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CXVIII.

⁴ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. III, p. 121.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

King considered a reflection on himself; he refused to justify or explain them, and incidentally made a violent attack on the Duke of Buckingham, the King's favourite. On May 12, Buckingham, supported by the Earl of Arundel, endeavoured to get a vote of censure passed on Yelverton for the alleged insult to James without giving the accused any opportunity to defend himself.

It is to Dorset's credit that he spoke, with others, in protest against such a proceeding, and in spite of the all-powerful favourite, the peers agreed that, until Yelverton had been heard, no final decision should be come to.

From an interesting book of accounts for the year ended September 29, 1621, we find that the property near Sevenoaks produced the following revenue:

	£	s.	d.
Manor of Knole	339	10	3
The Little Park of Otford	240	19	0
Manor of Sevenoaks	17	5	11½
Manors of Seal and Kemsing	52	8	3
Whitley Woods			nil
Kent Hatch on "Cockam Hill"	30	0	0

The following copy of a MS. at Knole is of local interest as explaining the custom of the reeves of Sevenoaks:

12th of January, 1623. Yoakes of Seauenoake.

Whereas your Lordship desires to be satisfied touching the customes belonging to the Reves of the Parish of Sevenoke who are yearly chosen att Otford att the Court of Electyon there for the Collecting of the Quitt Rents of Sevenock aforesaid. These are to signifye unto your Lop. that wee whose names are hereinunder written Have for our Times, and our Auncestors before us ever held for Custome and enjoyed yt, that the Pound of Sevenoke hath bene ever and alwayes reputed and taken as part of a satisfacyon unto the said Reves (who hold Yokes¹ within the said Parish) for their Gathering of the said Quit Rents. For Manifestatyon whereof, and to give your Lp. further satisfacyon heerein wee shall be Ready att all tymes to attend your Lp's pleasure.

Rd. Bosvile

Samuel Lone

Robt. Olyver

Thomas Pett

John Becket

John Blome

John Cawtt

The Marke T. H. of Thomas Holes.

¹ The term "yoke" is equal to a "jugum" in Domesday, which contained half a plough-land. Cases are on record of yokes of only 33 acres, others contain as much as 187 acres. See Furley's "Weald of Kent," Vol. II, Part I, p. 411.

History of the Sackville Family

The Tenants which hold Yokes in Seaunoke:

1. Tho. Holmes for his Yoke called Beechers.
2. John Beckett for his Yoke called Clodhamer.
3. Samuell Lone for his Yoke called Allens.
4. for another Yoke of his called Russells.
5. Robt. Olliuer of Layborne for Smith farding.
6. Tho: Pett for his Yoke called Andross.
7. Samuell Lennard for Pickmans now Joⁿ Cackett this yoke sould by
(?) him to ij^s or iij^d.
8. George Wimble for parte of Carvers.
9. Sir Raphe Bosvile for Newmans.
10. Joⁿ Bloome for parte of Carvers.
11. Edward Michell for Powcie late Steuen Thebalds.
12. M^r Polye for Godlake late Steuen Thebalds.
13. Tho. Holmes for parte of Carvers.

There appear to be very few letters extant of Richard Sackville's so we add one that he wrote to Sir R. Cotton,¹ the celebrated antiquary whose library was transferred to the nation in 1702:

Sir

being certified by the bearer hereof that the Abbey booke of Begham in Kent is lately come (to yo^r Library) out of Ireland, and for that the saied Abbey in the Raigne of King John was thether translated from Beulin by an Auncesto^r of myne; I would desire you to lend me the saied booke for a short space that thereby I may see such deeds as any of my Auncestors hath made to the saied Abbey, the w^{ch} I shall accept as a courtesie and

Rest

Yo^r Loueing Freind

Dorset-house this xj of Feb. 1623.

RI. DORSET.

In March, 1623, Dorset suffered a serious loss as a large portion of Knole was burnt down. Bridgman, in his "Sketch of Knole" referring to this, says:

Mr. Gerrard, in his letter to the Earl of Strafford, dated March 15, 1623, says: 'Half of my Lord of Dorset's House at Knole was burnt down about Shrove-Sunday.' It was the north-east end only that was destroyed, as may be seen by the windows, which were introduced about that time.

From a MS. at Knole entitled "Breviate of Knoll" we learn that one of the last estates that Richard raised money upon was Knole itself. An extract from this deed is as follows:

The mannors of Tottenham, High crosse, Giles Daubroyes, Bruces and Mockings were mortgaged to Mr. Henry Smith for £10,000 by Richard, Earle

¹ MSS. Cotton, Julius C., III, f. 320.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

of Dorsett. Afterwards the said mortgage was from thence translated upon y^e mannors of Knoll, Seale, Kemsing, Whitley Woods, Panthurst Parke, and Lands in Otford, and other Lands, Profitts and dry rents in ye parish and Liberty of Seuenocke, amounting in all to ye value of £500 per annum and above.

Afterwards parte of this was sould away to the said Smith and ye rest to others.

From another MS. we learn that although Dorset actually sold all the Sevenoaks property, he reserved to himself the use of the mansion house and park and paid rent of £100 for them. As we shall see later on his descendants purchased back these estates.

This Henry Smith, to whom Dorset sold part of his estate, was a great friend of his. He was commonly called "Dog Smith," and after the death of Richard he was very friendly with his brother, the 4th Earl, and left £200 to Mary, Countess of Dorset, to be divided among her children. Smith died a very rich man and left large sums in charity to the poor of many parishes in Kent and elsewhere.

Sutton in his "Historical Notes of Withyham" says:

In another document there is the following statement:

'Richard Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, was after the death of his father, the third Earle of Dorset of that Family, and is now living. Anno 1622, hee finished the aforesaid College at East Grinstead, beganne by his Father, and new built our Lady Chappell at Withyham in Sussex where his Ancestors lye buried.'

Richard, Earl of Dorset, made his will on March 26, 1624, a copy is at Knole and occupies 37 sheets of foolscap.

After the usual long preamble he states his wish to be buried at Withyham, and that a tomb shall be erected there for himself and his wife at a cost of £1,000.

He leaves to the poor of Hartfield £30, of Withyham £30 and of "St. Sepulchres" (where he was born) £40.

To his dearly beloved wife, all her wearing apparel and all such rings, jewels and other ornaments "which shee brought me." Also the "Rock Rubie ring" which he gave her, also three score silver vessels containing 1160 ounces as is shown in an inventory he mentions, also six silver candlesticks, weighing 128 ounces, also three silver "Basons" and Ewers ordinarily used at Knole, also his carroock made by Mefflyn "lyned with greene cloth and laced wth greene and black silk lace" and six bay coach geldings. Also to his wife £500 in money for her immediate need.

All silver vessels, household stuff, beddings, linen and all other goods at Knole "to his most dear and loving brother, S^r Edward Sackville, K^{nt}."

To his cousin and goddaughter, Mary Nevill, daughter of his uncle Henry Nevill, K^{nt}, Lord Bergavenny, the sum of £500. To several servants from £40 to £100 each.

To Lord William Howard, one of his executors, £200 to buy a ring or plate. To

History of the Sackville Family

Sir George Rivers of Chafford, K^{nt}, his other executor, 200 marks. To all household servants one year's wages.

He gave his executors all his other goods, debts, leases, chattels whatsoever, not otherwise disposed of, towards the payment of his debts. Then follows a very long enumeration of his possessions in various counties.

In a codicil to this will he left his two daughters £6,000 and £4,000 respectively. And £200 that he had in old gold was also to be given to his two daughters.

The Rev. C. N. Sutton says¹ that Richard sold the living of Sevenoaks for 70 marks. This we believe not to be correct, as in the will we have quoted he expresses a wish that his chaplain, Mr. Duppa, shall be presented to the two first of the four livings which shall fall void, viz. Sevenoke, Hartfeild, Hailsham and Westham, and that Dr. White should have Withyham.

The monument referred to in his will was destroyed when Withyham church was burnt down in 1663.

Dorset died at Great Dorset House, London, March 28, 1624,² and was buried at Withyham on April 7 following.

In contemporary letters we have seen it stated that Dorset died in debt to the extent of £60,000; this seems an incredible amount, but certain it is that his debts were large, and on several occasions his executors had to apply for protection for themselves to enable them to get time to sell off the estates.

In June, 1629, the executors state³ that they had paid £8,000 of the debts, but wanted time to pay the others.

As late as 1644⁴ we learn that the Earl of Thanet had paid £2,500 towards the balance of such debts. By this time some of the debtors had become delinquents, and the House of Commons ordered what money could be got out of the above sum to be applied for the use of the garrison of Poole, and the safety of Plymouth, Poole and Lyme.



The above is the signature of Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, on a letter written in May, 1622, and addressed to Lionel Cranfield.⁵

To give some idea of the state in which Dorset lived we give a list of his family and servants, copied from a MS. at Knole, now framed and hung in the Colonnade:

¹ "Historical Notes of Withyham, etc.," 1902, p. 227.

² Inquisitions Post Mortem, East Grinstead, 7 Sept., 22 James I.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.).

⁴ Journals of the House of Lords, 20 Car., I, Vol. VI, p. 570b.,

⁵ MS., Knole.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Of the Household and Family of the Right Honourable Richard Earl of Dorset, in the Year of our Lord 1613; and so continued until the Year 1624, at Knole, in Kent, &c.; to which was added a Prayer for the Family.

AT MY LORD'S TABLE

My Lord; my Lady; my Lady Margaret; my Lady Isabella; Mr. Sackville; Mr. Frost; John Musgrave; Thomas Garret.

AT THE PARLOUR TABLE

Mrs. Field; Mrs. Willoughby; Mrs. Grimsditch; Mrs. Stewkly; Mrs. Fletcher; Mrs. Wood; Mr. Dupper, Chaplain; Mr. Matthew Caldicott, my Lord's favourite; Mr. Edward Legge, Steward; Mr. Peter Basket, Gentleman of the Horse; Mr. Marsh, Attendant on my Lady; Mr. Wooldridge; Mr. Cheyney; Mr. Duck, Page; Mr. Josiah Cooper, a Frenchman, Page; Mr. John Belgrave, Page; Mr. Billingsley; Mr. Graverner, Gentleman Usher; Mr. Marshall, Auditor; Mr. Edwards, Secretary; Mr. Drake, Attendant.

AT THE CLERKS' TABLE IN THE HALL

Edward Fulks and John Edwards, Clerks of the Kitchen; Edward Care, Master Cook; William Smith, Yeoman of the Buttery; Henry Keble, Yeoman of the Pantry; John Michall, Pastryman; Thomas Vinson, John Elnor, and Ralph Hussey, Cooks; John Avery, Usher of the Hall; Robert Elnor, Slaughterman; Benjamin Staples, Groom of the Great Chamber; Thomas Petley, Brewer; William Turner, Baker; Francis Steeling and Richard Wicking, Gardeners; Thomas Clements, Under Brewer; Samuel Vans, Caterer; Edward Small, Groom of the Wardrobe; Samuel Souther, Under Baker; Lowy, a French boy.

THE NURSERY

Nurse Carpenter; Widow Ben; Jane Sisley; Dorothy Pickenden.

AT THE LONG TABLE IN THE HALL

Robert Care, Attendant on my Lord; Mr. Gray, Attendant likewise; Mr. Roger Cook, Attendant on my Lady Margaret; Mr. Adam Bradford, Barber; Mr. John Guy, Groom of my Lord's Bedchamber; Walter Comestone, Attendant on my Lady; Edward Lane, Scrivener; Mr. Thomas Poor, Yeoman of the Wardrobe; Mr. Thomas Leonard, Master Huntsman; Mr. Woodgate, Yeoman of the Great Chamber; John Hall, Falconer; James Flennel, Yeoman of the Granary; Rawlinson, Armourer; Moses Shonk, Coachman; Anthony Ashby, Groom of the great Horse; Griffin Edwards, Groom of my Lady's Horse; Francis Turner, Groom of the great Horse; William Grymes, Groom of the great Horse; Acton Curvett, chief Footman; James Loveall, Footman; Sampson Ashley, Footman; William Petley, Footman; Nicholas James, Footman; Paschal Beard, Footman; Elias Thomas, Footman; Henry Spencer, Farrier; Edward Goodsall; John Sant, the Steward's Man; Ralph Wise, Groom of the Stables; Thomas Petley, Under Farrier; John Stephens, the Chaplain's Man; John Haite, Groom for the Stranger's Horse; Thomas Giles, Groom of the Stables; Richard Thomas, Groom of the Hall; Christopher

History of the Sackville Family

Wood, Groom of the Pantry; George Owen, and George Vigeon, Hunstmen; Thomas Grittan, Groom of the Buttery; Solomon, the Bird-catcher; Richard Thornton, the Coachman's Man; Richard Pickenden, Postilion; William Roberts, Groom; the Armourer's Man; Ralph Wise, his Servant; John Swift, the Porter's Man; John Atkins, and Clement Doory, Men to carry Wood.

THE LAUNDRY-MAID'S TABLE

Mrs. Judith Simpton, Mrs. Grace Simpton; Penelope Tutty, the Lady Margaret's Maid; Anne Mills, Dairy-maid; Prudence Bucher; Anne Howse; Faith Husband; Elinor Thompson; Goodwife Burton; Grace Robinson, a Blackamoor; Goodwife Small; William Lewis, Porter.

KITCHEN AND SCULLERY

Diggory Dyer; Marfidy Snipt; John Watson; Thomas Harman; Thomas Johnson; John Morockoe, a Blackamoor.

Some of these servants received legacies under the Earl's Will, as follows: Robert Care, £100 and annuity of £30; Roger Cooke, £40; T. Billingsley and Adam Bradford, annuities of £20 each; John Guy, annuity of £20; John Avery and John Belgrave, annuities of 20 marks each.

ANNE CLIFFORD

The ancestors of the Cliffords are said to have come over into this country with William the Conqueror.¹ Their original name was Ponz or Fitz Ponce. Richard Fitz Ponce married Maud, the daughter of Ralph de Toni, of Clifford Castle, Herefordshire. Their second son, Walter, on succeeding to the inheritance of his mother, assumed the name of Clifford. The Cliffords have held Skipton Castle for some five hundred years.

Anne Clifford's father was George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland. In 1588 he commanded the *Bonaventure* in the naval engagement against the Spanish Armada, and won for himself great honour.

He afterwards fitted out nine or ten expeditions against the Spaniards, principally at his own cost, and conducted them personally. In 1592 Elizabeth created him Knight of the Garter. When King James came out of Scotland, Cumberland attended him with such an equipage that he seemed rather a king than an earl. His conduct to his wife and children was most unfeeling and discreditable, but he was one of the great Englishmen of the type of Drake, Frobisher and Raleigh. He died in 1605.

A portrait of Anne Clifford is at Knole in the Brown Gallery. It is one of the copies of an earlier work believed to have been executed by John van Belcamp.

Anne's mother was Lady Margaret Russell, daughter of Francis Russell, and Earl of Bedford, who married George Clifford on June 24, 1577.

There were three children of this marriage, Francis and Robert, who both died young, and one daughter, the famous Anne Clifford, who was born January 30, 1589/90.

¹ "Skipton Castle," Rev. J. Ward, p. 18.



Mytens pinxt

J. W. Cook sculp^t

ANNE CLIFFORD
COUNTESS OF DORSET. PEMBROKE &c.

*From the original in the Collection of
His Grace the late Duke of Dorset at Knowle*

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Samuel Daniel was appointed tutor to Anne.¹ Coleridge had a special liking for his works and writing to Charles Lamb, said of Daniel that he "caught and re-communicated the spirit of the great Countess of Pembroke, the glory of the North; he formed her mind, and her mind inspired him." Anne erected the monument to her old tutor in Beckington Church, Somerset.

One of Daniel's finest poems is an *Epistle to the Countess of Cumberland*. He addressed another, c. 1601, to his pupil from which we take the following extracts:²

To the Lady Anne Clifford.

*Unto the tender youth of those faire eies
The light of judgement can arise but new ;
And yong the world appeares t'a yong conceit,
Whil'st thorow the unacquainted faculties
The late inuested soule doth rawly view
Those objects which on that discretion wait.
Yet you, that suche a faire aduantage haue
Both by your birth and happy pow'rs, t' outgo
And be before your yeeres, can fairely guesse
What hue of life holdes surest without staine ;
Hauing your well-wrought heart full furnish't so
With all the images of worthinesse.*

.

*Such are your holy bounds, who must conuay,
If God so please, the honourable bloud
Of Clifford and of Russell, led aright,
To many worthy stems ; whose ofspring may
Looke backe with comfort, to haue had that good
To spring from such a branch that grows' upright ;
Since nothing cheeres the heart of greatnesse more
Than th' Ancestors faire glory gone before.*

We can see very clearly from these concluding lines that it is largely owing to the teachings of Samuel Daniel that Anne Clifford was imbued with intense love of her ancestry.

Before her marriage to Richard Sackville, the Lady Anne Clifford had figured in masques at Court. Her name appears in the list of "Persons who were received on Land by the River God" in Ben Jonson's "Masque of Beauty," presented on Sunday night, after the Twelfth Night 1608/9. The list includes also the Queen [Anne of Denmark], Lady Arabella Stewart, and a member of the Sackville family in the person of Lady Mary Neville, wife of Henry, 7th Lord Abergavenny, and daughter of Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset.

¹ Winwood's "State Papers," Vol. III, p. 181.

² "Life of Lady Anne Clifford," Gilson, Roxburgh Club, 1916.

History of the Sackville Family

As we have already shown, Anne was married on February 25, 1609/10, to Richard Sackville. Two days after the marriage, Robert, Earl of Dorset, died; and Richard and his wife became the Earl and Countess of Dorset when both were under twenty-one years of age.

On February 2, 1609/10, the Countess of Dorset appeared in Ben Jonson's "Masque of Queens," and the beautiful young Countess of Essex, not then 17, who was afterwards so notorious, was also one of the "celebrators."

On January 1, 1610/11, Anne was one of the "princesses" in Jonson's "Masque of Oberon," and the performance lasted to within half an hour of the sun's rising.

Anne was one of the most remarkable women of her time; she had great will power and possessed much wit, and with it combined great business ability and the strength to withstand her first husband when he wanted her to assign her northern property to him.

Both she and her mother appear to have devoted considerable time to searching out and arranging the ancient records of the Cliffords, Veseys, Veteriponts and other old families with which they were allied.

Her mother, the Countess of Cumberland, died on May 24, 1616, at Brougham Castle, Westmorland. Anne was passionately fond of her mother and frequently mentions her in her diaries.

Many anecdotes of her have come down to us. Horace Walpole sent to *The World*, and that paper published on April 5, 1753, a letter which she is said to have written to Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State to Charles II, in reference to a candidate he wished to impose on the borough of Appleby. This is written at the end of the late eighteenth century copy of the portion of her diary now at Knole, but here it is noted as being addressed to S^r William Williamson who wished to nominate a member for the *County of Cumberland*. The wording here is as follows:

Sir,

I have been hecter'd by a King, Bullied by an Usurper—but I will never be dictated to by a Subject——

Your man shall not stand.

ANN DORSET PEMBROKE & MONTGOMERY.

Walpole puts his version of this reply rather differently from that at Knole:

I have been bullied by a usurper, and neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject. Your man sha'n't stand.

To her latest day Anne was insistent on her rights and was responsible for many lawsuits.

It is related that she sued one of her tenants for the payment of a single "boon hen." After an expenditure of some £200 she won her case, and invited her defeated opponent to a dinner at which the *pièce de résistance* was the identical bird—the subject of the dispute.

She was the hereditary High Sheriff of Westmorland and appeared in person at the assizes and took her seat on the bench with the judges.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

The old copy of her diary that is at Knole is in three paper-backed volumes of 39, 38 and 19 pages, respectively. It commences at Christmas, 1603, and the first seventeen pages are in the form of a brief record of events in her life between 1603 and 1604. On January 1, 1616, the diary proper begins and continues until the end of 1617 and then recommences and ends in 1619.

1603.

I was at Queen Elizabeth's death 13 years and 2 months old, and Mr. R. Sackville was 14 years old, he being then at Dorset House with his grandfather and that great family. At the death of this worthy Queen my Mother and I lay at Austin Fs^e in the same chamber where afterwards I was married.

In Christmas I used to go much to the Court, and sometimes did I lie at my Aunt Warwick's Chamber on a Pallet, to whom I was much bound for her continual care and love of me, in so much as if Queen Elizabeth had lived she intended to prefer me to be of the Privy Chamber for at that time there was as much hope and expectation of me as of any other young Lady whatsoever.

The 20th [March] . . . My Aunt Warwick's man brought us word . . . that the Q. died about 2/3 o'clock in the morning. . . . About 10 o'clock K. James was proclaimed in Cheapside by all the Council with great joy and triumph. I went to see and hear: This peacable coming in of the K. was unexpected of all sorts of people.

As the King came out of Scotland when he lay at York, there was a strife between my Father and Lord Burleigh (who was the President) who should carry the sword but it was adjudged on my Father's side because it was an office by inheritance and so is lineally descended to me.

From Tibbalds the K. went to Charter House where Ld. T. Howard was created Earl of Suffolk and Lord Mountjoy Earl of Devonshire and restored Ld's Southampton and Essex who stood attainted, likewise he created many Barons among which my Uncle Russel was made Lord Russel of Thornny.¹

My Father used to come to us sometimes at Clerkenwell, but not often, for he had at this time as it were wholly left my Mother, yet the House was kept still at his charge.

1616.

Upon New Year's day I kept my Chamber all day. My Lady Rich and my Sister Sackville supping with me but my Lord and all the Company at Dorset House went to see the Mask at the Court.

Upon the 8th [January] went to see Lady Raleigh at the Tower.

Upon the 21st my Lord and I went to Church at Sevenoaks to grace the Bishop of St. David's Prayers.

Upon the 15th [February] my Lord and I went to see the young Lady Arundel and in the afternoon my Lady Willoughby came to see me. My

¹ July 21, 1603, created Baron Russell of Thornhaugh, co. Northampton.

History of the Sackville Family

L^y Gray brought my Lady Carr to play at Glecko¹ with me when I lost £15 to them.

Upon the 17th my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury my Lord William Howard my Ld Roos my coz. Russel my Bro^r Sackville and a great company of men of note were all in the gallery at Dorset House where the Arch^b took me aside and talked with me privately one hour and half and perswaded me both by Divine and human means to set my hand to their Argument. But my answer to his Lord^p was that I would do nothing till my Lady and I had conferred together.

Next day was a marvellous day to me through the mercy of God for it was generally thought that I must either have seated to the Arguments or else have parted with my Lord.

Upon the 21st my Lord and I began our journey Northward. . . . We had 2 Coaches in our Company with Four Horses a piece and about 26 Horsemen, I having no Women to attend me but Willoughby and Judith, Thomas Glenham going with my Lord.

Upon the 20th [March] in the morning my Lord W^m Howard (and others) came to take the answer of my Mother and myself which was a direct denial to stand to the Judges award.

Upon the 11th [April] I came from London to Knowle where I had but a cold welcome from my Lord—my Lady Margaret met me in the outermost Gate and my Lord came to me in the Drawing Chamber.

Upon the 1st [May] Rivers came from London and brought me word that I should neither live at Knoll or Belbrooke. Upon the 3rd came Baskett down from London and brought me a Letter from my Lord by which I might see it was his pleasure that the Child [her daughter Margaret, then not quite 2 years old] should go the next day to London which at the first was somewhat greivous to me but when I consider'd that it would both make my Lord more angry with me and be worse for the child I resolved to let her go. . . .

Upon the 10th I wrote a very earnest letter to beseech him that I might not go to the little House that was appointed for me but that I might go to Horsley and so join with my child. . . .

Upon the 11th . . . came Matthew down from London, my L^d sending me by him the Wedding Ring that my Lord Treasurer and my old Lady were married with . . . and I sent my Lord the Wedding Ring that my Lord and I was married with, . . .

All this time my L^d was in London where he had all and infinite great resort coming to him. He went much abroad to Cocking to Bowling Alleys to Plays and Horse Races and commended by all the world—I staid in the country having many times a sorrowful and heavy heart; and being condemned by most Folks because I would not consent to the Agreement, so as I may truly say, I am like an Owl in the Desart.

¹ Glecko, or Gleck, is a three-handed game played with 44 cards, 8 being left in stack. The "gleck" consists in three of a kind.



ANNE COUNTESS of DORSET & PEMBROKE.

*from a Painting in Miniature by
Ozias Humphry Esq^r. RA after the
Original at Knowle.*

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Upon the 15th my Lord came down from London and my Coz. Cecily Neville, my Lord lying in the Leslie Chamber [probably the Leicester Gallery] and I in my own.

Upon the 18th . . . my Lord and I having much talk about these Businesses we agreed that Mr. Marsh sh^d go presently down to my Mother and that by him I should write a letter to pasuade her to give over her jointure presently to my Lord and that he would give her yearly as much as it was worth.

My Brother Compton [Sir Henry Compton of Brambleleigh, married to Cecily, daughter of Robert, 2nd Earl of Dorset] and his wife kept the House at W. Horseley and my Brother Beauchamp and my Sister his wife [Anne Sackville, daughter of Robert 2nd Earl of Dorset married Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchamp] sojourned with them so as the child was with both her Aunts.

Upon the 24th being Friday between the hours of 6 and 9 at night died my d^r Mother at Broome. . . .

Upon the 28th my Lady Selby [of Ightham Mote] came hither to see me and told me that she had heard Folks say that I have done well in not consenting to the Composition.

Upon the 30th [June] my Lord gave me his faithful promise that he would come after me into the North as soon as he could . . . so that my Lord and I were never greater friends than at this time.

Upon the 1st [July] Lord Hobart came to Dorset House where I acknowledged a Fine to him of a great part of my Thirds in my L^{ds} Land but my Lord gave me his faithful word and promise that in Michaelmas Term next he would make me a Jointure of the full thirds of his Living.

About this time Action my Lord's Footman lost his race to my lord Salisbury and my L^d lost 200 twenty shilling pieces by betting on his side.

In July Countess Anne went to Brougham Castle to the funeral of her mother and stayed there until December 9 when she started on her return journey to London.

Upon the 18th [December] I alighted at Islington where my Lord came . . . and a great many more to meet me so we were in all 10 or 11 Coaches, and so I came to Dorset House where the child met me in the Gallery.

Upon the 27th I dined at my Lady Elizabeth Gray's Lodgings at Somerset House . . . after dinner we went together to my Lady Arundel's where I saw all the Pictures and the Statues in the Lower Rooms. [This would be the famous collection formed by Thomas Howard, 2nd Earl of Arundel and Surrey. The collection was kept at Arundel House. There is a fine portrait of Lord and Lady Arundel in the Leicester Gallery at Knoles.]

Upon the 31st I sent Thomas Woodgate with a Sweet Bagge to the Queen for a New Year's Gift and a Standish to M^{rs} Hamo both cost me about 16 or 17 lb. [sic].

History of the Sackville Family

1617.

Upon New Year's day presently after dinner I went to the Savoy to my Lady Carey's from thence he and I went to Somerset House to the Q. where I met Lady Derby my Lady Bedford my Lady Montgomery and a great deal of Company that came along with the King and the Prince. My Lady Arundel had much talk with me about the business and persuaded me to yield to the K. in all things.

Upon the 25th¹ [January] I went into the Court, we went up into the King's Chamber where my Lord Villiers was created Earl of Buckingham. . . . I supped with my Lord and Lady Arundel and after supper I saw the play of 'The Mad Lover' in the Hall.

Upon the 8th we came from London to Knowle, this night my Lord and I had a falling out about the Land.

Upon the 16th I received a letter from my Lord that I should come up to London the next day because I was to go before the King on Monday next.

Upon the 18th being Saturday I went presently after Dinner to the Queen to the Drawing Chamber where my Lady Derby told the Q. how my Business stood and that I was to go to the King so she promised me she would do all the good in it she could. When I had staid but a little while there I was sent for and my Lord and I going through my Lord Buckingham's Chamber who brought us into the King being in the Drawing Chamber. He put out all that were there and my Lord and I kneeled by his Chair side, when he persuaded us both to Peace and to put the whole matter wholly into his Hands, which my Lord consented to but I beseech'd His Majesty to pardon me for that I would never part with Westmoreland while I liv'd upon any conditions whatsoever some times he used fair means and persuasions and sometimes foul means but I was resolved before so as nothing would move me—from the King we went to the Queen's side and brought my Lady St. John to her Lodgings and so went home. At this time I was much bound to my Lord for he was far kinder to me in all these Businesses than I expected and was very unwilling that the King should do me any publick Disgrace. The Queen gave me warning not to trust my affairs absolutely to the King lest he should deceive me. [Soon after this the Countess Anne went down to Knowle.]

Upon the 25th the Child had a fit of the Ague which lasted 6 or 7 hours. Upon the 28th at this time I ware a plain green Tammal Gown that Will^m Punn made me and my yellow Taffety Wais-coat. Rivers used to read to me in Montaigns Essays and Moll Nevill in the Fairy Queen.

Upon the 13th [February] the King made a Speech in the Star Chamber about Duels and Combats my Lord standing by his Chair where he talked with him all the while being in extraordinary grace and Favour with the King. My Sister Compton and her Husband were now upon terms of parting so as they left Horseley she lying in London. It was agreed she sh^d have a £100 a year and he to take the child from her.

¹ This 25th must be a mistake for 5th, as the day after is entered as the 6th.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Upon the 1st March my Mother Dorset came hither to see me and the Child.

Upon the 8th I made an end of reading Exodus with M^r Ran. After supper I played at Glecko with the Steward and as I often do after Dinner and Supper.

Upon the 9th M^r Ran said service in the Chappell but made no Sermon.

The 14th . . . my uncle Cumberland and my Coz. Clifford came to Dorset House where my Lord and they signed and sealed the writings and made a final conclusion of my business and did what they could to cut me off from my Right, but I refer my cause to God.

Upon the 15th my Lord came down to Buckhurst and was so ill by the way that was fayne to alight once or twice and go into a House. All the Household were sent down from London to Knoll.

The 20th I spent most of my time in walking and playing at Cards with the Steward and Basket and had such ill luck that I resolved not to play in 3 months. After supper I wrote a letter to my Lord to intreat him that he would come and see me and the child as soon as he could. The 13th I began a new Irish Stitch Cushion not one of those for L^y Rich but finer Canvas. The 24th we made Rosemary Cakes. The 26th my Lord came here with Tho^s Glenham from Buckhurst, he was troubled with a cough and was fayne to lie in the Leicester Chamber.

The 4th [April] we began to leave the little room and dine and sup in the Great Chamber.

The 15th. This night I left Judith's Chamber and came to lye in the Chamber where I lay when my Lord was in France in the Green Cloth of Gold Bed where the Child was born.

The 22nd we came to dine abroad in the Great Chamber, this night we played at Burley Break¹ upon the Bowling Green.

The 28th was the first time the Child put on a pair of Whale-bone Boddices. [The child Margaret was only 2 years and 9 months old]. About this time my Lord made the Steward alter most of the rooms in the House, and dress them up as fine as he could and determined to make all his old clothes in purple stuff for the Gallery and Drawing Chamber.

The 24th [May] we set up a great many of the books that came out of the North in my Closet.

The 3rd [July] I rode on Horseback to Withyham to see my Lord Treasurer's Tomb and went down into the vault and came home again. About this time there was a great stir about my Lady Hatton's daughter, my Brother Sackville undertaking to carry her away with men and horses.

The 4th in the morning my L^d went to Penshurst but would not suffer me to go with him altho' my L^d and L^y Lisle sent a man on purpose to desire me to come.

¹ Burley Break, or Barley Break, is a sort of Prisoner's Bars, played by three couples.

History of the Sackville Family

The 29th September my Lord came home to Knowl from his long journey, at this Michaelmas did my Lord receive 4 Thousand Pounds of my Uncle the Earl of Cumberland which was the first penny that I received of my portion.

Upon the 4th [October] came Sir Percival Hart and Sir Edw^d to dine and after Dinner my Lord shewed them his stables and all his great Horses. The 25th my Lady Lisle, My Coz. Barbara Sidney and I walked with them all the Wildernesse over.

The 4th [November] King James Kissed me when I was with him. The 5th I came down to Knole.

1619.

January. My Lord went often to Court and on Twelfth Night lost 400 pieces playing with the King.

The 12th [January] The Banqueting House at Whitehall was burnt to the ground and the writings in the Signet office were all burnt.

The 23rd I came from London . . . I brought down with me My Lady's great Trunk of Papers to pass away the time, which trunk was full of writings of Craven and Westmoreland. [These papers are not at Knole and possibly passed to the Tuftons when Lady Margaret Sackville married John Tufton, 2nd Earl of Thanet, in 1629. Lord Hothfield of Appleby Castle, Westmorland, is the present representative of that family.]

The 24th [January] Sunday there dined Sir W^m and L^y Selby [of Ightham Mote] and Sir Ralph Boswell [of Bradbourne, Sevenoaks. In the Leicester Gallery at Knole there is a fine portrait of this Sir Ralph, full-length. *Dim.* 85 in. x 45 in. Painted by Paul van Somer].

The 29th in the morning died my Sister Beauchamp's Daughter.

The 17th [March] my Lord went to Buckhurst to search for Armour and Provisions which should be laid up by the Papists.

The 13th [May] This night my Lord made a great supper [at Dorset House] to Two or Three of the Frenchmen that came over with the Ambassador. After supper there was a play and then a Banquet at which my Lady Penniston and a great many Lords and Ladies there.

The 17th My Lord and I and all the Household came down to Knole.

The 24th [June] My L^d received the last payment of my Portion which was £6000 so as he hath received in all £17,000.

The 30th my Brother Compton came here; after dinner he returned to Brambletie where his wife lives with him but with many discontents.

22nd July, my Lady Margaret began to sit to Mr. Vansommer for her Picture. [There is no portrait of Margaret at Knole by Van Somer.]

All this summer L^y Penniston was at the Wells, n^r Tunbridge drink^g the Waters. This coming hither of L^y Penniston was much talked of abroad, and my L^d was condemned for it.

On 24th [August] after supper came S^r Tho^s Penniston and his Lady,

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

S^r Maximilian and Lady Dallison. The 25th they staid here all day there being great entertainment and much stir about them.

The 30th my Lord sat much to have his Picture drawn by Vansomer and one picture was drawn for me.

[This is an important entry as it probably refers to the two fine pictures, full length, of Richard Sackville and Anne Clifford, now in the Ballroom. See description at end of this chapter.]

About this time the Gallery was hung with all my Lord's Caparisons which Edward the upholsterer made up.

The 7th December, S^r Ralph Boswell dined here and play'd and sung to me in the afternoon.

The 26th December. . . . I writ a letter to my Lord to thank him for the Pedigree of the Sackvilles which he sent me.

The Knole Diary ends on December 31, 1619.

The following extracts¹ are mostly from the Harleian MS. 6177 in the British Museum:

The 25 day of February in 1609, as the year begins on New-Year's day, I was married to my first lord, Richard Sackvill, then but Lord Buckhurst, in my mother's house and her own chamber in Augustine Fryers in London, which was part of a chappell there formerly, she being then present at my marriage.

About two years after I was marryed to my said Lord he went to travel into France and the Low Countries for a year, upon a preingagement to his grandmother and others of his friends before he marryed me. He stayd beyond seas about a year and came to me in Knowle the 8th of April 1612.

And in the time that I after lived his wife I had by him five children, viz. three sons and two daughters. The three sons all of them dyed young at Knowle where they were born; but my first child the Lady Margaret, who was born in Dorsett House, the 2nd of July in 1614, is now Countess of Thanet and mother of ten children.

My youngest daughter was born at Knowle house the 6th of October in 1622, who is now Countess of Northampton and hath been mother of two children, that were sons, and one of them is dead.

The 22nd August 1616, my said lord came to me to Brougham Castle in Westmoreland for a fortnight or three weeks . . . and from thence for four or five nights my lord and I went to Naworth Castle in Cumberland.

And for the most part, while I was his wife, I lived either in his houses at Knowle, or at Bowlebrook, or in Great Dorset House or Little Dorset House; but Great Dorset House came not to be his till the decease of his good grandmother, Cicily Baker, Countess Dowager of Dorset, whose jointure-house it was. She dyed the 1st October 1615. And the 22 September 1618 dyed his mother-in-law, Anne Spencer, Countess Dowager of Dorset.

¹ "Life of Lady Anne Clifford," J. P. Gilson, M.A., Roxburgh Club, 1916.

History of the Sackville Family

On 10 July 1623 died my lord, in Great Dorset House, he being then very sickly, make over to me my jointure of those lands in Sussex, part whereof I now enjoy, and part thereof I have assigned and made over to my two daughters.

Though I was happy in many respects being his wife, yet was I most unhappy in having the malicious hatred of his brother, then Sir Edward Sackvill, towards me . . . and by the cunningness of his witt he was a great practiser against me, from the time that I marryed his brother till his own death; which happened not till the 17 July 1652.

My first lord . . . dyed at Great Dorset House the 28 March, 1624, being Easter Sunday, about 12 o'clock at noon . . . but I was not with him when he dyed, being then very sick and ill myself at Knowle.

In May—a little after my first lord's death—I had the small-pox so extreemly and violently that I was at death's door, which infection I took of my eldest child, who had it there [Knowle] in great extremity some twelve days after her father was buried.

As a widow I lived most part of the time with my two daughters either in Cheneys House, Buckinghamshire, the chief seat of my mother's father, or in Bolebrook house in Sussex, my chief jointure house, or at London in hired houses, as in Tothill Street House in Westminster, or in St. Bartholemew's in a house there which was antiently part of the Priory or in Woburne House in Bedfordshire.

On 21 April 1629 in the church of St. Bartholomew's my eldest daughter marryed John, Lord Tufton.

On 3 June 1630 I was marryed in Cheneys Church to my second husband, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, and Knight of the Garter.

He came to be Earl of Pembroke the 10 April before I marryed him by the death of his eldest brother William. His first wife Lady Susan Vere, dyed of the small-pox a year and four months before I was marryed to him.

I had by this lord of mine two sons that were born both before their time while I lived at Whitehall; in which court at London I continued to live with him for some four years and six months after I was marryed to him.

The 18 December 1634 I went to live at Baynard's Castle in London. . . . He [the Earl of Pembroke] had five sons and one daughter, who lived at his two houses Wilton and Ramsbury where I continued for the most part during the time of his life after.

The 11th December 1643 died my cosin german Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, by whose death the lands of mine inheritance in Craven and Westmoreland reverted unto me without question or controversie.

The 16 May 1645 dyed Mary Curson, Countess of Dorset, a virtuous and good woman, in Whitehall, she that was my dear and good freind.

About this time, and some years before, happened a great cause of anger and falling out between my lord and me, because he desired to have one

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

of his younger sons married with my daughter Isabella, my daughter being herself extremely averse from that match. But at last 5 July 1647 this youngest daughter of mine, was married to James Compton, Earl of Northampton in the church at Clarkenwell.

On 23 January 1650, as the year begins on New Year's day, died my second lord Philip Herbert. He was born 10 October 1584 his mother was Mary Sidney, only daughter to Sir Henry Sidney [of Penshurst].

The diary from January, 1650, up to November, 1675, gives many interesting details of Anne Clifford's life in the North, of her many building operations and of good deeds of various degrees.

The following is from the concluding note in the Roxburgh Club volume:

On Sunday 9 March 1675/6 it pleased Almighty God to visit her with sickness, which wrought so sharply upon her all that day and Monday that on Tuesday she was forced to keep her bed. And on Wednesday the 22nd of that month, about 6 o'clock in the afternoon, after she had endured all her pains with a most Christian fortitude, always answering those that asked her how she did with 'I thank God I am very well' which were her last words directed to mortals, she with much cheerfulness, in her own Chamber in Brongham Castle, in Westmoreland, yeilded up her precious soul into the hands of her mercifull Redeemer.

The 14 April 1676 she was buried in the vault in Appleby Church.

The following characteristic letter is in the MSS. of Lord Hothfield [no date, but soon after May, 1660]:

The Countess of Pembroke to the Commissioners for taking subscriptions of Peers and Peeresses upon the Act for a free and voluntary present to his Majesty :

The Countess of Pembroke certifies that though her law suits and repair of her decayed houses in these parts have very much exhausted her, yet the zeal and duty she bear to His Majesty, and his service, are such as she would not be behindhand with any of her condition and quality in testifying the great joy she has for the King's happy restoration. She therefore takes the boldness to subscribe for the payment of £400 at the end of the following November, as soon as her jointure rent shall be received.

On April 23, 1651, Anne founded a hospital at Appleby, in Westmorland, for a Governess and 12 Widows.¹

She rebuilt a great part of the church at Appleby, and in it had erected a stately monument of black and white marble for herself.

She rebuilt the tower-steeple of Skipton, in Craven, and there erected a costly tomb to her father.

She also rebuilt the church at Bongate, near Appleby, the chapel of Broughton, and the church of Ninekirke, near Broughton, and lastly she rebuilt the chapel of

¹ "Baronage of England," Dugdale, 1675.

History of the Sackville Family

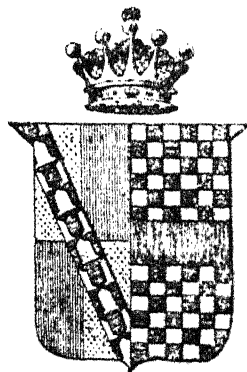
Mallerstang. She restored, and in part rebuilt, her castles of Appleby, Brougham, Skipton, Bardon, Pendragon and Brough.

The countess was certainly a mighty builder and restorer, and is said to have spent £40,000 on her castles alone, a very great sum for those days. This zeal drew down upon her the wrath of Cromwell, and the great Protector threatened that he would knock her castles about her ears as fast as she built them up. Anne retorted that as fast as he pulled them down she would surely put them up again, and there is little doubt that she would have kept her word. In her somewhat remote district her word went for more than that of the constituted authorities, whom she had already flouted by having the liturgy of the Church of England openly used in her chapel and daring them to interfere. Such a strong character was hardly likely to find happiness in marriage, and a pathetic entry in her diary reads "in both their [her husbands'] lifetime the marble pillars of Knole in Kent and Wilton in Wiltshire were to me often times but the gay arbour of anguish."¹

The picture which Lady Anne, in her after years, drew of herself is too curious to be omitted:

I was very happy in my first constitution, both in mind, and body, both for internal, and external endowments; for never was there child more equally resembling both Father and Mother, than myself. The colour of mine eyes was black like my Father's, and the form and aspect of them was quick and lively like my Mother's. The hair of my head was brown and very thick and so long, that it reached to the calf of my legs when I stood upright, with a peak of hair on my forehead and a dimple in my chin, like my Father—full cheeks and round face, like my Mother, and an exquisite shape of body resembling my Father. But now time and age have long since ended all those beauties which are to be compared to the grass of the Field; for now when I have caused these memorables of myself to be written I have passed the sixty-third year of my age—and, though I say it, the perfections of my mind were much above those of my body. I had a strong and copious memory, a sound judgment, and a discerning spirit, etc.

Sackville & Clifford.



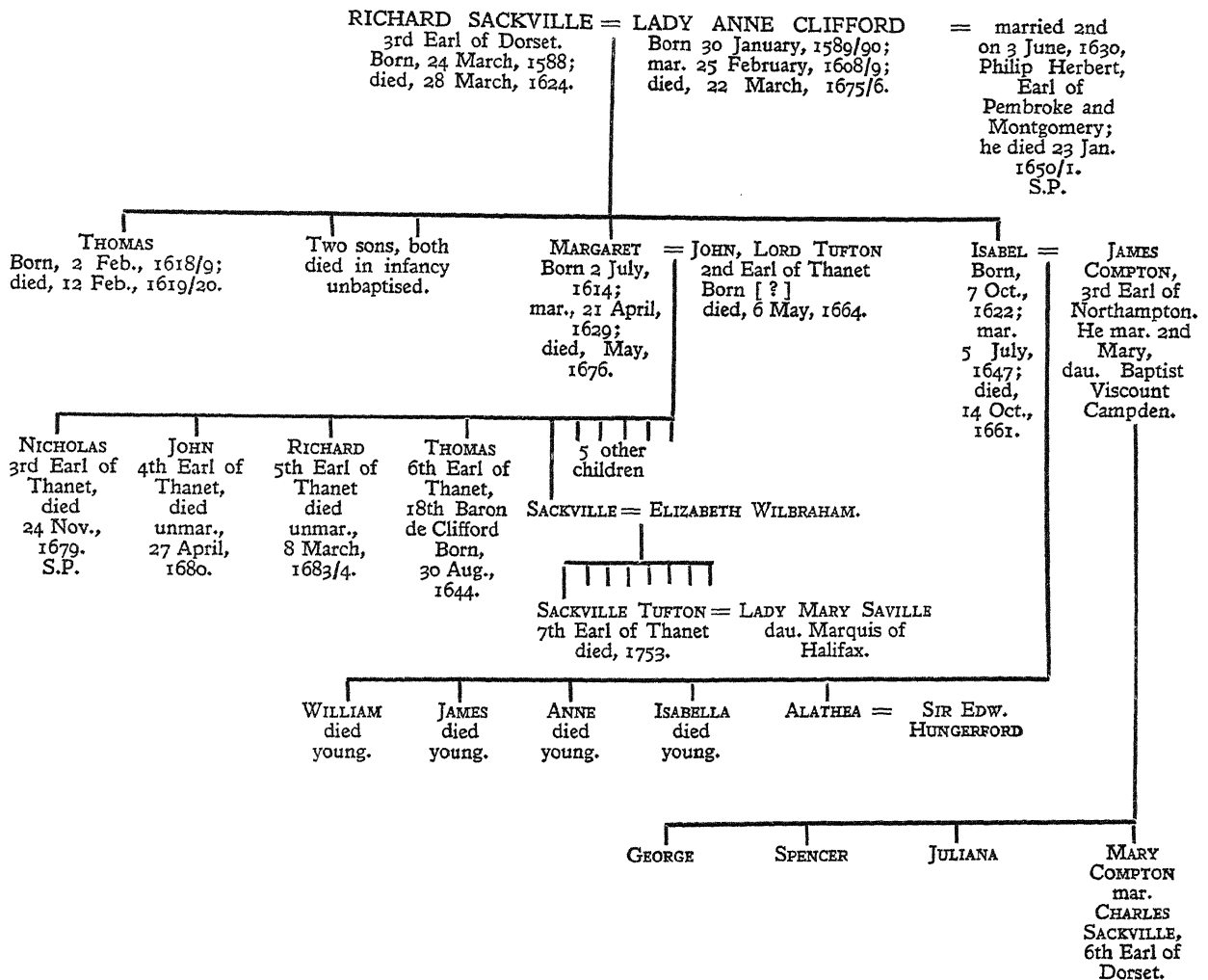
¹ Harl. MSS., 6177, p. 123, British Museum.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Anne's second husband, Philip Herbert, was 4th Earl of Pembroke and 1st Earl of Montgomery. He died January 23, 1650/1.

Anne survived him some twenty-five years and died March 22, 1675/6, as we learn from an old Rental book at Knole, entitled "Rental of the Jointure Lands came into my possession by the decease of the Lady Anne, Countesse Dowager of Dorset, deceased 22 March, 1675." She was buried at Appleby in Westmorland April 14, 1675.

PEDIGREE.



CHILDREN OF RICHARD SACKVILLE AND ANNE CLIFFORD

1. THOMAS SACKVILLE. He was born February 2, 1619, and the entry of his baptism is in the Sevenoaks Register, as follows: "24 Feb. 1619. Thomas, the sonne of the right Hon^{ble} Richard Earl of Dorset was Bapt."

It may be of interest to state these are the first Sackville entries in the registers of St. Nicholas Church, Sevenoaks.

By an entry in the College of Arms (B. & H.) we learn that Thomas died at Knole, July 26, 1620, but we cannot see on what evidence this entry rests.

In the Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James I, there is a letter from.

History of the Sackville Family

Mr. Chamberlain stating that Thomas Sackville died February 12, 1619/20, and the evidence, being contemporary, seems to us conclusive, and we accept this date.

2 and 3. Anne Clifford, in the portion of her diary in the Harl. MSS. at the British Museum, says: "I had by him (that is Dorset) 5 children, viz. 3 sons and 2 daughters; the three sons, all of them dyed young at Knowle in Kent, where they were born. . . ."

We have no other particulars of these sons and neither their birth nor death is noted in the Sevenoaks registers.

4. MARGARET SACKVILLE. Anne Clifford in the same diary says: ". . . my 1st child, the Lady Marg^t was born in Dorsett house, the 2nd of July in 1614, is now Countess of Thanet and mother of 10 children. . . ."

In the funeral certificate of Richard Sackville in the College of Arms (quoted *ante*) it is stated that Margaret was born July 12, 1614, but we accept the entry of the mother.

Margaret married John, Lord Tufton, who afterwards became 2nd Earl of Thanet.

We add a short account of the ancient family of Tuftons as the Sackvilles again married into this family in the eighteenth century.

In the earliest records the family was known by the names Toketon, Toeton, and finally Tufton. They were seated at Rainham in Kent, and in the sixteenth century were at Hothfield, near Ashford.

Sir Nicholas Tufton, who died in 1631, was created 1st Baron Tufton, and married Lady Frances Cecil, and their son John married Margaret Sackville.

Margaret, being co-heiress (with her sister Isabel) of her father, took considerable property to the Tuftons, which is still possessed by Lord Hothfield, the present representative of that family. Among other manors she had Bolebrook; Bassets; St. Ties; and Churtness in Hartfield, co. Sussex.

On the death of her mother, Anne Clifford, much of her northern property passed to the Tuftons and still remains with them.

The only portrait of Margaret at Knole is the one in Lady Betty Germain's Sitting-room labelled "Margaret Sackville, 2nd Countess of Thanet." This is inscribed "Ætat suae 4. A^o D¹⁰ 1618." It is on panel and is 22½ in. × 17 in.

It has been attributed to D. Mytens, but good authorities class it as by an "artist unknown."

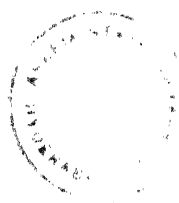
We have only found one letter from Margaret at Knole; it is addressed to Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset, and dated from Hothfield, November 16, 1653. It is in reference to the election of a sheriff. The signature is as follows:



In the MSS. of Lord Hothfield there is the following interesting letter from Margaret to her mother, then Countess Dowager of Pembroke. It is dated from Stamford, September 12, 1666:



LADY MARGARET SACKVILLE, COUNTESS OF THANET.
From the Painting by Mytens.



Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

I thank God I came well last night to Stamford. . . . I hear it confirmed that Thanet house¹ is safe from the fire . . . the nearest that it came to my house was Surgeon's Hall on the backside [of] my garden, which is burnt down to the ground. . . . I hear that Dorset House is burnt down.

At Knole, in Lady Betty Germain's bedroom, we found a vellum-bound book containing Notes of Travels on the Continent, Journal, and copies of letters from Sackville Tufton, the fifth son of Margaret. He afterwards became 7th Earl of Thanet.

The notes extend from April 1717 to 1727, and a few extracts may be of interest for events of those times:

April 21, 1717, to his Father. Paris. Deals with contracts bought from the Hôtel de Ville, expects to loose at least 50% on them as things are so bad. Loses a fourth of the money he receives in Paris owing to the badness of the exchange. D. Arthur owes £6,268 1s. 3d. charged on his succession.

Hothfield, Nov. 28 [1718]. Writes that his father will only give wedding portions to each of his sisters. [There were five of them, all unmarried (C. J. P.)] Also writes about a settlement of £1,500 a year upon himself.

January, 1718/9. Correspondence with his father and uncle in regard to a wife proposed to him, but his father would not give enough to form an adequate jointure.

March 4, 1720, Paris. Writes to his uncle: "Yr. Lo^p may fix upon whom you please and let my inclinations be what they will, they shall submit to y^{rs}—I will marry her."

In *April, 1721*, accounts are shown between William Law [South Sea Bubble] and Mr. Tufton for £17,360.

June 19, 1721. Tufton writes to the Ambassador in Paris to get permission for his "Sol^s to see W^m Law in prison to try and get his shares back."

No date, but between June 3, 1722 and June 25, 1722, to his Grandfather: "I have more than one pardon to beg of your Lo^p for marrying Lady Mary without asking your Lo^{ps} consent . . . make some allowance for the ardency of a lover that has long made Lady Mary his sole ambition."

Lady Margaret died in May, 1676, and after the death of her husband, four of her sons, in turn, came to be Earls of Thanet. An entry in the Withyham Register reads: "1676—The 19 day of August was Margaret Tufton, the Countesse of Thanet, buried."

5. ISABEL SACKVILLE. In the diary in the Harl. MSS. Anne Clifford writes:

" . . . My youngest Daughter was born at Knowle house in Kent, the 6th day of October in 1622, who is now Co^s of Northampton, and hath been mother of two children, that were sons, and one of them is dead. . . ."

The following entry is in the Sevenoaks Register:

Lady Isabella daughter Richard Earl of Dorset borne 7 October 1622
bap. 16 same month.

This entry is written in the margin of the register in black ink; the entries on the page proper are all in faded brownish ink. Black ink did not come into use until

¹ Thanet House was in Aldersgate, City of London.

History of the Sackville Family

the following year, therefore we prefer to accept the date given by the mother in preference to the date in the register, evidently written in at a later period.

The following appears in Nichols's "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth":

The 5th July 1627 the Countess of Pembroke's youngest daughter—Lady Isabella Sackville married in Clerkenwell church, London to James Compton.

This James Compton¹ was the eldest son of Spencer Compton and Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont.

He fought for the King at Edgehill and Banbury in 1642, and was wounded at Hopton Heath in 1643, when his father lost his life. He commanded the cavalry at the battle of Newbury, and beat the rebels again at Banbury in 1644. Upon the King's murder James Compton's estates were seized by the rebels and he had to pay £1,500 to compound for them, and to settle £270 per annum upon their preachers.

His chief seats were Compton Wynyates and Castle Ashby.

According to Dugdale,² Isabel had four children who died young, and Alatheia, who married Sir Edward Hungerford, who died 1678 s.p. when her great fortune devolved upon her cousin John, 4th Earl of Thanet.

Isabel died October 14, 1661, as we see by the following inscription on her coffin-plate in the Sackville vault at Withyham:

The Hart of Isabella, Countesse of Northampton, wife to James, Earle of Northampton, 2nd daughter and co-heire to Richard, Earle of Dorset, and by her mother's side (who was daughter and heire to George, Earl of Cumberland) co-heire to y^e Estate, died 14th of October 1661.

The following portraits are at Knole:

Ballroom:

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset.

A fine full-length portrait which we reproduce. *Dim.* 84½ in. × 50 in.

This has been attributed to various artists. It is labelled as by M. Ghaeraedts, but Sir George Scharf in his note-books³ says, "painted in the school of Lely or Van Dyck." In an old guide to Knole it is attributed to Mytens, and in the 1828 MS. catalogue of pictures at Knole, also to Mytens, but present day authorities believe it to be the work of Paul van Somer.

Lady Anne Clifford.

Painted by D. Mytens (?), c. 1625. *Dim.* 84½ in. × 50½ in.

She is dressed as a widow, and as Dorset died in 1624 it was probably painted in 1625, when she was 35 years of age.

(See Diary of Anne Clifford, August 30, 1619 (p. 285), concerning both these pictures.)

Lady Betty Germain's Sitting-room:

Lady Margaret Sackville, at the age of 4, 1618.

Artist unknown. On panel. *Dim.* 22½ in. × 17 in.

This is labelled in error "Lady Mary Sackville."

¹ "History of Noble British Families," ed. 1846.

² "Baronage of England," ed. 1674, p. 403.

³ In the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset

Spangle Bedroom:

James Compton, 3rd Earl of Northampton.
Painted by William Dobson, c. 1638.

Venetian Dressing-room:

Richard Sackville, 3rd Earl of Dorset.
Artist unknown. *Dim.* 79½ in. × 48½ in.

Brown Gallery:

George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland.
Father of Anne Clifford. Painted by John van Belcamp.
Dim. 27½ in. × 23½ in.

Parlour Passage:

Lady Anne Clifford.
Painted by D. Mytens.
Signed "D. Mytens, pinxt 1632." *Dim.* 30¾ in. × 25¼ in.
On left, arms of Pembroke impaling Clifford.

Lord George Passage:

Margaret Sackville.
Artist unknown. *Dim.* 22 in. × 17½ in.

Portraits in other collections are :

The Duke of Buccleuch, Dalkeith Palace:

Anne Clifford, Countess of Pembroke.
By Sir A. Van Dyck.
Full-length, standing, in green silk.

Dulwich Gallery:

Anne Clifford.
By Sir A. Van Dyck.
Half-length, in red silk dress.

Duke of Portland. Welbeck:

Anne Clifford, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke and Montgomery.
By Gilbert Jackson.

This is inscribed "Ætatis Suæ 64—1637."

[There is something wrong here in the figures. Anne would only be 47 years old in 1637, not 64.]

South Kensington Museum:

A magnificent miniature of Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, by Isaac Oliver. Full-length, signed and dated 1616.

Duke of Devonshire, Compton Place, Eastbourne:

Anne Clifford, Countess of Dorset.
By Sir A. Van Dyck.
Full-length, in white satin dress.

VIII

Edward Sackville

4TH EARL OF DORSET



EDWARD was the third son of Robert Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset, and his wife, Lady Margaret Howard.

His eldest brother, Thomas, died in infancy, and his second brother, Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, died March 28, 1624, when Edward Sackville succeeded him and became 4th Earl.

Edward was born in Great Dorset House, Fleet Street, London, then the chief residence of his parents, but the only evidence we have to fix the date is the plate on his coffin in the Sackville vault at Withyham. This states that he died "1652, Ætatis 63, Julii 18."

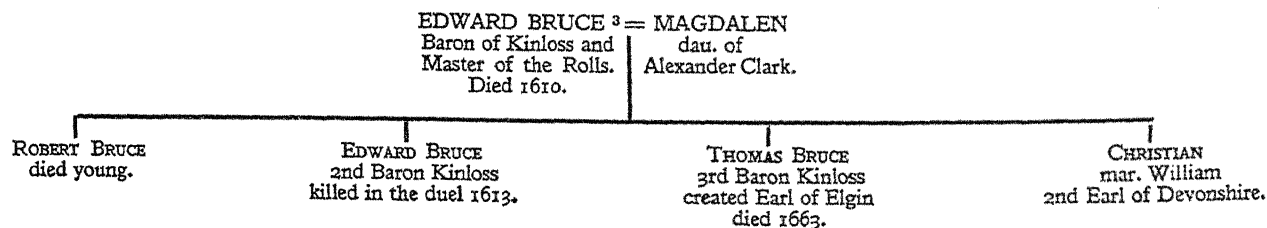
From this we presume, which is probable, that he was born in 1589/90, as his elder brother Richard was born March 24, 1588/9. The "Dictionary of National Biography" puts his birth as occurring in 1591, which must be incorrect.

We do not find where Edward was educated before he went to college, but most likely it was under the care of his grandfather Thomas, 1st Earl of Dorset. He graduated at Christ Church, Oxford,¹ on July 26, 1605, afterwards spending three years there.

He may have been removed to Cambridge; an "Edward Sackvil" was incorporated at Oxford from that university July 9, 1616,² and we know of no other Edward of this family who could have been there at this date.

In 1612 Edward Sackville married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir George Curzon of Croxhall, Derbyshire.

The next important event in his life was his fatal duel with Edward Bruce in August, 1613.



¹ *Athenæ Oxoniensis*, Wood's ed. Bliss.

² "Dictionary National Biography."

³ "History of Noble British Families."

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

We give this short pedigree of the Bruces to help in settling various points in the following narrative, which is taken bodily from the "History of Noble British Families":

Edward, 2nd Lord Bruce, was intimate from boyhood with Sir Edward Sackville. An attachment had grown between Lord Bruce and Lady Clementina Sackville, Sir Edward's sister, and it was agreed that when he had attained to manhood they should be married. One day when going out a hunting at Culross, in Fifeshire, an old woman was nearly ridden over by Sir Edward, who struck at her several times with his whip; Lord Bruce begged him to calm himself, and said, 'Don't hurt her, she's a spae-wife.' The old woman exclaimed, 'Ride on to your hunting, young men, you will not have the better sport for abusing the helpless infirmities of old age. Some day you two will go out to a different kind of sport, and one only will come back alive.' Lord Bruce spent much of his time with Lady Clementina, and Sir Edward's family hoped that his friendship with Lord Bruce would lead him to break off his dissolute habits. One evening he returned home flushed with wine, and in ill humour from some broil in which he had been engaged with a Scotch gentleman, and exclaimed vehemently against 'beggarly Scotchmen.' Lord Bruce said he hoped he had not an equal dislike to all Scotchmen, and then endeavoured to turn his friend's conversation, but Sir Edward continued, and added he would make no exception in his denunciation of Scotchmen, and 'least of all in favour of a man who sits in his friend's house, and talks of him puritanically behind his back.' Lord Bruce tried to answer mildly, but it was replied to by a blow on the face. Still Lord Bruce, out of love to Lady Clementina, stifled his rage, until about a month after he learned from a mischief-making Scotchman, named Crawford, that Sackville had spoken publicly of the insult he had given to him. It was the duty of both, being about the Court, to attend the Elector Palatine out of the country; and being in his train at Canterbury, Sackville insulted and struck Bruce a second time. Bruce then went out and took leave of his mother, and then of Lady Clementina, and going abroad sent a challenge to Sir Edward.

When we came to examine this account the first thing that struck us was, "Who was Lady Clementina Sackville?" the so-called sister of Edward.

The only sisters that we know he had were:

Winifred, died in 1587.

Margaret, died in 1591.

Cecily, married Sir Henry Compton.

Anne, married firstly in 1609 to Sir E. Seymour, and secondly in 1622 to Sir Edward Lewes, Kt.

One possibility seems to be that Clementina is a mistake for Cecily, who married after the duel had taken place, but another and more probable explanation is that Clementina was Bruce's sister. The following notes seem to show this: •

History of the Sackville Family

Clarendon states that the quarrel was "upon a subject very unwarrantable," and that "this miserable accident" did not "make that thorough impression upon him" (Sackville) "but that he indulged still too much to those importunate and insatiable appetites, even of that individual person that had so lately embarked him in that desperate enterprise."

A footnote in Sir Walter Scott's edition of the "Secret History of the Court of James the First" (Bannatyne, 1811), page 227, Vol. I, "Osborne's Traditional Memoirs," says:

Lord Clarendon darkly confirms the popular tradition, which avers that the cause of the quarrel was Sackville's having seduced a sister of the Lord Bruce. If this be true it might be the charms of his mistress, as much as friendship for her brother, that led him to adhere to the Scottish party in the brawl mentioned. . . .

The "brawl" referred to occurred at a horse-race at Croydon in 1605, when a quarrel arose between English and Scots, and Philip Herbert (afterwards Earl of Montgomery) was "switched in the face" by Ramsy.

None but Sir Edward Sackville, of the English, went on the Scots side and he out of love to the Lord Bruce, whom after he killed in a duell, which was so ill taken by his countrymen as divers protested that if the fray had succeeded he was the first likely to have fallen. (*Ibid.*, p. 227.)

As early as January, 1613, the opponents tried to meet. On the 9th of that month Chamberlain writes to Sir Ralph Winwood:¹

There is a Quarrell fallen out betwixt Edward Sackville, Son to the late Earle of Dorset, and the Lord Bruce of Kinlos, which was to be determined beyond Sea. Sackville got over, but the Lord Bruce stayed at Dover where we hear these late Winds and Tempests have done great harm . . .

In the public records we find an entry² dated January 14, 1613:

The King is gone to Royston and Newmarket. He took up a quarrel between Edw. Sackville, and Lord Bruce of Kinloss, who intended to go abroad to fight.

Evidently, through the King's intervention, affairs were quiet for a few months, but by May, 1613, the feud broke out worse than ever as we learn in a letter from Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Ralph Winwood³ dated May 6, 1613:

The old quarrell was renewed at Canterbury by the Lord Bruce or Kinlos [*sic*] upon Edward Sackville, at the Prince's being there. My Lord bare away two or three good buffets on the face (for Sackville had no weapon, having given his rapier instantly before to the Palsgrave) and so they were parted and

¹ Winwood's "Memorials," Vol. III, p. 422.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), 1613, No. 13.

³ Winwood's "Memorials," Vol. III, p. 454.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

made friends by the Noblemen that were present. The Lord Bruce is since gone into France, I think to learn to fence.

Another letter from Paris,¹ August 15, 1613, to Mr. Trumbull, Resident at Brussels, concludes: "the Lord Bruce is, within these few days departed secretly from hence into the Low Countries, there to meet, and fight, as we understand, with Mr. Sackville."

The following letters then passed between Bruce and Sackville:

A Monsieur, Monsieur Sackville.

I, that am in France, hear how much you attribute to yourself in this time, that I have given the world to ring your praises; and for me the truest almanack to tell you how much I suffer. If you call to memory, whereas I gave you my hand last, I told you I reserved the heart for a truer reconciliation. Now be that noble gentleman my love once spoke you, and come and do him right that could recite the trials you owe your birth and country, were I not confident your honour gives you the same courage to do me right that it did to do me wrong. Be master of your own weapons and time; the place wheresoever I will wait on you. By doing this you shall shorten revenge, and clear the idle opinion the world hath of both our worths.

ED. BRUCE.

A Monsieur, Monsieur Baron de Kinloss.

As it shall be always far from me to seek a quarrel, so will I always be ready to meet with any that desire to make trial of my valour, by so fair a course as you require; a witness whereof yourself shall be, who, within a month, shall receive a strict account of time, place, and weapon, where you shall find me ready disposed to give you honourable satisfaction by him that shall conduct you thither. In the mean time be as secret of the appointment as it seems you are desirous of it.

ED. SACKVILLE.

A Monsieur, Monsieur le Baron de Kinloss.

I am ready at Tergoso, a town in Zealand, to give you that satisfaction your sword can render you, accompanied with a worthy gentleman for my second, in degree a Knight; and for your coming I will not limit you a peremptory day, but desire you to make a definite and speedy repair, for your own honour and fear of prevention, until which time you shall find me there.

ED. SACKVILLE.

Tergoso, 10th August, 1613.

A Monsieur, Monsieur Sackville.

I have received your letter by your man, and acknowledge you have dealt nobly with me, and now I come with all possible haste to meet you.

ED. BRUCE.

¹ Winwood's "Memorials" Vol. III, p. 476.

History of the Sackville Family

The following letter from Edward Sackville contained the four above quoted letters and his own account of the duel, but there is nothing to show to whom it was addressed:

WORTHY SIR,

As I am not ignorant, so ought I to be sensible of the false aspersions some authorless tongues have laid upon me in the reports of the unfortunate passage lately happened between the Lord Bruce and myself, which, as they are spread here, so I may justly fear they reign also where you are. There are but two ways to resolve doubts of this nature; by oath, or by sword. The first is due to magistrates, and communicable to friends; the other to such as maliciously slander, and impudently defend their assertions. Your love, not my merit, assure me you hold me your friend, which esteem I am much desirous to retain. Do me therefore the right to understand the truth of that, and in my behalf inform others, who either are, or may be, infected with sinister rumours, much prejudicial to that fair opinion I desire to hold amongst all worthy persons; and, on the faith of a gentleman, the relation I shall give is neither more nor less than the bare truth.

The inclosed contains the first citation, sent me from Paris by a Scottish gentleman, who delivered it to me in Derbyshire, at my father-in-law's house. After it follows my then answer, returned him by the same bearer. The next is my accomplishment of my first promise, being a particular assignation of place and weapon, which I sent by a servant of mine, by post from Rotterdam, as soon as I landed there. The receipt of which, joined with an acknowledgement of my too fair carriage to the deceased Lord, is testified by the last, which periods the business until we met at Ter-goes, in Zealand, it being the place allotted for rendezvous; where he, accompanied with one Mr. Crawford, an English gentleman, for his second, a surgeon, and a man, arrived with all the speed he could. And there having rendered himself, I addressed my second, Sir John Heidon, to let him understand that now all following should be done by consent, as concerning the terms whereon we should fight, as also the place. To our seconds we gave power for their appointments, who agreed we should go to Antwerp; from thence to Bergenopzoom, where in the midway but a village divides the States' territories from the Archduke's; and there was the destined stage, to the end that, having ended, he that could might presently exempt himself from the justice of the country by retiring into the dominion not offended. It was further concluded, that in case any should fall, or slip, that then the combat should cease, and he whose ill-fortune had so subjected him was to acknowledge his life to have been in the other's hands; but in case one party's sword should break, because that could only chance by hazard, it was agreed that the other should take no advantage, but either then be made friends, or else, upon even terms, go to it again. Thus these conclusions being by each of them related to his

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

party, was by us both approved and assented to. Accordingly we re-imbarked for Antwerp, and by reason my Lord (as I conceive, because he could not handsomely without danger of discovery) had not paired the sword I sent him to Paris, bringing one of the same length but twice as broad, my second accepted against it, and advised me to match my own, and send him the choice, which I obeyed, it being, you know, the challenger's privilege to elect his weapon.

At the delivery of the swords, which was performed by Sir John Heidon, it pleased the Lord Bruce to choose my own; and then, past expectation, he told him that he found himself so far behindhand as a little of my blood would not serve his turn, and therefore he was now resolved to have me alone, because he knew (for I will use his own words) 'that so worthy a gentleman and my friend could not endure to stand by and see him do that which he must to satisfy himself and his honour.' Thereunto Sir John Heidon replied that such intentions were bloody and butcherly, far unfitting so noble a personage, who should desire to bleed for reputation, not for life; withall adding he thought himself injured, being come thus far, now to be prohibited from executing those honourable offices he came for. The Lord, for answer, only reiterated his former resolution, whereupon, Sir John, leaving him the sword he had elected, delivered me the other, with his determinations, the which, not for matter but manner, so moved me, as though, to my remembrance, I had not of a long while eaten more liberally than at dinner, and therefore unfit for such an action (seeing the surgeons hold a wound upon a full stomach much more dangerous than otherwise) I requested my second to certify him I would presently decide the difference, and therefore he should presently meet me on horseback, only waited on by our surgeons, they being unarmed. Together we rode (but one before the other) some twelve score, about two English miles, and then passion, having so weak an enemy to assail as my direction, easily became victor, and, using his power, made me obedient to his commands. I, being verily mad with anger the Lord Bruce should thirst after my life with a kind of assuredness, seeing I had come so far, and needlessly, to give him leave to regain his lost reputation, I bade him alight, which with all willingness he quickly granted, and there, in a meadow, ankle deep in water at least, bidding farewell to our doublets, in our shirts began to charge each other, having afore commanded our surgeons to withdraw themselves a pretty distance from us, conjuring them besides, as they respected our favours or their own safeties, not to stir, but suffer us to execute our pleasures, we being fully resolved (God forgive us) to dispatch each other by what means we could.

I made a thrust at my enemy, but was short, and in drawing back my arm I received a great wound thereon, which I interpreted as a reward for my short shooting, but, in revenge, I pressed in to him, though I then missed him also, and then received a wound in my right pap, which passed level through my body, and almost to my back. And there we wrestled for the two greatest

History of the Sackville Family

and dearest prizes we could ever expect trial for, honour and life; in which struggling my hand, having but an ordinary glove on it, lost one of her servants, though the meanest, which hung by a skin, and to sight yet remaineth as before, and I am put in hope one day to recover the use of it again. But at last, breathless, yet keeping our holds, there passed on both sides propositions of quitting each other's sword; but when amity was dead confidence could not live, and who should quit first was the question, which on neither part either would perform; and, re-striving again afresh, with a kick and a wrench together I freed my long captivated weapon, which incontinently levying at his throat, being master still of his, I demanded if he would ask his life, or yield his sword? both which, though in that imminent danger, he bravely denied to do. Myself being wounded, and feeling loss of blood, having three conduits running on me, which began to make me faint; and he courageously persisting not to accord to either of my propositions, through remembrance of his former bloody desire, and feeling of my present estate, I struck at his heart, but, with his avoiding, missed my aim, yet passed through the body, and, drawing out my sword, repassed it again, through another place; when he cried 'Oh! I am slain': seconding his speech with all the force he had to cast me; but, being too weak, after I had defended his assault, I easily became master of him, laying him on his back, when, being upon him, I re-demanded if he would request his life? but it seemed he prized it not at so dear a rate to be beholden for it, and bravely replied 'he scorned it'; which answer of his was so noble and worthy as I protest I could not find in my heart to offer him any more violence, only keeping him down, until at length his surgeon, afar off, cried out 'he would immediately die if his wounds were not stopped.' Whereupon I asked if he desired his surgeon should come; which he accepted of; and so, being drawn away, I never offered to take his sword, accounting it inhuman to rob a dead man, for so I held him to be.

This thus ended, I retired to my surgeon, in whose arms after I had remained a while, for want of blood I lost my sight, and withal, as I then thought, my life also; but strong water, and his diligence, quickly recovered me, when I escaped a great danger; for my Lord's surgeon, when nobody dreamt of it, came full at me with his Lord's sword; and, had not mine, with my sword, interposed himself, I had been slain by those base hands; although my Lord Bruce, weltering in his blood, and past all expectation of life, conformable to all his former carriage, which was undoubtedly noble, cried out 'Rascal, hold thy hand.' So may I prosper as I have dealt sincerely with you in this relation, which I pray you, with the inclosed letter, deliver to my Lord Chamberlain: and so, etc.

Your's,

ED. SACKVILLE.

Louvain. 8 Sept. 1613.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The letters exchanged between Bruce and Sackville inspired No. 129 (August 8, 1713) of Steele's paper, *The Guardian*, and are therein set forth. Its subjects are Anger and Revenge. No. 133 followed (August 13, 1713) with Sackville's account of the duel *in extenso*. It is doubtful whether Steele or Tickell was the author of these papers.

One result of the duel was to direct the King's attention to the prevalence of such combats. He succeeded in stopping a meeting between the Earl of Essex and Lord Henry Howard, third son of the Earl of Suffolk, and on January 26, 1614, a Star Chamber decree against duelling was issued. The Attorney-General, Sir Francis Bacon, conducted a prosecution against two "base mechanical persons" named Priest and Wright, the one for sending and the other for accepting a challenge. Coke sentenced them both to fine and imprisonment.¹

We do not know how badly he was wounded or how long he had to stay abroad, but Sackville was back in England in November, 1613, and was evidently then out of favour at Court over this duel, as may be seen from a letter² from Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton dated November 25, 1613. After describing the masking and feasting at Court on the marriages of the Earl of Somerset and Lord Roxburgh, he goes on to say:

On the list of maskers being drawn up the Earl of Dorset [Richard] was excluded, but Edward Sackville was on the list, but put out again, and I marvel he would offer himself, knowing how little gracious he is, and that he hath been assaulted once or twice since his return.

In a letter from Whitehall,³ dated December 5, 1613, the Duke of Lennox writes to Lake:

Sackvill laughs at the idea that there was an attempt on his life, as reported, only his horse was struck by some drunken fellow, but Archibald Primrose says one Bruce is resolved to kill him.

Taking these two letters together it looks as though the Bruce family were endeavouring to kill Sackville to avenge the death of their chief.

By the end of December Sackville was restored to the King's favour, and on the 29th of that month took part in the tilting at Court when his opponent was Sir Thomas Howard.

The final document we quote on this subject is a pardon granted to Sackville by the Infante of Spain.⁴

We, Albert and Isabel Clara Eugenia Infante of Spain, by the Grace of God Archduke of Austria, Duke of Burgundy, of Lorraine, of Brabant, of Lemberg, of Luxemburg, and of Guelders; Count Palatine of Hapsburg, of Flanders, of Artois, of Burgundy, of Tyrol, and of Hainan, of Holland, of Zeland, of Namur and of Zutphen: Marquis of the Holy Roman Em-

¹ "Life and Letters of Bacon," Spedding, Vol. IV, pp. 395-416.

² "Progresses of King James I," Nichols, Vol. II, p. 704.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), 1613, No. 34.

⁴ MSS. Coll. of D. J. Anstis, in the Kent Collection of the Author.

History of the Sackville Family

pire, Seigneur and Lord of Friese, of Salines, of Malines, of the City, Town and Country of Utrecht, of Overysse, and of Groeninge,

Make Known to all Present and Future;

We have received the humble Prayer and Request of *Edward Sackville* Esquire, only Brother of the Earl of Dorset, Englishman, stating that the late Bruce, Baron of Kinloss, Scotchman, had sent him last year from Paris a Challenge, by which he was engaged to maintain his honour (both his own, and that of those of his Rank dearer than life itself) by shewing that, far from any fear of danger, he would prove himself free from cowardice, and would protect his reputation from Infamy, as his duty bade him on account of the Rank he holds among the Nobility, so that he crossed over into *Zeland*, the first place of assignation, in the month of September last, and thereafter to Tergoex, having taken the resolution to fight near the Fort of Lille. But, seeing that the said Baron had some Friends in that Fort; the Chevalier Heydon, second to the Remonstrant, did not think fit to permit the fight to take place there, and therefore persuaded them to go to Antwerp, which route they took; where after sundry messages between them, they agreed to fight at the distance of one League from that Town. And being there, on the third of September, as ill luck would have it the said Remonstrant struck a blow with his sword at the said Baron, of which the latter died the third day following, to the great regret of the said Remonstrant. And as, since this sad accident had happened, he had heard that on our part had issued ordinances, Penalties and Prohibitions against Duellers (whereof, as a Foreigner, and not having visited these Countries, he justly pleaded ignorance) and seeing that he had not engaged in the said combat from Touchiness and Lightness of Heart, as having been challenged by the said Baron, he was bound to save himself from the reproach of cowardice, wherein he thought not to have offended; however, in order not to be considered or proclaimed as Transgressor of our Ordinances, he has had recourse to Us, with a most humble petition, that it may please Us to Pardon and acquit him of the said accident or Misfortune, together with every Penalty and Fine, which he might have incurred on account of the said Affair and its consequences, by issuing at once Our Letters Patent of Grace and Pardon, in such case required.

Therefore it is that, having considered the aforesaid Matters, and having in particular received reports thereon, being favourably inclined to the said Edward Sackville, petitioner, and his said Petition and Request, and wishing in this Matter to shew him Grace and Mercy from the rigour of Justice, We have, in deliberation with those of our Privy Council, acquitted, remitted and pardoned, We acquit, remit and pardon, by special Grace, by these Presents, the case of Duelling and Homicide herein above stated, together with every Penalty, Fine and Offense, Corporal, Criminal, and Civil, in which by reason and on account thereof, and of its consequences, he may have misbehaved and offended against us and Justice. Restoring and Reinstating him, as regards

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

his good name and Repute, in our said Countries and Seignories, together with his Goods, if he has any, just as and in the way that he was before the occurrence of the said case. Imposing thereon perpetual silence upon our Attorney General and all other our Justices and Officers, and Subjects Present and Future, &c.

Given in our town of Brussels the Seventh Day of the Month of July in the year of Grace 1614.

Examined and signed

By the Archdukes

in their Council.

Q. z. de Bezti

Endorsed, S^r Edward de Sackville

Reg^d 1615.

In the burying ground adjoining the old Abbey Church of Culross in Perthshire, is the following inscription on a brass plate.¹

Near this spot is deposited the heart of Edward Lord Bruce of Kinloss, who was slain in a bloody duel fought in the year 1613 with Sir Edward Sackville . . . near Bergen-op-Zoom in Holland. . . . The body of Lord Bruce was interred in the Great Church of Bergen-op-Zoom.

In 1814 there was a small piece of land $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Antwerp gate of Bergen which went by the name of "Bruce-land" and which was recorded as the spot where Bruce fell.

Sackville must have inherited some portion of the family property as from an old Evidence Book at Knole, we find that on November 29, 1614, he sold the Rectory of Strathfeild, co. Sussex, to Edward Lyndsey, and on January 10, 1614/5, the Rectory of Ringmore to Thomas Robinson.

Sackville was slightly mixed up in the atrocious case of Lady Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, and her lover, Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester (afterward Earl of Somerset and her husband) who connived at the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury after he was sent to the Tower. The agent they used was named Richard Weston, whom Lady Essex had caused to be appointed one of the warders in the Tower. Weston was convicted on trial and sentenced to death. As he was on the scaffold. Sackville and other friends of the late favourite asked him whether he was really guilty or not. The King was informed of this² and in October, 1615, Sir John Holles, Sir John Wentworth, Edward Sackville and some others were fined or imprisoned for their conduct in virtually impugning the decision of the court.

From a letter from London dated November 13, 1615, written by Antonio Foscarini to the Doge and Senate of Venice³ we learn that Sackville, Sir Thomas Howard and many others of lesser quality, were thrown into prison and the whole Court was in a state of commotion.

¹ *Archæologia*, Vol. XX, p. 515, Letter from Lord Stowell, R.S.A.

² *Calendar of State Papers (Dom.)*, Vol. LXXXVI, 16.

³ *Calendar of State Papers, Venice and Northern Italy*, No. 90. ●

History of the Sackville Family

We do not find how long he was in the Tower but probably only a short time, as his brother Richard was then in great favour at Court and would use his influence to procure his release. After this, Edward probably found it advisable to travel and went for a grand tour through France, Italy, etc., early in 1616.

While Sackville was at Lyons he was able to be of service to Sir Edward Herbert (afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury) who was arrested.¹ Herbert says:

I was commanded to prison. . . . I had not been here half an hour when Sir Edward Sackville . . . hearing only that an Englishman was committed sent to know who I was and why I was imprisoned. . . . Sackville hereupon coming to the house where I was, as soon as ever he saw me embraced me, saying 'Ned Herbert what doest thou here?' I answered 'Ned Sackville I am glad to see you, but I protest I know not why I am here.' He again said, 'Hast thou raised any men yet for the Duke of Savoy?' I replied, 'Not so much as one,' 'Then' said he 'I will warrant thee though I must tell thee the governor is much offended at thy behaviour and language in the church.'

Eventually Sackville secured Herbert's release and took him to his own lodgings. Then Herbert wanted to send a challenge to the governor, but Sackville spoke against this, and in order to be out of the affair left Lyons the next day.

Sackville was back in London towards the end of 1616 and took part in the great festivities when Prince Charles was created Prince of Wales and Duke of Cornwall on November 4, 1616.

On this occasion² a number of lords and gentlemen were created Knights of the Bath, among them being Edward Sackville.

In 1619 Sir Edward sold the parsonage of Berwick, co. Sussex to John Nutt, B.D.³

In 1620 he was elected a member for co. Sussex of King James the First's third Parliament and took a leading part in the debates, becoming a fine speaker. We shall have occasion to quote from several of his speeches later on.

One of the first of them was early in 1620 when his speech began: "Since supply unto his Majesty is now in question of which I hope there will be no question." The object of the supply was to recover the Palatinate for the King of Bohemia, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of James I.

From the Venetian Archives⁴ we learn that on January 29, 1620/1, a council of war had been formed, the object being to discuss means for recovering and defending the Palatinate. The council numbered eleven members of whom Sir Edward was one.

The Catholic Powers were determined to crush Bohemia and turn Frederick out. James I wished to help his son-in-law and still more than this he wanted a Spanish

¹ "Autobiography of Lord Herbert of Cherbury," ed. S. Lee, p. 90.

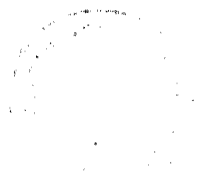
² "Progresses of King James I," Nichols, Vol. III, p. 224.

³ Sussex Arch. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 226.

⁴ Girolamo Lando, Venetian Ambassador in London to the Doge and Senate, Ven. Arch., No. 711.



EDWARD SACKVILLE, 4th EARL OF DORSET.
From the Painting by Van Dyck.



Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

bride for his son. While he equivocated the nation called out for war and forced his hand. James authorized the raising of 4,000 volunteers who, under the command of Sir Horace Vere, sailed on July 22, 1620, to Holland and proceeded by the Rhine to the Palatinate. Sir Edward Sackville was to have joined this body of volunteers, with many of his friends, and had been appointed one of the commanders in the Regiment.¹ Gardiner says:²

Sir E. Sackville is frequently said to have accompanied Vere. This was not the case. Camden tells us that he and Lord Lisle refused to serve: 'out of I know not what ambition and emulation.' In the autumn Sackville was in the Netherlands with the Prince of Orange.

The Earls of Oxford and Essex, however, did serve under Vere. The statements in the "Dictionary of National Biography" are not warranted. They are said to be based on Rushworth, but he merely says [1721 ed., Vol. I, p. 15], "Other commanders in this Regiment were Sir Edward Sackville, etc., etc."

With regard to the Battle of Prague, Rushworth distinctly states that:

The Bohemians quit their Garrisons to make their army the more compleat, yet neither Count Mansfield *nor the English forces* were there [p. 17].

As a fact Vere's little force, after a perilous journey, joined the Palsgrave's army at Worms, and on the approach of winter was divided among the three most important strongholds of the Palatinate. Vere himself occupied Mannheim, Sir Ernest Herbert Heidelberg Castle, and Sir John Burroughs garrisoned Frankenthal. During 1621 the garrisons were not closely pressed, but all three had ultimately to surrender.

Support is lent to the statement of Camden, in his "Annals," that Edward Sackville did not go to the Palatinate, by the fact that he was not summoned to the Council of War [held on January 13, 1620/1] which discussed the measures to be taken to assist the Palsgrave after the overthrow at Prague. The Earls of Oxford and Essex, however, were both in attendance, and a man of Sackville's powers could hardly have been passed over had he come from the scene of action.

Late in the same year there was a dispute between the younger sons of earls and the knights of the Privy Council for place and precedence. As this question had to be argued with great solemnity before the King, the earls' sons, knowing his great ability and experience, unanimously chose Sir Edward Sackville to plead their cause.

The King, thoroughly satisfied with his arguments, ordered them place and precedence before Privy Councillors and Knights of the Garter, not being Barons of a higher degree.³

Early in 1621 we find Edward Sackville preparing to take part in another martial expedition, this time to help the Doge of Venice. The following interesting particulars are from the valuable Venetian Archives, from which we learn so much about our own country in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

¹ "Historical Collections," Rushworth, ed. 1659, p. 14.

³ "Historical Notes of Withyham, etc.," C. N. Sutton, p. 232.

² "History of England," Vol. III, p. 365.

History of the Sackville Family

The Venetian Ambassador in England was Girolamo Lando, and we copy some extracts from his letters to the Doge and Senate:

March 19, 1621. London. Secretary Calvert¹ has ratified me the grant of a levy up to 3,000 men, accorded by the King. . . . I find I can arrange with two persons for the said levies. . . . One, Sir [Edward] Sackville, brother of the Earl of Dorset, belongs to a great house, is of high spirit and universally esteemed, being considered one of the most active and generous persons of the kingdom. He cannot be called a great soldier because he has seen little of war, but true soldiers are rare here. He accepts practically the conditions laid down by your Excellencies, and is as capable of carrying them into effect as any one else imaginable. I do not know whether the salary for himself may appear too high; it imposes upon him the maintenance of the necessary officers of the regiment, such as the lieutenant-colonel, the serjeant-major, provost and others; but in his person he merits a great deal. He agrees to claim the title of colonel only, and to obey the superior commanders, on the understanding that they shall not be English, and to serve on sea or land against any one, except the King of England.

Arrangements for this levy continued for some time, but Sir Edward Sackville ultimately abandoned the sword as he hoped to take up an important diplomatic position.

In July, 1621, it was expected that Sackville would be sent to France as Ambassador in place of Sir Edward Herbert, who had quarrelled with and challenged De Luynes, the favourite, and had been recalled home in consequence. Chamberlain wrote to Carleton, July 14, 1621:

Sir Edward Herbert is recalled thence for challenging Luynes, the favourite, and Sir Edward Sackville is to succeed him.

From a letter we have found at Knole, dated at Lyon, September 4, 1623, and addressed to the Earl of Middlesex, it is clear that the ambassadorship was actually proffered to Sackville and that he prepared to take up the post. At the request, however, of Count Leveneur de Fillières, the permanent French Ambassador in London, Herbert was replaced by James Hay, Viscount Doncaster (and Earl of Carlisle), who had lived in France in his youth and had previously been ambassador there in 1616. Hay was not long in Paris, for very soon after De Luynes died. (December 21, 1621.) Herbert was "commanded to return to" his "former charge" "in France."² Locke writes to Carleton that Herbert was returning to Paris, February 22, 1621/2.

Sackville was evidently disappointed at not receiving the appointment, and claims in his letter to Middlesex that he is entitled to some "reparation" in the form of future similar employment. We reproduce this letter as follows:

¹ Secretary of State.

² "Autobiography of Lord Herbert of Cherbury," ed. S. Lee, p. 122.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

To the right honorable the Earle of Midelsex, Lord High Treasurer of England,
thes.

MY LORD,

Belevinge in thatt profession wth all partinge your Lo^{sp} pleased to glad mee withall by commandinge mee to rest assured in all occasions, of your favor and furtherance I presume in absence this way to speake my thought unto you. It pleased the Duke of Buckingham nott long after the desoluinge of the last assembly in Parlament freely and of himselfe to proffer unto me the Embassadorship for France a resolution then beinge taken to recall home the now Res'yant there. The manner of his Lo^p motioninge itt wth the accompanyinge circumstances, more incitted mee to the acceptance then ether the honor or profitt such an employment could any way promise me. Confidently credulous, I prepared my selfe and at divers times received mandates from his Lo^p to use expedition. In a short time I was equipaged and even as I thought ready to have receaved a dispect & having expended (as many of my Friends well can wittness) above a thousand pounds in the preparation, besides the admittance of many followers, sined many wages both chargeable and burdensome unto mee. On a suddayne unexpectedly the resolution altered, and S^r Edward Herbert was a new confirmed, when most graciously itt pleased his Maiesty, in his owne person, to vousaphe mee ample satisfaction by assuringe mee the change proceeded nott from any dislike of mee butt from the cleeringe of the other, of those aspersions then cast on him, by the great favorite of France, who about that time newly deceased.¹

My Lord, Itt was necessary I should repeate thus much of my story before I proceeded to particularize the favor I meane to begg att your hands. Itt is, thatt you wilbe pleased uppon the remove of any of those who are employed in Spayne, France or the Low Countryes to remember his Maiesty and the Duke of Buckingham, what just title I have to expect some reparation in thatt kind. I hope I ayme nott att anything above the meritt of my birth to deserve, or the capacity of my breedinge to discharge, having in my time spent above seven years in forrayne parts: I should nott be ambitious of this vacation if I weere worthy of home employment or by having binn named to this employment did not much suffer in my reputation and the worlds opinion: I have manifested my desires unto your Lo^p and how worthy you will esteeme of them or mee, your favor and assistance I know nott, only I dare profess that if at any time by your means and mediation, I receive an obligation, there shall bee found none alive more constantly ready to doe you service then.

Your Lo^s humble servant,

E. SACKVILLE.

Lyon. 4 Sept. 1623.

¹ The Duke de Luynes, Constable of France, who died at the siege of Monheurt of a fever, December 21, 1621.

History of the Sackville Family

The "Dictionary of National Biography" is again at fault over this ambassadorship. It says that in July, 1621, Sackville was for a short time ambassador to Louis XIII and was nominated again to that post in September 1623.

Sackville *never did go* as ambassador to France. As we have already shown, during Herbert's temporary absence in 1621 Viscount Doncaster occupied his place. Herbert was sent back when Doncaster returned and wrote from London, April 16-26, 1662, thanking Doncaster for having smoothed the way for him. Herbert was finally recalled April 14, 1624, and the Earl of Carlisle and Henry Rich, Lord Kensington (soon after created Earl of Holland) arrived in Paris in May to negotiate the marriage of Prince Charles to Henrietta Maria. Herbert returned to England, July 24, 1624, and Sir Albertus Morton took his place as ordinary Ambassador at Paris.¹

In 1621 Lord Chancellor Bacon, Viscount St. Albans, was impeached for corruption and bribery, being charged with twenty-two different acts. He pleaded guilty and was condemned to be imprisoned in the Tower during the King's pleasure and fined £40,000. James I remitted the fine, which Bacon could not have paid, and he was in the Tower for a few days only.

Sir Edward Sackville spoke in his favour in the House of Commons, March 17, 1621, and frequently pleaded for him with Buckingham.²

In spite of his friendship for Bacon, Sir Edward seconded Coke's motion on March 19, 1621, that the King's proposal for a special commission to inquire into the charges against the Lord Chancellor, should be laid by his Majesty before the Lords, when the Commons would be ready to confer with them and give a joint reply thereto.

Bacon, in his last will and testament, drawn up probably in 1625, says:

I give unto the right honourable my noble friend Edward, Earl of Dorset, my ring, with the crushed diamond, which the King that now is, gave me when he was prince.

Early in the session which began February 5, 1620/1, Sackville was chosen Chairman of the Committee for inquiry into the Abuses in Courts of Justice, but owing to ill health had to resign the position to Sir Robert Philips, son of the Speaker of James's first Parliament. On April 21 he supported a resolution condemning the grant of the patent for alehouses, which was carried.³

At this period Sackville was one of the chief speakers in the House of Commons, the others being Sir Edward Coke and Sir Lionel Cranfield,⁴ the latter of whom was later on so closely allied with the Sackville family. In November, 1621, he was in London engaged in the affairs of the Virginia Company, and spoke a good deal in Parliament.

On November 26 Sackville made an important speech in Parliament when he vigorously defended the proposal to vote a subsidy to be used for the recovery of the Palatinate. He said:

¹ "Autobiography of Lord Herbert of Cherbury," ed. S. Lee, pp. 134 (note), 135 and 201.

² "Letters and Life of Francis Bacon," Spedding, Vols. IV and VII.

³ "History of England," Gardiner, Vol. IV, pp. 71 and 110.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), James I.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The passing bell was now tolling for religion. It was not dead but it was dying. Let them consider two things: first, what was fit to be done at this time; secondly, what was unfit to be now talked of. Let them give at once what was needed for the present supply of the troops. But for the present let them dismiss from their minds all consideration of the larger grant, which, as the Lord Treasurer had told them, would be needed in the spring, if war were then declared.

The debate was adjourned till the following day. The House was anxious for war with Spain, and suspicious of the King's policy. Sackville, though an ardent supporter of the cause of the Protestants of Germany, felt that it was impossible without the King's co-operation, for England to help them with its forces as a nation. It was necessary to put some confidence in the King, and so on the second day of the debate (November 27, 1621) he spoke again:

The King of Spain hath laid out his money to gain from us the Palatinate. Let us, therefore, give some joint supply towards the keeping of that which is left us in Palatinate; and it will not be long before we discover plainly whether the King of Spain be our enemy or no; which if he be, then will the King, without question, understanding of our affections, and inclinations, proclaim a general war against him, and then shall we have our desires.

Sir Thomas Wentworth (the Strafford of later days) supported Sackville, and in the end the House resolved to grant the supply, leaving the amount and details of raising it to be considered in Committee. The resolution, however, included instructions to the Committee to prepare petitions asking for the session to be ended at Christmas by the King passing the Bills dealt with, and for the laws against the Papists to be enforced.

On December 3, the petition as drawn up was discussed by the House; Sackville opened the debate, which was principally directed to a clause referring to the proposed marriage of the Prince of Wales with the Infanta of Spain. Sir Edward argued that the King would be offended by their interference in such a delicate matter and that it would be best to let the matter alone for a few months. If war with Spain should be declared the suggested marriage would at once fall through.

However, the House adopted the petition. As Sackville had foreseen the King was very angry and wrote a letter to the Speaker denying their right to interfere with foreign policy, and threatening to punish members for speeches uttered in the House. Sackville had, all through the Session, pleaded, with moderation and ability, for the preservation of good relations with the King. This attack, however, on freedom of speech was too much for him. The Commons sent a deputation to the King at Newmarket, with a conciliatory petition. The King handed them a long reply maintaining his position. In the debate on this reply on December 15, Sackville, with many others, maintained that the liberties of Parliament were their inheritance. On December 18 the House had entered on its Journals a solemn Protestation of their

History of the Sackville Family

privileges, which on the 30th was torn out at Whitehall by the King's own hands. On January 6 he dissolved Parliament.¹

To this period probably belongs the speech preserved by Rushworth,² but by him wrongly attributed to 1623 when Sackville was not a member of Parliament, and was for most of the year abroad. He begins by assuring his hearers:

When a Treaty of Grievances shall be on foot it shall appear I will not sit silent if I find myself able to say anything that may lend an hand to unload my Country of the heavy burdon it now groans under by reason of the innumerable number of Monopolies, which like so many Incubusses and Succubbes exhaust the vital spirits.

Later in the speech he adapts a well-known passage of Scripture thus:

The Foxes have holes and the Birds of the air have nests, but the daughter of our King and Kingdom scarce knows where to lay her head, or if she do not where in safety.

(This reference is to Elizabeth, the Queen of Bohemia and daughter of James I. She had desired to take refuge with her father; but James, wishing to keep the war party in check, feared her influence and forbade her to come to England.)

There is another speech by Sir Edward Sackville given in Parliament about this time and preserved in the Harl. MSS. British Museum (No. 7021, f. 181). It is headed "Heads for a speech to be made by Sir Edward Sackville," and is as follows:

Notes of a Speech concerning a War with Spain.

That ye conceive there will be little difference in opinion but that all will advise the King not to entertain further a treaty wherein he hath been so manifestly and so long deluded.

That the difficulty therefore will be in the consequences thereof. For to the breach of treaty doth necessarily succeed a despair of recovering the Palatinate by treaty: and so the business falleth upon a war. And to that you will apply your speech as being the point of importance and besides most agreeable to your profession and place.

To a war (such as may promise success) there are three things required: a just Quarrel; sufficient Forces and Provisions; and a prudent and politic choice of the Designs and Actions whereby the war shall be managed.

For the Quarrel. There cannot be a more just quarrel by the laws both of nature and nations than for the recovery of the ancient patrimony of the King's children gotten from them by an usurping sword and an insidious treaty.

But further, that the war well considered is not for the Palatinate only but for England and Scotland. For if we stay till the Low-Countrymen be

¹ "History of England," Gardiner, Vols. III and IV, and "Historical Collections," Rushworth, ed. 1659.

² "Historical Collections," Vol. I, pp. 131-134, ed. 1721.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

ruined and the party of the papists within the realm be grown too strong, England, Scotland and Ireland are at the stake.

Neither doth it concern the State only, but our Church. Other kings' papists content themselves to maintain their religion in their own dominions. But the Kings of Spain run a course to make themselves protectors of the popish religion even amongst the subjects of other kings. Almost like the Ottomans that profess to plant the law of Mahomet by the sword; and so the Spaniards do of the Pope's law. And therefore if either the King's blood or our own blood or Christ's blood be dear unto us, the quarrel is just, and to be embraced.

For the point of sufficient Forces. The balancing of the forces of these kingdoms and their allies with Spain and their allies you know to be a matter of great and weighty consideration. But yet to weigh them in a common understanding, for your part you are of opinion that Spain is no such giant; or if he be a giant it, will be but like Goliath and David; for God will be on our side.

But to leave these spiritual considerations, you do not see in true discourse of State and War that we ought to doubt to be overmatched. To this opinion you are led by two things which lead all men; by Experience and by Reason.

For Experience. You do not find that for this age (take it for 100 years), there was ever any encounter between Spanish and English of importance either by sea or land but the English came off with the honour; witness the Lammas day, the retreat of Gaunt, the battle of Newport, and some others. But there have been some actions both by sea and land so memorable as scarce suffer the less to be spoken of. By sea, that of eighty-eight, when the Spaniards putting themselves most upon their stirrups sent forth that invincible Armada which should have swallowed up England quick. The success whereof was, that although that fleet swam like mountains upon our seas yet they did not so much as take a cock-boat of ours at sea nor fire a cottage at land, but came through our channel and were driven as Sir Walter Raleigh says by squibs (fire-boats he means) from Calais, and were soundly beaten by our ships in fight, and many of them sunk, and finally durst not return the way they came, but made a scattered perambulation full of shipwrecks by the Irish and Scottish seas to get home again; just according to the curse of the Scripture, that they came out against us one way and fled before us seven ways. By land, who can forget the two voyages made upon the continent itself of Spain; that of Lisbon and that of Cales. When in the former we knocked at the gates of the greatest city either of Spain or Portugal and came off without seeing an enemy to look upon us in the face. And though we failed in our foundation (for that Antonio whom we thought to replace in his kingdom found no party at all); yet it was a true trial of the gentleness of Spain, which suffered us to go and come without any dispute. And for the latter, of Cales, it ended in victory; we ravished a principal city of

History of the Sackville Family

wealth and strength in the high countries, sacked it, fired the Indian fleet that was in the port, and came home in triumph; and yet to this day were never put in suit for it, nor demanded reason for our doings. You ought not to forget the battle of Kinsale in Ireland, what time the Spanish forces were joined with the Irish (good soldiers as themselves or better) and exceeded us far in number, and yet they were soon defeated, and their General D'Avila taken prisoner, and that war by that battle quenched and ended.

And it is worthy to be noted how much our power in those days was inferior to our present state. Then; a lady; old; and owner only of England; intangled with the revolt of Ireland, and her confederates of Holland much weaker and in no conjuncture. Now; a famous King and strengthened with a Prince of singular expectation, and in the prime of his years; owner of the entire isle of Britain; enjoying Ireland populate and quiet, and infinitely more supported by confederates of the Low Countries, Denmark, divers of the princes of Germany, and others. As for the comparison of Spain as it was then and as it is now you will for good respects forbear to speak. Only you will say this, that Spain was then reputed to have the wisest counsel of Europe, and not a counsel that would come at the whistle of a favourite.

Another point of experience you would not speak of, if it were not that there is a wonderful erroneous observation walketh about contrary to all the true account of time; and it is, that the Spaniard where he once gets in will seldom or never be got out again (and they give it an ill-favoured simile which you will not name). But nothing is less true. They got footing at Brest, and some other parts in Britaine, and quitted it. They had Calais, Ardes, Amiens, and were part beaten out and part they rendered. They had Vercelles in Savoy, and fairly left it. They had the other day the Valtoline, and now have put it in deposit. What they will do at Ormus we shall see. So that, to speak truly, of later times they have rather poached and offered at a number of enterprises than maintained any constantly. And for Germany in more ancient time, their great emperor Charles after he had Germany almost in his fist was forced in the end to go from Isburgh as it were in a mask by torch-light and to quit every foot of his new acquests in Germany: which you hope likewise will be the hereditary issue of this late purchase of the Palatinate. And thus much for Experience.

For Reason. It hath many branches; you will but extract a few.

First: It is a nation thin sown of men, partly by reason of the sterility of their soil; and partly because their natives are exhaust by so many employments in such vast territories as they possess. So that it hath been counted a kind of miracle to see together ten or twelve thousand native Spaniards in an army. And although they have at this time great numbers of miscellany soldiers in their armies and garrisons, yet if there should be the misfortune of a battle they are ever long about it to draw on supplies. They tell a tale of a Spanish ambassador that was brought to see the treasury of St. Mark

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

at Venice, and still he looked down to the ground; and being asked the reason, said he was looking to see whether the treasure had any root, so that if that were spent it would grow again, as his master's had. But howsoever it be of their treasure, certainly their forces have scarcely any root, or at least such a root as putteth forth very poorly and slowly; whereas there is not in the world again such a spring and seminary of military people as in England, Scotland and Ireland; nor of seamen as is this island and the Low Countries. So as if the wars should mow them down, yet they suddenly may be supplied and come up again.

A second reason is (and it is the principal) that if we truly consider the greatness of Spain it consisteth chiefly in their treasure, and their treasure in their Indies and their Indies (both of them) is but an accession to such as are masters by sea. So as this axle-tree whereupon their greatness turns is soon cut a-two by any that shall be stronger than they at sea. So then you report yourself to their opinions, and the opinions of all men, enemies or whosoever; whether that the maritime forces of Britain and the Low Countries are not able to beat them at sea. For if that be, you see the chain is broken, from shipping to Indies, from Indies to treasure, and from treasure to greatness.

The third reason (which hath some affinity with this second) is a point comfortable to hear in the state that we now are. Wars are generally causes of poverty and consumption. The nature of this war, you are persuaded, will be matter of restorative and enriching. So that, if we go roundly on with supplies and provisions at the first, the war in continuance will find itself. That you do but point at this and will not enlarge it.

Lastly, that it is not a little to be considered that the greatness of Spain is not only distracted extremely and therefore of less force; but built upon no very sound foundations; and therefore they can have the less strength by any assured and confident confederates. With France they are in competition for Navarre, Milan, Naples, and the Franche County of Burgundy. With the see of Rome, for Naples also. For Portugal, with the right heirs of that line. For that they have in their Low Countries, with the United Provinces. For Ormus (now) with Persia. For Valencia with the Moors expelled and their confederates. For the East and West Indies with all the world. So that if every bird had his feather Spain would be left wonderful naked. But yet there is a greater confederation against them than by means of any of these quarrels or titles; and that is contracted by the fear that almost all nations have of their ambition, whereof men see no end. And thus much for the balancing of their forces.

For the last point, which is the choice of the Designs and Enterprises, in which to conduct the war, you will not now speak. Because you should be forced to descend to divers particulars whereof some are of a more open and some of a more secret nature. But that you would move the House to make a selected Committee for that purpose. Not to estrange the House in

History of the Sackville Family

any sort but to prepare things for them, giving them power and commission to call before them and to confer with any martial men or others that are not of the House that they shall think fit, for their advice and information. And so to give an account of the business to a general committee of the whole House.

Early in 1622 Sackville was trying to obtain for his friend Bacon some relaxation of his sentence (*vide ante*). Bacon was not allowed to come within twelve miles of Court, but in March, 1622, he obtained permission to come as far as Highgate. In an interview Sackville expostulated with Buckingham who said: "Sir Edward however you play a good friend's part for my Lord St. Alban, yet I must tell you I have not been well used by him." Buckingham, however, intimated that, at a price, Bacon could obtain his liberty. The price was the cession of Bacon's house, York House, ostensibly to Lionel Cranfield, Lord Treasurer, but really to Buckingham himself.

[*Vide* our chapter on Lionel Cranfield (Appendix I, Vol. II). There we show that Cranfield had to surrender the "Great House at Chelsea" to Buckingham as part payment for obtaining his release.]

Sir Edward Sackville wrote to Bacon:¹

If York House were gone, the town were yours. . . . The Marquis would be exceeding glad the Treasurer had it. This I know; yet this you must not know from me. Bargain with him presently upon as good conditions as you can procure, so you have direct motion from the Marquis to let him have it. Seem not to dive into the secret of it, though you are purblind if you see not through it.

Cranfield got York House, and of course passed it over to Buckingham, who occupied it for the rest of his life.

In 1622 Sir Edward was appointed on a Commission² for the "Further searching out and better discerning of the true Causes of the Decrease of trade, and secondly . . . to advise of the best means how to prevent the transportation of Wools, Woolfells, Wollen Yarne, Fullers Earth, and Wood Ashes of this our Kingdom of England, into Forraign Parts."

The MSS. deposited by the Duke of Manchester in the Public Record Office include a very large number connected with the Virginia Company and the Somers Islands Company.

Sir Edward Sackville was largely interested in both companies and took a leading part in their management.

It may be of interest to note that the resident Governor of the Virginia Company between 1609 and the date of his death in 1618, was Lord De La Warr, whose descendants were later on so intimately connected with the Sackvilles.

The company appears to have been divided into two hostile factions, the chief leaders in which were, on the one side, the Earl of Warwick, Sir N. Rich, and Alderman Johnson, and on the other side the Earl of Southampton, Lord Cavendish, and Sir Edward Sackville.

¹ "Bacon," Dean Church, p. 160.

² Rymer's "Fœdera," Vol. XVII, p. 410.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The quarrel between the two parties came to a head at the beginning of 1623 and the King appointed a Commission to inquire into the causes which had brought the colony of Virginia from a state of prosperity to one of misery.

On April 14, 1623:¹

The two parties appeared before the King with their accusations and allegations, when Sackville carried himself so insolently that the King was fain to take him down soundly and roundly, but I hear he made his peace the next day by means of the Lord Treasurer.²

Sackville appears to have kept up his connexion with Virginia and its sister colony the Somers Islands, or Bermudas, during the rest of his life, and we find many references to the part he took in the management of both those colonies in the above quoted Colonial Series of State Papers. For example, on March 30, 1628, the Governor wrote from James City³ to him: The Colony is grateful for his furtherance and power, which tended to overthrow the late contracts for their tobacco, and desire his protection "against these storms," and his good offices, with the King.

On December 20, 1637, we find⁴ the following petition from Dorset to the King:

Certain islands on the south of New England, viz. Long Island, Cole Island, Sandy Point, Hell Gates, Martin's [Martha's?] Vineyard, Elizabeth Islands, Block Island, with other islands near thereunto, were lately discovered by some of your Majesty's subjects, and are not yet inhabited by any Christians. Prays a grant thereof, with like powers of government as have been granted for other plantations in America.

Underneath is written "Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a grant Whitehall 20th December, 1637."

Again on December 10, 1638, Edward, Earl of Dorset, petitions the King as follows:

An Island called Sandy [Hook], lying near the continent of America, in the height of 44 degrees, was lately discovered by one Rose, late master of a ship, who suffered shipwreck, and finding no inhabitants, took possession. Prays a grant to petitioner of the said island for 31 years, and that none may adventure thither but such as petitioner shall license.

This petition is underwritten:

The Attorney-General is to prepare a Bill for his Majesty's signature for granting the said island to petitioner in as ample manner as St. Christopher's was granted to the Earl of Carlisle. Whitehall, 10 December, 1638.

We have no doubt that both these grants were made, but much regret that we have been unable to find what became of them or how they were lost to the Sackvilles.

By an order of February 11, 1623/4 we learn that Sir Edward Sackville was the

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Colonial Series), America and West Indies, 1623, p. 44.

² *Ibid.*, in letter from Chamberlain to Carleton.

³ Now Jamestown.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.).

⁵ *Ibid.*, Vol. CCCCIV, 1638.

History of the Sackville Family

Governor of the Somers Islands Company,¹ and from 1629 to 1634, when he had become Earl of Dorset, he was a Commissioner for planting Virginia.

On May 23, 1623, Sir Edward received a licence to travel abroad for three years.

We find very few particulars of his life during that time, but know that he passed through France to Italy and was absent for just about a year.

When in Rome he paid a visit to Marco Antonio de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalatro,² who had forsworn the Church of Rome.

Spalatro fled to England in 1618 and the King conferred upon him the Mastership of the Savoy and the Deanery of Windsor. He aspired to be Archbishop of York, and being disappointed left England in 1622, endeavouring to make friends again with Rome. He was seized and imprisoned on the death of his protector, Pope Gregory XV.

Sir Edward Sackville, accompanied by Dr. Fitzherbert, Rector of the English College, visited the Archbishop in his prison. He found him shut up in a ground chamber, narrow and dark, which looked upon a blank wall. They had a long conversation, and Fitzherbert railed much against Spalatro who remained confined until his death in 1624.

Sir Edward is stated by Valaresso³ to have gone abroad to offer his services to the Doge of Venice in his wars, but his brother Richard dying in March, 1624, he became the 4th Earl of Dorset and was summoned home by a special courier from the King. Valerio Antelmi, Venetian Secretary, wrote to the Doge on April 27, 1624:⁴

He [Dorset] inherits a great position, and is a man of great valour in arms, who further possesses great powers of eloquence. He will take a leading place in the parliament as he is stuffed with detestation and hatred of the Spaniards, and once he has reached England he is determined to do everything to hurt them.

Lady Anne Clifford says in one of her diaries:⁵

He [Dorset] was at Florence at the time of his brother's death, but came through France into England about the latter end of May following and never went out of England again, but grew to be a great man at y^e Court.

Edward Sackville became 4th Earl of Dorset, March 28, 1624. He succeeded to estates loaded with debts and vastly reduced in number and in value. In the State Papers we often find references to these debts up to 1650 and we are not sure that they were even then all cleared off. Edward was, however, a vastly different type of man from his wastrel brother Richard, as will appear by our traditional particulars of his career.

As has been stated, Dorset married Mary Curzon, and in addition to the property he had with her he appears to have received much valuable furniture and household stuff.

It looks as if, in the lifetime of his brother, he and his wife had the use of either

¹ MSS. Duke of Manchester, Public Record Office.

² "Court of James I," Goodman, Vol. I, p. 352.

³ Venetian Ambassador, *vide* State Papers of Venice, 1623, No. 160.

⁴ State Papers of Venice and Northern Italy, 1624, No. 355.

⁵ Harleian MS. 6177.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

the Great or Little Dorset House in Fleet Street, for we see from the following MS., which we found at Knole, that two months after his arrival in England he was removing the Croxall furniture from London to Knole. We have no doubt that some of that now in the public rooms there came to the Sackvilles through this marriage.

Among these would be some of the beds, high and low stools, tables, chairs, etc. The valuable carpet in Lady Betty Germain's room has woven in it the arms of Curzon, and is anterior to this date.

A Note of householde stuffe sent by Symondes to Knoll the 28th of July, 1624.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Packt up in
a fardle.
Vizt. in y ^e
black bed
chamb. | Imprimis. A fustian downe bedde, bolster, and a payre of pillowes, a payre of Spannish blankets, 5 curtins of crimson and white taffita the vallins to itt of white sattin embrodered with crimson and white silke and a deepe fringe sutable; a test and tester of white sattin sutable to the vallins, a white rugge. all these first packt up in 2 sheetes and then packt in a white and black rugge and an old blanket. |
| Packt in an
other fardle viz.
next y ^e chapl.
chamb. | II. A Feather bedde and bolster, a payre of downe pillowes, 2 matteresses, 5 curtins and vallins of yellowe Cotten trymde with blew and yellowe silke fringe and lace sutable, a tester to itt sutable, a cushion case of yellowe sattin, a payre of blanketts; and an other payre of blanketts to wrappe these thinges in, there is alsoe in the fardle a yellowe Rugge, and a white and black rugge. |
| in y ^e black
bed chamb. | II. Two bedsteeds whereof one of them is gilt, w th w th the postes, lastes, curtaines etc. are in all 11 parcells whereof 4 are matted. |
| in y ^e black
bedd chamb. | II. packt upp in matts 2 high stooles, 2 lowe stooles, and a footstoole of cloth of Tissue and a chayre sutable. |
| next y ^e chaplis
chamb. | II. there goes a yellow sattin chayre and 3 stooles sutable w th their buckram covers to them. all these aboue written came from Croxall. |
| rv.(?) and placed. | II. packt in matts my ladyes cooch of cloth of silver, and 2 lowe stooles y ^t came from Croxall, and a sayd bagge, wherein are 9 cuppes of crimson damask laid w th silver parchment lace, and 6 gilt cuppes for my lords cooch bedde and cannopy, and 8 gilt cuppes for the bedd that came from Croxall.

II. in a wicker Tronck 2 brasse branches for a dozen lightes a ps. and 2 single branches w th bosses and buckes heades to them, alsoe a wooden box with screwes for the said 2 bedsteedes, a dozen of spiggots to drawe wyne and beare, a bundle of marsh mallow rootes, and 2 papers of Almondes.

II. a round wicker baskett, wherein are 9 dozen of pewter vessell of 9 sortes or sizes. |

History of the Sackville Family

- rv.(?) and placed
—(cont.).
- II. 4 back stooles of crimsin and yellowe stuffe wth silk fringe sutable, covered with yellow bayes.
- II. 6 p^s of mattes to matt chambers wth q^t 30 yeards ap^s.
- II. 2 wallnutt-tree Tables to draw out at both endes wth their frames of the same.
- II. a Round Table and its frame.
- II. 2 greene broad cloth chayres covered all ovr, laced, and set wth greene silk fringe and a back stoole sutable, covered wth greene buckram.
- II. a box containing 3 dozen of venis glasses.
- II. a baskett wherein are 20 dozen of maple trenchers.

In December, 1624, Dorset was appointed to meet Henri Augustus de Lomenie, Baron de la Ville aux Clercs, French Ambassador Extraordinary to England, who had come to arrange the marriage of the Prince of Wales to the sister of the King of France. Dorset met him at Gravesend, accompanied by twenty-five gentlemen, King's servants, and others, who went there in twenty-two state barges. On arriving in London they landed at Suffolk House and were soon afterwards received by the King in audience.¹

From the beginning of 1625 we find Dorset busily engaged in political life and taking part in many important commissions.

Two of the earliest on which he sat after he became earl were appointed in 1625, the one² was a commission 14 May, 1625, to inquire into the decrease of trade in wool, and to obtain information of the ways of certain "Societies and Companies of the Merchants Adventurers and other merchants, and of some Companies of Handicraftsmen" suspected of trading to the hurt of the public.

The other³ was a commission (May 30, 1625) to "our right trustie and right wel beloved cozen Edward, Earle of Dorsett" and others, concerning the erection of new buildings in London, that dwellings may be reduced to a more "uniforme manner of building." Overcrowding was to be prevented, and workmen were only to build after a certain manner.

This same year Dorset became joint Lord-Lieutenant of both Sussex and Middlesex. He held many similar offices, such as the mastership of Ashdown Forest and the stewardship of Great Yarmouth⁴ and later was High Steward of the Honor of Grafton.⁵

King James I died March 27, 1624/5 at his palace at Theobalds. At his funeral Dorset was one of the twelve earls who were Assistants to the Chief Mourner.

¹ Venetian Archives, 1624, No. 696, and "Progresses of King James," Nichols, Vol. III, p. 1008.

² Rymer's "Foedera," Vol. XVIII, p. 81.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 97.

⁴ "Dictionary of National Biography."

⁵ "Peerage of England," Collins, Vol. II (1812 ed.).

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

After the accession of Charles I he was a Commissioner (January 24, 1625/6) to examine the claims of the various nobles to the offices to be performed by them at the Coronation.¹ At the ceremony on February 2, 1625/6, he himself carried the first Sword of State.

On May 15, 1625, the earl was elected a Knight of the Garter and he was installed by proxy on December 13 following.

In the reign of Charles I this honour was even greater than at the present day, and on the death of that king there were only sixteen members, comprising the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, six English earls, three noblemen of Scotland and five foreigners.²

Charles I, like his predecessor, wished to fill his exchequer without having recourse to Parliament, and Dorset, abandoning his more liberal ideas, supported the doctrine of the royal prerogative. He said that a rebellion in a country where there were no fortresses was impossible, and that as it was the people's duty to maintain the war, the King must take irregularly what he could not get from Parliament.³

On November 27, 1626, Dorset advocated the imprisonment of the fifteen or sixteen lords who had refused to pay the enforced loan.

On August 3, 1626, Dorset was called to the Privy Council.

In the disputes between the Commons and the Lords in reference to the Petition of Right, Dorset opposed an amendment of Buckingham's unless it was made plain that it did not reflect nor any way operate upon the Petition (May 21, 1628), but on May 25 he expressed the opinion that "this petition would give the King a greater wound here in his government than I hope ever an enemy shall."⁴

During 1626 and 1627 his name frequently appears in the pages of Rymer as serving on various commissions. He was an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, February 16, 1625/6; a Commissioner of Revenue, September 15, 1626; on Prizes of War, November 12, 1626; on Council to manage Irish affairs, January, 1626/7; for treaty with the States-General, February 28, 1626/7; for providing munitions, etc., for soldiers, March 6, 1626/7.

In August, 1628, the Duke of Buckingham was assassinated by Felton at Portsmouth. On the 28th of the same month the King ordered Coke to prepare a commission for the Earl of Dorset [and others] to take such course as is fittest for the foul act and actor of the bloody murder of the duke.⁵

John Felton had been taken to the Tower, amidst the applause of the Londoners, who were only too glad to see the duke removed and the King freed from his pernicious counsels. The Earl of Dorset, who, according to some accounts, was accompanied by Bishop Laud, went to the Tower and threatened the prisoner with the rack. "I am ready," said Felton, "yet I must tell you that I will then accuse you, my lord of Dorset, and no one but yourself."⁶

Eventually (November 14) the judges declared that the use of torture was

¹ Rymer's "Foedera," Vol. XVIII, p. 277.

² Beltz's "Order of the Garter," No. 421.

³ Venetian Archives, Public Record Office, Contarini to the Doge, August 25, 1626.

⁴ "History of England," Gardiner.

⁵ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.).

⁶ "Court and Times of Charles I," Vol. I, p. 399, letter to Stuteville, September 19.

History of the Sackville Family

unwarranted by the laws of England. Felton was hanged at Tyburn, November 29, 1628.¹

Dorset was appointed Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, Henrietta Maria,² on July 16, 1628, and both as a peer and privy councillor he showed great activity.

On September 20, 1628, Dorset [and others] were appointed commissioners authorizing them to execute the office of Lord High Admiral of England vacant upon Buckingham's death.

On November 24, 1628, he wrote³ to James, Earl of Carlisle, who was then at Venice:

If I could have wrought miracles you then should have been transported hither in the instant after that deplorable murder committed on the person of the late Duke . . . my Lord you can well apprehend that the death of so powerful a man opened the way to new courses and new resolutions. The affection I have ever borne your person made me heartily desire your presence here . . . your long experience of Court and no less of foreign parts gives you the advantage over most.

At Knole there are many books of accounts showing expenses about the estates and the park, and those of nearly three centuries ago are of some interest, both local and general, as evidencing the cost of labour, material, etc., at this period. One such account begins in November, 1628, and sets forth the money spent on the "pale in Knoll parke for one yeare." The total is only £8 9 6 and includes such items as:

For felling clearing and making six loades of pales railles, posts and shores, 2 men	8	0
Setting up pannells of pales blowen downe by the wind against River hill, at 10d. day each man.. .. .	5	0
Paid a labourer for spreading the moule hills in the meads and for killing moules	4	3
Fower hundred of nailes for the pailles	2	0
Paid for setting up pales at 'nockbeeche gate'	0	8

For this year the total income from Knole and Sevenoaks was only £100 18 6 showing that the bulk of the local property had been sold.

The item for conies (rabbits) is always one of some amount in these country estates, and out of the above income of £100 18 6 no less than one fifth part was for conies sold.

The expenses for the conies for a year was just £10, which included £5 5 0, a year's wages for the "wariner."

A week's wages paid for "hunting conies by night and ferrett by daies" was 4/-.

"Moules" caught were paid for at the rate of 1½d. each.

¹ Chambers's "History of England," Vol. III.

² Daughter of Henry IV of France.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Addenda, Vol. DXXIX, No. 40.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Mowing the meadows is paid at the rate of $\frac{1}{6}$ per acre.

Making hay " " " " " $\frac{1}{6}$ "

Carriage of hay from the meadows to Knoll barn $\frac{1}{4}$ per load.

One hay fork and two hay rakes cost together $\frac{1}{8}$.

Hops appear to have been grown extensively in and around Knole park and were quite a source of revenue.

Women gathering hops had 5d. per day, but when cleaning and weeding the ground, only 3d. per day.

A year's wages to the "Wood looker" for "woodreveshipp," £2 0 0

A local item of interest in the accounts of 1629 is:

Paid towards y^e repairing y^e markett crosse in Seavenoke .. £6 8 4

No account of this old cross seems to have come down to us.

In the Knole accounts of this period there are many entries like the following:

The ioystm^{ts} of Knoll parke, Maie An^o 1629.

Of William Bloome for three yerelings	1	0	0
Of George Dennis for keeping 20 runts	13	4	
Of Rich. Wicking for his ij kynes pasture	13	0	
Of Rich. Fletcher for somering 2 colts	16	0	

This term "ioystm^t" (joistment) is frequently met with in the Knole accounts. It is doubtless, a form of agistment.

Halliwell¹ says: "Joist = to agist cattle. Agistment is the feeding of cattle in a common pasture, for a stipulated fee."

It appears that quite a lot of cattle of various kinds were fed in Knole park during the summer, and considerable fees were received for this service.

On July 6, 1629, Dorset devised to Richard Gunnell and William Blagrove for 41½ years at a rental of £100 a year, a piece of land at the lower end of Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, London, 140 ft. in length and 42 ft. in breadth, that they, at their own charge, should erect a playhouse thereon.

Pepys in 1661 frequently refers to visits he paid to the Salisbury Court Playhouse, which was burnt down in the Great Fire of London in 1666.²

On November 27, 1629, King Charles granted to Edward, Earl of Dorset, the office of High Steward of the Honor of Grafton, cos. Northampton and Bucks, with the keepership of the parks of Grafton and Hartwell, as formerly granted to the late Duke of Buckingham.³

In August, 1629, Dorset was one of the parties appointed by letters patent to look after the dower lands and manors granted to the Queen in augmentation of her jointure and dower.

On August 30 the same year Dorset wrote to Secretary Dorchester (Dudley Carleton)⁴ that the sickness of his eldest son, and the duty of seeing a deserving wife

¹ "Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words."

² "Fleet Street in Seven Centuries," W. G. Bell, p. 314.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Chas. I, Vol. CLIII, p. 111.

⁴ *Ibid.* Vol. CLXVIII, p. 99.

History of the Sackville Family

once in a month, having made him steal from Court for a few days, he prays the Secretary to present Sir Kenelm Digby to his Majesty, that he may pay his thanks for a favour granted on the earl's motion.

In the MSS. of the Corporation of Great Yarmouth¹ there is an interesting correspondence of the Earl of Dorset, who was, we see, at this time High Steward of that Borough. On December 8, 1629, Dorset wrote to "the Bailiffs, Aldermen and commonalty of the Borough . . ." insisting on the evils of municipal dissensions and the advantages of municipal harmony; and urging the people of the town:

. . . to elect such magistrates as will not betraye youre cause throughe malice or splene, nor vindicate their owne wronges under publique authority, that His Majesty maye thinke you worthy the enjoying of those immunities the which his Majesties predecessors have formerly granted vnto you.

On December 10, 1639, Dorset wrote to the bailiffs, etc., recommending Sir John Suckling as a fit person to represent the borough in the next Parliament. The Earl of Northumberland, then Lord High Admiral, nominated Sir Henry Master. The bailiffs, however, were sturdy folks and preferred a man of their own choice, for on March 23, 1639/40, they wrote to Dorset that they had elected their own man who had represented them before.

In October, 1630, King Charles appointed Dorset a commissioner² to examine the various papers in the possession of Sir Robert Cotton, to report on all those that belonged to the State, that "wee may thereupon give such further order and direction, touching the disposing of the same . . . as in our Royal Judgement we shall think fitte."

A few particulars of the famous "Cottonian Collection" may not be out of place.

Sir Robert Cotton died on May 6, 1631, and his death was hastened by the action of the Privy Council, who had sequestered his books in consequence of the original MS. of a seditious pamphlet: "How to bridle the impertinency of Parliaments" [really written at Florence by Sir Robert Dudley] being traced to his library on November 26, 1629. Tormented by the fate of a collection which had consumed forty years, at every personal sacrifice, to form it for the use and services of posterity, he sank at the sudden stroke.³ Cotton petitioned twice, in vain, to be allowed access to his property. A message from the King brought to him by the Lord Privy Seal was too late to be of use. Within half an hour of his death the Earl of Dorset came to condole with his son, now Sir Thomas Cotton, bearing the somewhat ambiguous assurance that "as his Majesty loved his father, so he would continue his love to him."⁴ Ultimately a schedule of the contents of the library was prepared, which showed that they were all the private property of Cotton, and Sir Thomas, who much resented his exclusion from his "best room" was thereupon admitted thereto.

At the generous wish of Sir John Cotton, 3rd Baronet, the famous Cottonian

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 9th Report, 1883, Part I, p. 310.

² Rymer's "Foedera," Vol. XIX, p. 198.

³ "Amenities of Literature," Disraeli.

⁴ "Studies from Court and Cloister," J. M. Stone, p. 289.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Library became the property of the nation in 1702 and is now in the British Museum, where it is available for the use of students.

On January 28, 1629/30, Dorset was appointed one of the commissioners¹ "to treat with all the King's subjects who will compound for their fines in respect of their Knighthood, at the King's Coronation, and to tax such fines, and appoint days of payment."

Charles, Prince of Wales, was born at St. James's Palace, May 29, 1630, and both Lord and Lady Dorset were selected for positions of trust about their future king very soon after his birth. This is proved by the following entry in the State Papers:²

19 August, 1630. Names of such as attend on the Prince of Wales at St. James's, who are to have lodgings and diet of the Earl of Dorset. No one is to presume to lodge or diet there but only such as belong to the Lady Dorset, and no other persons . . . are to come on visits until the King's pleasure is known.

It seems from entries in other State Papers that Mary, Countess of Dorset, was appointed Lady Governess to the Prince, and she continued to act in this position to the other children of Charles I.

There are many entries in the State Papers of 1628/35 showing the enormous amount of patronage that was in Dorset's hands, more especially in the affairs of the navy. Here he frequently obtained appointments to ships, and to other good posts, for his friends, and no doubt, as was usual in those days, for others who paid well for his services.

In one instance Dorset received the assistance of Sir Kenelm Digby. In a letter dated September 19, 1632, Sir Kenelm, writing to Secretary Coke, solicits the appointment to a ship, of Sir Beverley Newcome, saying:

He [Newcome] is an inward friend of the Earl of Dorset, they being brought up together from childhood, and the Earl will take it for a great kindness if the Secretary will befriend this request.³

This letter of Digby's read in conjunction with Dorset's own letter to Dorchester of August 30, 1629 (*see ante*) clearly evinces that the two former rivals in the affections of Venetia Stanley (Lady Digby) had quite made up their quarrel. The fact lends further support to the views that that lady's relations with Dorset were, if imprudent, nevertheless innocent.

For further details about this matter, see our remarks in the previous chapter. It seems very open to doubt as to which of the brothers, Edward or Richard, was the lover of Venetia Stanley.

On March 26, 1631, by letters patent, Edward, Earl of Dorset, was appointed Constable of Beaumaris Castle.⁴

Under Richard, 3rd Earl of Dorset, we have shown that that peer had to dispose

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CLIX, p. 174.

² *Ibid.*, Vol. CLXXII, p. 331.

³ *Ibid.*, Vol. CCXXII, No. 37.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers, Vol. CLXXXVII, p. 46

History of the Sackville Family

of the bulk of his Sevenoaks and other local estates to a Mr. Smith. A part of these estates came back to the family in the following manner.

Edward, Earl of Dorset, in 1632 was able to obtain a long lease of the waste lands called Seal Chart, and later on this estate was purchased by one of his descendants. An abstract of the title is of local interest so we add it as follows:

In 1632 Viscount Lumley¹ and other Trustees of Smith's Charity demised to Edward, Earl of Dorset, all woods and under-woods of the waste or Common of the Manors of Seal and Kemsing, viz. upon Rumshot Common, River Hill Common, Hubert Hill Common and Westwood Common, all the Common or waste called Seal Chart, viz. one plot next Seal town 32 acres, one plot 60 acres leading from Redriddle to Mallecks riddle and from thence to Waypshole—one piece of 40 acres, and one other piece of 110 acres leading from Old Bowling Alley to Redriddle thence to Gardner's hill thence to Ricards well; one other piece adjoining Ightham Common, of 50 acres; one piece called the Lords Spring 10 acres; one other called Rambouses of 16 acres, and other oddments more than 100 acres, in all at least 500 acres. These are granted for 99 years for £200 paid down and £30 per annum.

On April 11, 1634, by letters patent, there was granted an imposition of 4/- a chaldron² on all coals exported. This was divided between the Earl Holland, the Earl of Dorset and Sir Job Harby, and even in those early days this must have produced a good annual revenue.

We have found an account of the first year's receipts under this impost in a most unexpected quarter,³ by which it appears that the sum received for the year beginning

May 6, 1634, was ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£4,312	13	0
Deductions for expenses ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	507	11	4
Rest to be divided into thirds ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£3,805	1	8

(Signed) JOB. HARBIE, *July 24, 1635.*

Dorset's share for one year would thus be the useful amount of £1,268 7 3, or more than £10,000 of our present monies.

Dorset could be a very severe and hard man when anything arose touching the honour of their Majesties, and the following account⁴ is worth publishing in full to show this stern, yet very loyal, side of his character:

In Hilary term, 1634, Mr. William Prynne, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, was brought into the Star Chamber and charged with being a common publisher of unlawful and unlicensed books. He had compiled and printed a book called 'Histrio-Mastix' directed against all playes, masques, hunting, public festivals, Christmas keeping, and was also accused of stirring up the people to discontent against the king and of casting aspersions upon her majesty the queen. In fact the whole tenor of the book was chiefly against their majesties.

¹ MS. at Knole.

² A Chaldron was an old coal-measure holding 36 heaped bushels, about 25½ cwt.

³ Historical MSS. Commission Report, MSS. of Hon. F. L. Wood, of Leeds, p. 194.

⁴ Chambers's "History of England," Vol. III, p. 152.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The Lord Chief Justice sentenced Prynne first. He gave him a long and terrible rating, fined him £5,000, and ordered him to be perpetually imprisoned and to be restrained from writing.

Mr. Secretary Coke next fell on the condemned prisoner, but everything hitherto said was as milk and honey compared to the gall poured forth by the *Earl of Dorset*, who made a very long and bitter speech which has been preserved.

We only publish some extracts to show his style and bitterness:

'My Lords, it is time to make illustration to purge the air. And when will justice ever find a more fit oblation than this Achan. The title he hath given this book is "*Histrio-Mastix*," it deserves a far higher title, *Damnation*, in plain English, of *Prince, Prelacy, Peers, People*.

'My Lords, when God had made all his works, he looked upon them and saw that they were good. This gentleman, the devil having put spectacles on his nose, says that all is bad; no recreation, no vocation, no condition good; neither sex, magistrate, ordinance, custom divine or human, all, my lords, wrapped up in *massa damnata*. Do you, Mr. Prynne, find fault with the court and courtiers' habits, with silk and satin divines? I must say of you, you are all purple within,—all pride, malice, and all disloyalty. . . . And now, my lords, pardon me, as he hath wounded his majesty in his head, power and government, and her majesty our royal queen and my gracious mistress, I can spare him no longer, I am at his heart.'

Prynne had specially attacked the appearance of women as actresses. On his last page he declared that at all times and under all circumstances female actors deserved only the most degrading title that can be applied to a woman. He was believed when he wrote this to have known that the Queen intended to take part in a performance of Walter Montagne's, *The Shepherd's Pastoral*, which took place on January 9, 1632/3.¹

Dorset then gives a long eulogy on the Queen and proceeds:

'Mr. Prynne, I do declare you to be a schism-maker in the church, a sedition-sower in the commonwealth, a wolf in sheep's clothing,—in a word *omnium malorum nequissimus*.

'I shall fine him £10,000—I will not set him at liberty, no more than a plagued man or a mad dog, who, though he cannot bite, he will foam; he is fit to live in dens with such beasts of prey as wolves and tigers like himself; therefore I do condemn him to perpetual imprisonment. Now, for corporal punishment, my lords, I should burn him in the forehead and slit him in the nose, and his ears cropped too.'

This infamous sentence was carried out with the additional barbarities proposed by Dorset.

It was in this year (1635) that Dorset gave some very cynical advice to the Vintners Company. The King in 1632 had endeavoured to put an impost on wine. In 1633

¹ Salvetti's *News Letter*, January 11, 1632/3, cited by Gardiner.

History of the Sackville Family

this Company had been found to be exceeding its powers under its charter, by selling meat. They were now stopped in this practice by the Star Chamber and advised to submit to the imposition. Dorset told them:

It is folly in travellers to deny their purses to robbers upon the way, and to draw harm upon themselves thereby, when they have no sufficient force either to defend their purses or their own persons.¹

On July 20, 1635, William, Lord Eure, petitioned the King, relative to his differences with Lord Arundel. The King referred this to Archbishop Laud, the Lord Keeper, and the Earl of Dorset.² This incident is not important, but we mention it in order to show that probably Arundel was under some obligation to Dorset in connexion with it. Arundel had been the President of the Committee of Peers on Bacon's case, in which Dorset also took a great part.

In November, 1635, Sir James Bagg was charged in the Star Chamber by one Sir Anthony Pell with having appropriated a sum of £2,500, which the latter said he had entrusted to Bagg to be handed as a bribe to the late Lord Treasurer Portland. Pell had a claim against the Crown and Bagg advised him to take this step to obtain a settlement of it. The court was equally divided, and Pell obtained judgment only by the casting vote of the Lord Keeper. Laud said that in any case Bagg ought to be punished as a broker of bribery. Nine out of eighteen Privy Councillors defended the transaction, including Dorset, Bishop Juxon and Archbishop Neile. Dorset said:³

I do not think it to be a crime for a courtier that comes up to Court for his Majesty's service, and lives at great expense by his attendance, to receive a reward to get a business done by a great man in power.

One of the many factors that led up to the Civil War in England was the extension of the tax called Ship Money from the maritime ports to the inland towns of England. Charles I refused to call his Parliament together, but in 1635 it became necessary to raise money for the fleet and each county was assessed so much for this tax. The instigator of this new impost was Attorney-General Noy, and he was supported by Lord Keeper Coventry, and the Lord Privy Seal, Manchester, but many of the best men in England saw the danger to freedom in the levy of a tax without parliamentary authority, and it was made illegal by the Long Parliament, August 7, 1641.

To the honoured name of John Hampden, we can now add that of Edward, Earl of Dorset, who, in the State Papers of April, 1636, is returned as a defaulter by the Sheriff of Kent for the sum of £4 19 0 for ship money.⁴

Collins asserts that Dorset was never present in Council when warrants were issued for levying soldiers or ship money.⁵

¹ "History of England," Gardiner, Vol. VIII, p. 286.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CCXLIV, p. 15.

³ Rushworth, Vol. II, p. 303, and Windebank's Notes; Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CCC, p. 34, etc.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CCCXIX, p. 90.

⁵ "Peerage of England," Vol. II, p. 121, ed. 1812.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The following interesting letter¹ was written by Dorset on January 20, 1636/7, to Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex:

MY NOBLE LORD,

Those they say thatt know they are ill are halfe cured of the euill, butt mythinkes y^r L^p calls the verity of that proverbe into question: you confess you feelee indisposition to hang on you yett you fly the remedy. Would you nott judge thatt man mad who cryed hee starved for cold, and yett fled the fire thatt might recouer him: sure you are farr gonnn wth that lunacy else would you find y^r selfe sik and fly London, the place where phisitions dwell, the ayre you are accustomed too and soe farr preferr any busines or accommodation there as to neclect y^r health and therein expose y^r fortune and y^r family to much more preiudice by the hazard they run of shorteninge y^r dayes then by any providence or god husbandry you cann aduance on these. After fifty years turne a plowman. Good my Lord remember you are a man nott a beast. Woods and feilds are made for the one, cittyes and company for the other. Come away and lett meloncholy master reason. Copt hall is as good a retreat as you have in those parts and you shall find here frends as sociable as sinceare. Bee nott y^r owne tormentor nor behold y^r misfortunes in multiplying glasse. Itt is in y^r wisdome to make y^r selfe happy in despite of all opposition make use of y^r owne judgment and you will accord with my opinion. Amen.

The Earl Marshall hath in this late imployment carryed himselfe as the issue of thatt ancyeant and noble family hee is descended. Hee could neither bee corrupted nor deceived. Hee had left no rootes for doupts [? doubts] to hang by nor noe place for hopes. The maske is pulled of the face of the Austrian family and they intend nott to quitt an acre of ground they can keepe. This is knowne this is beleevved, butt now you will aske mee whatt wilbe doonn. Truly my Lord to thatt question when I am able to answer my selfe I shall withoutt feare freely impart itt unto you. Butt time must bring thatt child to light, only I guess the King is soe prudent a prince as hee will nott shute one arrow after an other hee will not venter his one [own ?] peace and quiet to ayme att impossibility. The election of the king of the Romans together with the degradation of the Elector of Tryns [? Treves] into whose place the Emperour's younge sonn they shall bee advanced makes all Germany under the yoke of the Emperour Bavaria who hath a yong sonn newly borne and the Spanish faction some treatyes are on foote wth France butt I beleeeue they treate on both sides and are desirous of peace themselves. The pope will never suffer any of his Chatholik children to asist(?) the restituton of the palatinate unto an heretik prince; decided and expland uppon so just grounds. Lord have mercy on him. For my part I feare a pension from our master wilbe his best partrimony yett itt is guessed thatt the King would nott bee unwilling to lend his navy unto a leauge [? league] thatt would undertake a war

¹ MS. at Knoles.

History of the Sackville Family

for the liberty of Germany. Butt these misteryes and *Arcana imperij* are nott divulged to us thatt are of the common nott Cabinett Counseyle. Those only of the forreyn committee can ascertayne the conclusions w^{ch} when they breake forth you shall have as spedy a participation of them as I with safety may give you att this distance. God keepe you and mee in the number of those thatt truly love and honer you.

Y^r frend
(Signed) DORSETT.

Hampton Court
this 20th of January 1636.

On Saturday the 28 of this present the Court removes to St. James.

The ceremonial banquets that were given in the early seventeenth century were stupendous affairs, and the variety of dishes provided far exceeded anything attempted at the present day. As menus of this period are not often met with we reproduce two out of several we found in the muniment room at Knole.

The instructions written above one of them are as follows:

To perfume the roome often in the meale wth oring flower water upon a hott panne.

To have freash bowes in every corner and flowers tied upon them, and sweete brier, stock, Juliflowers, pincks, wallflowers and any other sweete flowers in glasses and potts in every window and chimnie.

The following is the menu of a banquet held at Knole on July 3, 1636:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Rice pottage | 18. Crabbs |
| 2. Barley broth | 19. Tench pie |
| 3. Buttred pickrell | 20. Venson pasty of a Doe |
| 4. Butter and burned eggs | 21. Swanns (2) |
| 5. Boyld teates | 22. Hirons (3) |
| 6. Rost touns | 23. Cold lambe |
| 7. Breame | 24. Custard |
| 8. Perche | 25. Venson boyld |
| 9. Chine of veale rost | 26. Potatoes stew ^d |
| 10. Hatch of mutton with Anchoves | 27. Gr. sallate |
| 11. Gr. Pike | 28. Redeeve pie hott |
| 12. Fish chuits | 29. Almon pudding |
| 13. Rost venson, in blud | 30. Made dishes |
| 14. Capons (2) | 31. Boyld sallate |
| 15. Wilducks (3) | 32. Pigg wholl |
| 16. Salmon wholl hott | 33. Rabitts |
| 17. Tenches boyld | |

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Another menu in the same writing is not dated, but it is probably in the same year and it is rather curious that the same number of dishes was served, viz. 33.

Fish seemed to be the most in demand, closely followed by all kinds of birds.

Although the dishes are numbered we do not think that this indicates the order in which they were served.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. { Jelly of tench | 17. Seagulls 6 |
| { Jelly of Hartshorne | 18. Ham of bacon |
| 2. W ^t Ginger bread | 19. Sturgeon |
| 3. Puits | 20. Lark pie |
| 4. Curlew | 21. Lobster pie |
| 5. Ruffes | 22. Crayfishes 3 doz. |
| 6. fried perches | 23. Dried touns |
| 7. fried Eeles | 24. Anchoues |
| 8. Skirret pie | 25. Hartechnocks |
| 9. Larks 3 doz. | 26. Pease |
| 10. Plouers 12 | 27. Foole |
| 11. Teales 12 | 28. Second porige |
| 12. fried pickrell | 29. Reddeve pie |
| 13. fried tench | 30. Chery tart |
| 14. Salmon sowced | 31. Layd tart |
| 15. Sowced Eele | 32. Carpes 2 |
| 16. Escanechia | 33. Polony sasag. |

On March 20, 1636, King Charles I granted to Edward, Earl of Dorset, the custody of Grafton Park and Patterspurie Park, co. Northampton, for life.¹

On October 11, 1636, King Charles signed a commission to Dorset, dated from Copt-Hall to issue:

Letters of marque or Reprisal, to such of our Subjects, as have been or shall be robbed, pillaged or damnified at sea, by any foreign Prince, or State, in amity with us . . . to take the Ships . . . of any the Subjects of such Princes or States as robbed or pillaged them.

King Charles appears often to have been at Copt-Hall, co. Essex, and apparently stopped there from November 8 to December 9, 1636, as many "letters patent" are dated from there between those dates.

On November 8, 1637, Dorset was appointed High Steward of Barnstaple. The deed on parchment was presented to him with a piece of plate, and £10 per annum pension² was granted him at the same time. This was bestowed in grateful and prudent acknowledgment of the Earl's services to the borough at the council-table and elsewhere.

On June 4, 1637, James, 3rd Marquis of Hamilton, Edward, Earl of Dorset (and two others) petitioned the King as follows:³

¹ This Patent is at Knole.

² Historical MSS. Commission, 9th Report, 1883, Part I, p. 215, MSS. of the Corporation of Barnstaple.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CCCLXI.

History of the Sackville Family

For many causes all provision and other things are enhanced to an excess rate, and are like to increase. There are many thousand acres of heath and barren commons in England and Wales, not annually worth sixpence an acre, to which your Majesty has right of soil but no benefit thereby, which may be improved to a great value, cause plenty of provision, enrich many thousands, supply the poor, raise a great benefit to your Majesty, and be no prejudice to any. Petitioners pray authority to inquire what heaths and barren common in which your Majesty has right of soil may be improved and to agree with the commoners or possessors for improvement thereof. Petitioners will render to your Majesty one 3rd part of whatsoever benefit shall accrue thereby.

This Marquis of Hamilton was a son of the 2nd Marquis, whose very fine full-length portrait is in the Great Hall at Knole. The 2nd Marquis was an associate and friend of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, and we have every reason to believe that this fine picture came from Copt-Hall, co. Essex.

In April, 1639, when the capture of Edinburgh Castle by the Scots Covenanters was announced, Dorset told Hamilton in full council that he deserved to lose his head as a traitor.¹

On May 9, 1637, Dorset was appointed commissioner for Council of War.² On June 17 this commission was amplified as follows:

To consider the strength of the enemy, their likely attempts by sea or land, and in what parts to make the surest defence, and with what ships to make offence; also what aids to demand of his Majesty's allies, and to have regard to the well husbanding of his treasure . . . and to consider all actions and propositions concerning war.

In the account books at Knole for the year 1637 we have a list of the salaries paid to various officers, among them being:

The Steward of Sevenock, per annum	..	..	..	..	..	10	0
The Beyliff of Sevenock	..	..	..	..	..	10	0 0
The Steward of Seale	..	..	..	..	..	2	10 0
The Beyliffe of Seale	..	..	..	..	..	4	0 0

We must now turn for a time to Scottish affairs, and see here that from 1637 King Charles was endeavouring to force the new service book on the Scottish clergy. The Scots maintained that the King could not impose a Liturgy without consent of their own Parliament. By 1639 affairs had come to a deadlock and the King's representative in Scotland—the Marquis of Hamilton—advised his Majesty that it would be necessary to use force and to hasten his warlike preparations.

In these preparations Dorset had a considerable share, as we see by the numerous orders to him in the Calendar of State Papers, from which we abstract the following:

¹ "History of England," Gardiner, Vol. IX, p. 7.

² Admiralty Register, Vol. 353, f. 17.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

21 January, 1638/9. Minutes of the proceedings of the Committee of the North, Whitehall. His Majesty ordered that the Lord Privy Seal, the Earl of Dorset, the Vice-Chamberlain and Sec. Windebank should meet every morning at the Earl of Dorset's chamber in Whitehall, to consider what commission is fit to be given to the Lords that are to attend the King . . . and what is to be settled before his Majesty's going to York for government here in his Majesty's absence, as also what is to be settled for the Queen and Prince and the rest of their Majesties' children.

On March 26 (?), 1639, Dorset [with others] was appointed a commissioner for ordering affairs during his Majesty's absence in the north. This deed begins: "We, reposing full confidence in the wisdom and fidelity of you, do appoint you our commissioner. . . ." ¹

We now come to an interesting note on the early settlements in the United States of America.

From early days the English claimed most of the east coast territory, and grants were made by James I and Charles I to many private individuals. These grants and charters were so numerous and so loosely described that they overlapped one another and caused great trouble. The first settlement was under the Virginian grant of 1606. In 1620 the Puritans from the *Mayflower* started a settlement at Plymouth, Mass., and in 1629 charters were granted for settlements in Massachusetts Bay. New York was settled by the Dutch in 1623, and there were very many others among which we have found one that appears to be hitherto unknown.

In the State Papers of Charles I² dated December 20, 1637, there is a Petition of Edward, Earl of Dorset, to the King, in which appears the following:

Certain islands on the South of New England, viz. Long Island, Cole Island, Sandy Point, Hell Gates, Martin's [? Martha's] Vineyard, Elizabeth Islands, Block Island with other islands near thereto, were lately discovered by some of your Majesty's subjects, and are not yet inhabited by any Christians. Prays a grant thereof, with like powers of government as have been granted for other plantations in America.

Underwritten :

Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a grant.

Whitehall, 20th December, 1637.

Although this was referred to the Law Office to prepare the grant I cannot trace that it was ever issued.

On January 10, 1639/40, the King writes to the Earls of Dorset and Holland, Lord Lieutenants of co. Middlesex:

There being present occasion to reinforce the garrison at Berwick, we, with the advice of the Privy Council, do require you to cause 100 serviceable men for the wars to be levied in the county under your lieutenancy.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Charles I, Vol. CXLV, p. 43.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Charles I, Vol. CCCLXXIV. 3

History of the Sackville Family

On May 15, 1640, Dorset was ordered by the Privy Council to assemble as many of the trained horse of Middlesex as he could gather together by the following morning by 9 a.m. to be in St. James's-field, well-armed, to repress the traitorous insolence of certain parties of base people.¹

In the same month he was instructed to have double-watches kept in and about St. Giles and Tuttle (Tothill) Fields, and all other places near London and Westminster to prevent tumultuous assemblies.

How necessary these precautions were we learn from a MS. letter from William Montagu to Lord Montagu preserved in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch.²

The citizens grow very tumultuous and flock by troops daily to the Parliament . . . they never cease yawling and crying 'No Bishops, No Bishops!' My Lord of Dorset is appointed to command the train-bands . . . but the citizens slight muskets charged with powder. I myself saw the Guard attempt to drive the citizens forth, but the citizens blustered at them, and would not stir. I saw and heard my Lord of Dorset entreat them with his hat in his hand, and yet the scoundrels would not move.

On August 20, 1640, his Majesty departed from Denmark House for the North.³ The same day the Lords of the Committee met at Whitehall and called the Earl of Dorset to the meeting. The chief points decided upon were: to dismiss the Marquis of Hamilton's troops; to muster the Gentlemen Pensioners under the Lord General here; and to treat with private persons for the loan of more money.

The peers were summoned to meet in a grand council at York on September 24, 1640, but, at the request of the Queen, Dorset was allowed to remain in London.

The note in the Calendar of State Papers is as follows:

It is his Majesty's pleasure the Earl of Dorset attend her Majesty and the Council in the south, so he is pleased to dispense with his presence at the meeting of the Peers here.

In March, 1640/1, Dorset was one of the Lords commissioned by the King to treat with the Ambassadors from Holland concerning the marriage of Princess Mary with Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, and Dorset also signed the marriage contract.

During the absence of the King from August 9 to November 25, 1641, the Commissioners of Regency were the Lord Keeper, Privy Seal with Hertford, Lindsey, Essex, Bath, and Dorset.

In November, 1641, when King Charles returned from Scotland one of his first acts was to withdraw the guard, under Essex's command, which had protected the two Houses of Parliament. Lords and Commons petitioned for it to remain. On November 27 the King replied that "to secure them from not only real but even imaginary danger" he had ordered Dorset to appoint some of the trained bands to guard them for a few days, and if he were satisfied that it was required he would continue the

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Charles I, Vol. CDLII, p. 62.

* ² Historical MSS. Commission, 13th Report, Part I.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CDLXIV, p. 45.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

protection to them. On the 29th an armed crowd filled Palace Yard, shouting "No Bishops" and intimidating some of the members. Dorset, in anger, ordered his men to fire, but they disobeyed, and the crowd dispersed. Dorset's men were withdrawn and the House obtained a guard from the local Westminster magistrates. There was some talk of impeaching Dorset for his conduct, but nothing more was done.

On November 1, 1641, the Commissioners of Regency sent a message to the House of Commons intimating that they had business of great importance which they desired to bring before the House personally.¹ Dorset, the Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal were allowed to attend the Commons when they informed the House of the discovery of the plot of Lord Maguire and Hugh MacMahon to seize Dublin Castle on October, 23 to slaughter every Englishman in Dublin, and the Protestants in other towns. The plot had only been betrayed by Owen O'Conolly, one of the conspirators, the night before it was to be put into execution. The leaders, Maguire and MacMahon, had been seized, and Sir Francis Willoughby, a good soldier, placed in command at the castle. Charles, now at Edinburgh, was informed by special messenger, and after his return on December 28, 1641, he sent a message² to the House of Lords, by the Lord Chamberlain Dorset:

That being sensible of the miseries of Ireland, and yet the succours so slow, he will as he hath offered, raise 10,000 Volunteers if the Commons will undertake to pay them.

We must now leave political affairs for a time in order to insert some private letters and other particulars, which otherwise would be too much out of chronological order.

The following letter³ from Dorset to the Earl of Middlesex is without date, but it may be fixed with some accuracy as written in the month of September, 1639, from the circumstance mentioned of the three fleets being in the Downs.

We here get Dorset's sentiments on many points of a public nature, particularly on the humiliating treaty made by Charles I with the Scots, which was the prelude to the Civil War.

My Lord equall to y^r fauor are my acknowledgments of y^r care in my behalfe to furnish my Cosen Bridges wth soe good a Buck as you did. Pray continew to doe mee all good offices there.

There are now att the Downs 3 great Fleetes: the Hollanders⁴ the Spanyards⁵ and ours.⁶ I place them accordinge to there present power for if ether of the first two haue a mind to disproue the Kings domination ouer these Seas they might as easily overthrow itt as dispute itt. Soe weake wee are and they soe strong though perhaps according to the practise and policy of Henry the 8th time 'Cui adhereo' may turne the ballance in this business.

¹ "History of England," Gardiner, Vol. X, p. 86 *et seq.*

² "Life and Raigne of King Charles," Sanderson, (pub. 1658), p. 472.

³ MS. at Knole.

⁴ Thirty-two ships under Tromp, increased to nearly 80 by the end of September.

⁵ Thirty galleons and 36 transports under Oquendo.

⁶ Under Sir John Pennington.

History of the Sackville Family

Butt I hope the King will att most bee butt a spectator and stikler betweene, for I hope God hath nott soe depriued those thatt are entrusted as to aduise thatt the King should ether confound the Spanyards or assist the Hollanders to bee greater at Sea or the King of France att Land. I pray God I may neuer liue to see either of the two pass the one to haue more potency att Sea or the other att Land especially in the Low Countryes.

They want nott minds to possess this fayre Iland God keepe them from means proportionable. I feare not the Spaniard nether in respect of his owne strength nor of any inclination in the people here towards any admittance or subiection to them.

But my Lord you are wise and know how much liberty and puritanism rayne in the populace of this people and my masters the Hollanders are fitt instruments to promise both: For the French they are growne to thatt consience and Religion as they beeleeue all to bee lawfull thatt by pouer they canne doe. They are Butt our ouerthwart neighbours and canne bid vs in some parts God morrow before wee are awake. God defend this Kingdome from euer being vnder there worse then Turkishe Tyranny.

Verbum satt sapiente. Things of moment haue too too great Byas in our court and euery one rather lookes to saue himselfe in his owne Cok-Boate than to steere the Ship of State aright.

All things thatt the fury lust or lychery a people puffed up with discourse and rebellious minds canne aske is graunted in Scotland and yett they daly break new likeryes and more and more study the dethroninge the Souuereyn: Permission they haue by consent of the King to Leuy all the Charges of the last rebellion by acte of Parliament and yett thatt sufficeth nott for now they continue to alter euer the fundamentall wayes of there parlament and couett to abolish the Lords of the Articles and haue a fredome as in ours heare to have two houses and euery one his owne suffrage. This they will haue or any thing else they aske: *Arma tenenti omnia dat qui costa negat.*

To the King there is only left and that God knowes how long itt may continew vanum et inutile nomen. Farwell my noble Lord I hope wee shall shortly see you here.

I am ever yo^r
humble servant

[Addressed:—] For my noble Lord
the Earle of Midelsex.

DORSET.

The earliest account of a Court Baron held at Knole that we have found in the MSS. there is, dated April 13, 1642.

The Homage present were:

John Allen, Ric. Goodhugh, Will. Bostock, John Cogger and Rich. Croncke.

The Jurators were:

Thomas Beecher, James Beecher, Stephen Hall and John Beckett.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

It is interesting to note that the descendants of Allen Cogger and Cronk remained in this district for many generations, the latter esteemed family being still there and represented in several branches.

The most interesting transaction at this Court Leet was as follows:

Imprimis wee present that S^r Lennard Bosevile kt. who held of this mannor the mannor of Blackhall by fealty, relief, suit of court and rent 6/1 per annum, 2 tenements and 2 crofts of land in Rethered¹ by service aforesaid and annual rent 10d. Since the last court died thereof seized, and thereupon hapneth for a releife, a whole yeeres rent, and that the remainder of the mannor of Blackhall to dame — Bosevile his relict now wife of Robt. Moulton Esq., and y^e tenements and lands in Rethered to Sir W^m Bosevile by fealty and releif of M^r Moulton and S^r Wm. Bosevile.

We get here some most useful local history, clearing up a point that was obscure in the history of the Bosvilles of Bradbourne. That is that the widow of Sir Lennard Bosville, Kt., married a Robert Multon, and we are thus enabled to see how the Bosville property passed, in part, into the family of the descendants of Multon Lambarde.

On April 11, 1642, the House of Lords ordered² "That the Earl of Dorsett shall have notice to attend this House to-morrow as a Peer, in regard to the great affairs now depending."

On April 12 the Lord Viscount Saye and Sele acquainted the House:

That the Earl of Dorsett sent to him, to desire him to let their Lordships know, that the reason why he hath so long absented himself from giving his attendance on this House, is in regard to his ill health; but as soon as he is able he will attend this House, according to his duty; and whereas he hears that this House was informed that he had an intent to go to Yorke, he desires their Lordships to believe, that he will not go to Yorke, nor to any other place without leave of this House.

This message looks like an evasion in order to gain time, for the fact is that a little later in the year Dorset, with his usual loyalty, joined the King at York and his name is given as one of the forty-two Peers who subscribed to the following "Promise and Engagement of York":³

. . . Wee engage our selves to defend your Majestie's Person, Crown and Dignity, with your just and legall prerogatives, against all persons and power whatsoever. Wee will defend the true Protestant Religion, established by the laws of the land, the lawfull liberties of the subjects of England, and the just priviledges of your Majestie and both Houses of Parliament. Lastly, we engage our selves not to obey any Rule, Order, or Ordinance whatsoever concerning the Militia, that hath not the Royall assent.

In June, 1642, various Lords and high officials were asked to contribute a voluntary subscription to pay for horses for the King's service at 2/6 per diem.

¹ Riverhead.

² Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. IV, p. 712b.

³ "Memoirs of the Reign of Charles I," Sir Philip Warwick.

History of the Sackville Family

The Earl of Dorset contributed the cost of 60 horses.¹

From the commencement of the Civil War Dorset was a strong Royalist and suffered heavily for his adherence to his King and Queen. In the Thomason Tracts² we find as follows:

Some speciall and Remarkable passages from both Houses of Parliament since Munday the 15 of August till Friday the nineteenth 1642.

Upon Satterday night last, the Lord Generall having information of a great quantity of Armes of the Earle of Dorsets at his house at Synnock in Kent, in the custody of Sir John Sackville, which were to be disposed of by him to Arme a great number of the malignant party of that County, to go to Yorke, to assist his Maiestie; Called a Councell of Warre, to consider of the same, and about twelve of the clock at night sent out three Troops of Horse into Kent to seize upon the said Armes; which they did accordingly on the Sunday following, and on the Munday brought the same to London, and Sir John Sackville prisoner, there being compleat Armes for 500 or 600 men. . . .

From the MSS. of the House of Lords³ we have the following additional particulars:

The officers in charge of the raid on Knole were Colonel Sir John Seaton, Kt., and Colonel Edwyn Sandis.

On Sunday, August 14, 1642, Sir John Sackville was apprehended as he was coming from Knole to Sevenoaks church to the morning service. After taking all the arms from Knole the Parliamentary forces visited Cobham Hall, Lady Wootton's at Allington Hall, and then proceeded to the Earl of Thanet's, taking arms from each.

At Knole we have found a MS. account of the damage done there, written by the steward at Knole to the Earl of Dorset:

The hurte done at Knoll house the 14th daie of August 1642 by the companie of Horsemen brought by Colonell Sandys:

There are aboute fortie stock locks and plate locks broken open w ^{ch} to make good again will cost	X ^{ti}
The ^r is of gold brauchd belonging to y ^e Cooche in the rich Galleon as much cutt awaie as will not be made good for	40 ^u
and in my lorde Chamber 2 ^o long Cushion cases inbrodered w th sattin and gold, and the plumes vpon the bedd herten to y ^e value of ..	30 ^u
They have broken open six trunckes in one of them was money what is lost of it wee know not in regard the keeper of it is from home:	
They have spoyles in the painters Chamber his oyle and other wronges there to y ^e value of	40 ^s
They broke into S ^r Jo ^h his Granerie and haue taken of his oates and peas to y ^e quantity of 3 ^e or 4 ^{er} quarters	
The Armes they have wholie taken awaie there being fiue wagenloads of them.	

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CDXCI, p. 29.

² A valuable collection of 30,000 items relating to the Civil War, from 1640-1661, collected by George Thomason, bought by George III and presented by him to the British Museum in 1762.

³ Historical MSS. Commission, 5th Report, 1876, p. 46.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

It may be of interest to state that recently in examining a large collection of old trunks in the Retainers' Gallery at Knole, some of them dating from the middle of the 17th century, we found several of early type with the locks cut clean out. These, we have no doubt, are the identical trunks broken open in this raid of 275 years ago.

On the day after the raid the Lord General reported to the House of Lords:¹

. . . that the Arms of the Earl of Dorsett, which were at Knollehouse, are brought to Town, to be kept from being made use of against the Parliament.

A list of the said Arms was delivered in under the Earl of Dorsett's Hand.

Hereupon this House ordered, 'That such as are rich Arms shall not be made use of, but kept safely for the Earl of Dorsett; but such as are fit to be made use of for the service of the Kingdom are to be employed; an Inventory to be taken, and money to be given to the Earl of Dorsett in Satisfaction Thereof.'

An inventory of arms in the armoury at Knole had been taken on January 13, 1640/1, and a copy of this was sent to the House of Lords by Dorset's order, and is mentioned in the Lords' Journal. We have luckily been able to get a copy of this and add it in full:

An Invintory of Such Armes as are now remaining in the armory Knowle belonging to the Right hono^b Edward, Earl of Dorset, taken the 13th of Jan: 1640 & first the horsmens Armes and necsaryes belonging to them.

Cornets for horses	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
Curas-iers Armes giuilt	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	ii
Curas-iers plaine	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	31
whit tilting Armor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
A baryears Armore gorget and gauntlet wanting	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Shan front for tilting	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
run plates for barryers [No number entered]	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	—
Plated sadels Sutabel to the giult armes and furniture rotton	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	ii
Old ruset Sadels trimd w th red lether and furnituer Defettieue	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
old ruset and blacke Sadels	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
blacke lether Sadels w th al furnituer bitts Excepted	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	ii
old french pistols	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13
wherof 4 haue locks the other 9 haue none and Dubel mouldes to them								
Swordes	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14
horne flasks	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	49
wherof on old damuske on Couored w th veluet and many not Servicabel								
Slight Armes backe and brest 2 gorgets only to them	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. V, p. 289a.

History of the Sackville Family

Armes and other necsaryes for foot men.

On Ingraueu target	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Partisian rould w th red veluēt and naled with gilt nails and								
Damusked w th gould	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Partisians Damusked w th Silliuer and the Catte on them	..	..						4
Corsletes w th backe brest cases and headpeces	..	..						138
Spanish pickes and English pickes w th Spanish heads wherof	4							
are broken	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	151
Comb head peces	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	70
ould Spanish murians	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	50
halberts	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
Bitts	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6
full muskets Compleat	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	76
Bastard muskets	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	56
muskets imperfect	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4
noulds to the muskets	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
new Rests	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	64
old Rests	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
Bandeleiars	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	36
Barriles of mach wanting 16 bundells	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2

[Signed] DORSET.

After the Restoration, the then Earl of Dorset was authorized by the King to trace and seize these arms, but we cannot find any record that any of them came back to Knole.

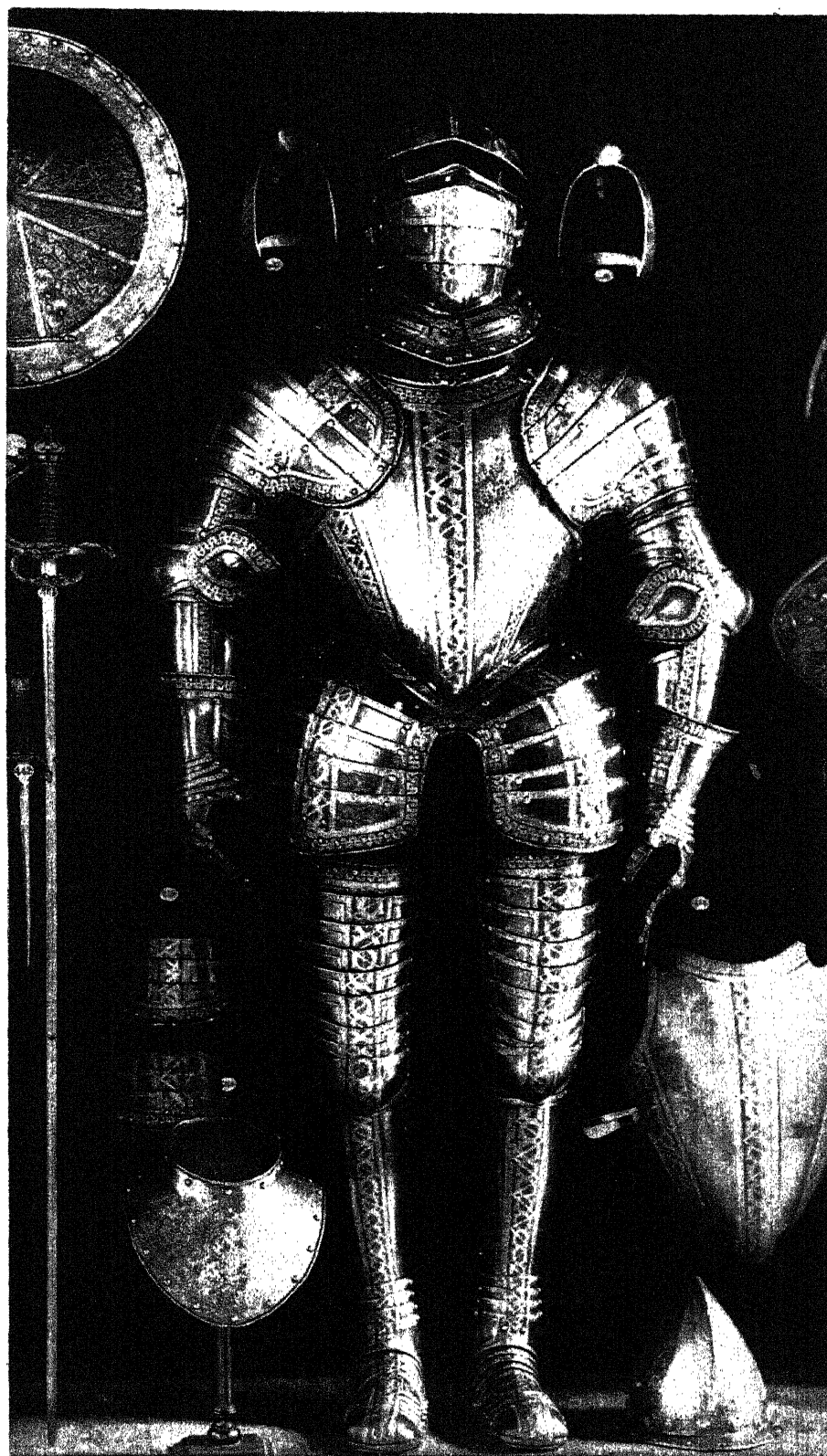
In the Wallace Collection at Hertford House, London, there is a complete suit of armour, which is shown to have been the property of Sir Thomas Sackville, afterwards 1st Earl of Dorset, and we have little doubt that this is one of the three suits of tilting armour mentioned in the list we have quoted.

The following description of this famous suit is from the catalogue of the Wallace collection (see Plate facing this page):

This, the Sackville suit, came from the Château de Couloumiers in Brie, where it was said to have belonged to Helionorus, eighth Duke of Longueville. It was taken from the château when dismantled during the first French Revolution.

This suit, the work of the armourer Jacob Topf or Jacobi, was made about 1575, and is illustrated in the book of his original drawings now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. The suit is illustrated on the 31st plate of the album, and is shown to have been made for Sir Thomas Sackville.

The edging is roped and its outline followed by a row of brass-headed rivets, 1 in. apart, to which were secured the lining straps. The whole of this fine suit is richly decorated by bands and bordering, deeply etched and



SUIT OF TILTING ARMOUR.

Once belonging to Thomas Sackville, 1st Earl of Dorset, now in the Wallace Collection, Hertford House.



Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

partly gilt with a scroll design, through which runs a zig-zag line $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch wide; the groundwork is granulated and filled in with a black pigment. The edging to the design is $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch wide, and contains a flowing scroll. The plain surfaces have been oxidized to a rich russet-brown known in inventories of the period as 'purple armour.'

Consisting of:

Closed Helmet, which is composed of a burgonet, with hinged earpieces and hinged umbril, to which is attached a triple bar face guard. The skull piece has a roped comb, $2\frac{5}{8}$ ins. high, large earpieces, hinged at the sides and coming well forward. The umbril, which is pointed, is pivoted to the side of the skull in the manner of a vizor, and to it is attached a triple bar face guard, the bar of which is forged to a single plate hollowed out to receive the chin. It is secured to the umbril by the bars which continue through it, and which in their turn are pierced at the top to receive a long curved staple which passes through them on the outside of the umbril, holding the guard secure. At the bottom it is attached to the right-hand cheek piece by a hook and eye. Over this and fastening by two iron straps with hook and eye to staples on the cheek pieces, is a bufe with a falling bevor of three plates, the top one pierced with four oblong apertures forming the ocularia. Both the burgonet and bufe have gorget plates attached; there is a cylindrical plume holder at the back of the skull.

Gorget, of four plates.

Breastplate, of peascod form, with roped turnover and roped laminated gussets. The lower edge of it is finished in such a manner that on removal of the taces and tassets the breastplate was complete in itself, and could be worn with the puffed trunks or bombasted breeches as the fashion required.

Backplate, secured to the breastplate by steel straps passing over the shoulders, and beneath the armpits. These were held in position by fitting over a staple in the breastplate and through the top of which passed a pin.

Taces, of one plate, and to which are permanently attached

Tassets, of four plates. Both taces and tassets can be removed from the breastplate by a hook and eye, $3\frac{1}{8}$ ins. from either end.

Shoulder Plates (Pauldrons), of five plates, coming well forward and protecting the gussets. The top plate of the pauldron is slightly embossed in front, in order that it may fit easily over the staples and pin at the top corners of the breastplate. The arms are complete, comprising

Turners, Rere and Vam Braces, and Coudes.

Fingered Gauntlets, with pointed bell-shaped cuffs, the inside bend of the wrist guarded by five laminated plates.

Thigh Guards (Short Cuisses), of seven plates.

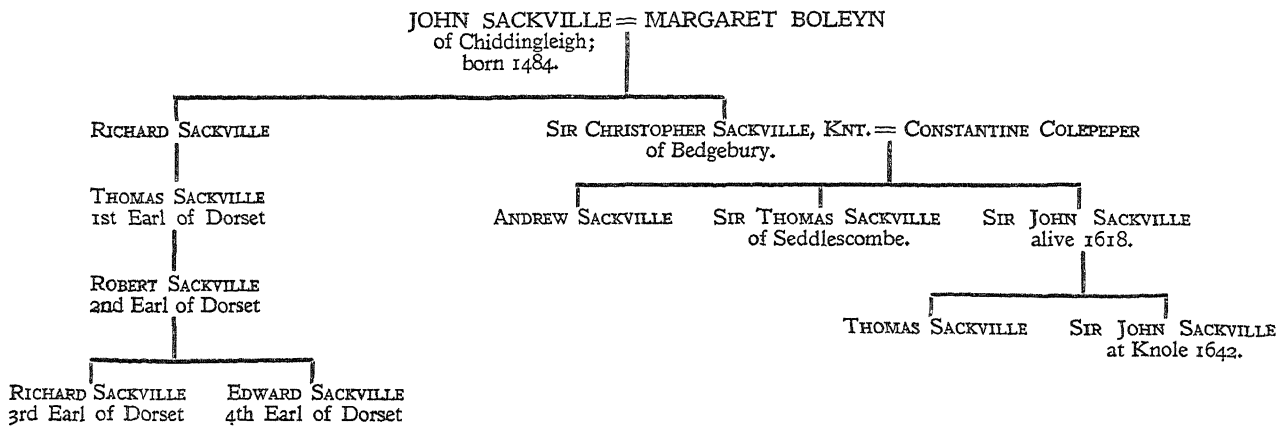
Knee Pieces (Genouillères), of five plates, with small heart-shaped plates protecting the outside bend of the leg.

History of the Sackville Family

Greaves (Jambs), splinted and laminated at the ankle, and to which are rivetted at the heel the spurs with six open pointed rowels.

Boots (Round-toed Sollerets), of ten plates.

The relationship to the Earl of Dorset of the Sir John Sackville referred to in the raid on Knole (p. 336), will be best seen by a skeleton pedigree we attach of the male descendants of both from a common ancestor.



Sir John Sackville seems to have been living at Knole and evidently acted as agent for his relation, Dorset, in collecting contributions for the Royal cause. The following letter was written to Sir John by the King's secretary, Sir Edward Nicholas, on August 9, 1642:¹

NOBLE SIR,

I have acquainted His Majesty with the Contents of yours of the 6th present, and shewed to him the List you sent of Subscriptions for Contributions to His Majesty; and am, by his command, to render to yourself His Majesty's Thanks, and to desire you to present as much to all the Gentlemen that so freely and seasonably contributed towards His Majesty's Charge. You may please to direct those Gentlemen, either to return the money they have subscribed, to pay to His Majesty's Treasurer at War [Sir Wm. Udall] here, or to think of some Course how it may be paid here monthly, or for the three months together, as most here pay, to save the Trouble of several Payments.

There came Saturday, into the Tease, a ship loaden with Arms and Munition for the King, and great store of Powder. This evening, we have News that the Earl of North'ton hath taken at Banbury the Five Cannon and Munition sent by the two Houses of Parliament, to be put into Warwicke Castle; and these are valiantly rendered by Colonel Fynes [the Lord Saye's Son], without any Blows. I am, Sir,

Your Affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

EDW. NICHOLAS.

The following from the same source is as far as we can carry this incident:

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. V, p. 295.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

After the Examination of Sir Jo. Sackville, who carried himself very sullenly before the Committees of both Houses, the Committees committed him to the Prison of The Fleet. Ordered, That this House doth approve of the Commitment of Sir Jo. Sackville; and there he is to remain, until the Pleasure of this House be further known.

The following letter, from the original at Knole, was written by Dorset to the Countess of Middlesex. It is not dated, but must have been written just after August 22, 1642, the day upon which the Royal Standard was erected at Nottingham:

To the Countess of Middlesex.

MADAME,

On Tuesday¹ last, the King went to Nottingham where he intends immediately to erect the Standard Royall and hath commanded all subjects thatt either by duty of tenure or by that greater of love and loyalty, fayle nott to attend him there. Behold into whatt a sad condition, blind zeale pride ambition envy malice and averice (for all these have their several servants and ends) hath plunged the honor, quiet safety, peace, plenty prosperity piety of this late most happy kingdom. I know nott whome to accuse of all, butt sure I am there bee those thatt are guilty of all. Those have worked like moles, underground, butt now the sunn of truth begins to guide to discover those children of darkness, and shortly all men will know them and their faith by their workes. Lord have mercy on us, Lord have mercy on us wee are runninge headlong to destruction and like buchers one to quarter outt the other: Brother against brother, father against sonn, friend against friend, and all for I know nott whatt, Religion or bee purified is the pretence of some, Liberty to be preserved is the profession of others, All cry for the preservation of the Law, all for the conservation of the Ghostpel; is Civil war the way to these happy ends?

Oh noe! the *Devell ends* hath sett a fayre face on his designs.

The letter ends thus abruptly, and is not signed. Some words are illegible. It is, perhaps, only a rough, quickly-written draft, but is most instructing as showing the serious view of affairs that Dorset took at the outbreak of the Civil War.

Dorset was not at Nottingham on the raising of the standard but must have joined the King soon after, as we find he was with his Majesty at Shrewsbury on September 25. The following letter from him is dated from there on that day:²

Earl of Dorset's answer to the Lord General.

MY LORD,

The King's late arrival here the last Night is the Cause I could no sooner return this Gentleman. According to your Lordship's Desire, I have acquainted His Majesty with the Petition you have Order to present Him

¹ Really Monday, August 22. The King rode from Coventry, reaching Nottingham in the afternoon of that day.

² Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. V, p. 380a.

History of the Sackville Family

from the Parliament. He hath commanded me to let your Lordship know, that the Petitions of the Houses shall never find His Ear shut against them; and that those whom you shall appoint to bring it (so they be none of those He hath by Name accused of Treason) they shall go and come very safely, so as they come hither by Day, and send a Trumpet before, to acquaint the King with their Entrance.

I rest

Your Lordship's

very affectionate Friend

and humble Servant

DORSETT.

The original request which was read in the House on October 3 was as follows:

Letters read in House of Lords Monday, 3 Oct. 1642.

Lord General to Earl of Dorset.

MY LORD,

I am commanded, by the Parliament, to present their humble Desires, in a Petition to His Majesty, which I desire your Lordship to acquaint him with, that I may know His Majesty's pleasure, in what manner He will have it presented to Him; and that there be a safe Convoy for such Persons as I shall send to His Majesty with it. I held it fit to put this Trouble upon your Lordship, knowing your nearness to the King, and believing your Willingness to do a Courtesy to

Your . . .

ESSEX. (?)

. . . A Conference being held on the Contents of these Letters, both Houses came to the following Resolutions:

1. 'That it doth not stand with the Honour and Privilege of Parliament, that the *Petition* be delivered to the King under the Restrictions mentioned in the Earl of Dorset's Letter. . . .'

Next the Letter from the Earl of Dorset, in answer to that from the Lord-General was read :¹

MY LORD,

I have received your Letter of the 15th present, and in it, the votes of both Houses of Parliament of the third; and have Direction from his Majesty to return you this Answer: That, if Justice had been done, the Gentleman that brought it could not expect his Liberty. And for the Address of the Petition of both Houses, as his Majesty, by my former Letter, declared his Resolution, That he would not receive any by the Hands of such as he had, by Name, proclaimed Traitors; so now his Majesty, having declared you the Principal in that Number, will not receive any by your Address:

¹ "The Parliamentary and Constitutional History of England," Vol. XI, p. 455.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

But, as his Majesty then declared by me, his Ear shall still be open to hear any fitting Address from either or both Houses of Parliament, in such manner as his Majesty hath declared. This being all I have in Charge from his Majesty to signify unto you, I remain,

Your Servant,

Woolverhampton, Oct. 16, 1642.

DORSET.

. . . After the Reading of these Letters the Lords thought it fit that this Denial of the King's to receive the Petition from the Lord-General . . . should be communicated to the Citizens. . . The Lord Mayor was accordingly ordered to call a Common-Hall, and a Committee of Lords and Commons appointed to deliver this to them.

We do not find how Dorset was occupied between April and September, 1642; but, although then 52 years of age, he took part in the battle of Edgehill, which was fought in the afternoon of Sunday, October 23.

The King ordered Dorset to take the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York out of the front line of the fighting, but Dorset utterly refused and took a prominent part in the engagement as is clear from the following:¹

His Majesty, with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, march'd immediately after the foot, attended by several of the Lords whom he had commanded to stay by him, and by the band of pensioners on horseback led on by their leiftenant Sir William Howard; and that it might be known in what part of the Army the person of the King was, he had a scarlet cornet larger than ordinary carryd before him . . . the foot . . . were reduced to great extremitys. . . All this while his Majesty was behind the foot; where perceiving the disorder they were in by the charge given them by the horse, and that at the same time the Enemy's foot advanced against them, he resolved to march up to them himself to incourage them by his presence, and therby to prevent their intire defeat; but judging it not fit to expose the Prince and the Duke of York to same danger, he order'd the Duke of Richmond to carry them out of the battell, and conduct them to the top of the hill; who excusing himself from that imployment, the King layd the same command on the Earle of Dorset, who answered him with an oath, that he would not be thought a Coward for the sake of any King's Sons in Christendom, and therefore humbly desir'd his Majesty to committ that charge to some other man: Thereupon the King layd an absolute command on S^r Will. Howard, with his pensioners, which were about fifty, to go off with them. After which his Majesty with those who were remaining with him, pursuing his former resolution, marched directly to the foot, who, according to his expectation took new courage from his presence and maintain'd their ground.

This account of Dorset's behaviour at Edgehill is more strongly confirmed by an

¹ "The Life of James II," J. S. Clarke, Vol. I, p. 12.

History of the Sackville Family

original letter from James, Duke of York, to Colonel G. Legge, which is preserved in the collection of MSS. of the Earl of Dartmouth.¹

1679, Dec. 11th. . . . I thanke God as long as I preserve my concience and my honnor, I can beare anything with pacience, and why should not I be as carefull of them both, as well as the old Earl of Dorset was at Edghill for preserving one of them, when being commanded by the King, my father, to go and carry the Prince and myself, up the hill, out of the battell, refused to do it, and say'd he would not be though[t] a coward for never a king's sonne in Christendom.

Mr. J. H. Jesse² says that Dorset particularly distinguished himself at Edgehill, by the recovery of the Royal Standard, which had been captured by the enemy.

Unfortunately Mr. Jesse gives no authority for his statement, but probably followed Collins ["Peerage"] who says Dorset led on "the troops that re-took the Royal Standard," although, in a foot-note, he admits that Sir John Smith was the individual who recaptured it.

In Ludlow's "Memoirs" (written from the Puritan side) the credit for the recovery of the Royal Standard is given to Captain Smith, a Catholic officer of the King's Life Guards. He and one or two others picked up and donned orange scarves (worn by Essex's troops as distinguishing badges) and entered the ranks of the enemy. The standard was in the hands of Essex's secretary, but Smith snatched it from him, telling him that so great a prize was not for the hands of a penman, and managing to evade notice, brought the standard back to the King. Charles knighted him on the spot.

"*Britannicæ Virtutis Imago*," written in 1644, after Smith's death, gives a somewhat different story of the exploit but, like Ludlow, attributes it to the Life Guards' captain.

Clarendon also says the standard was "rescued again by Captain John Smith, an officer of the lord Grandison's regiment of horse, and by him brought off."

Several historians affirm that Captain John Smith was the last banneret knighted upon the battlefield. This particular distinction was only conferred for some special exploit in the field, and ranked above all other knighthoods but the Garter. The "Encyclopædia Britannica," however, states that this particular form of honour had fallen into disuse, and that the story of its revival by Charles I in favour of Captain John Smith has not been sufficiently proved.

On November 12, 1642, the Parliamentary forces captured one of the two sons of the Earl of Dorset at Miles-end-Green.³ With him was the Earl of Middlesex and Sir Kenelm Digby. They had all been into Kent to endeavour to raise forces for the King. From a speech made by Dorset at Oxford on January 18, 1642/3, we learn that this was his eldest son, Richard. The prisoners were committed to the custody of the Parliament and Sir Kenelm Digby was confined in Winchester House and

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1887, Part V, p. 40.

² "England under the Stuarts (Charles II)," Vol. II, p. 402.

³ Thomason Tracts, E. 127 (8), British Museum.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

remained there until 1643 when he was released upon the intercession of Marie de Medici, who, according to his own memoirs, had fallen in love with him as a young man and caused him to fly to Spain.

It was while Digby was in Winchester House that Lord Dorset wrote to him on December 19, 1642, warmly recommending Sir Thomas Browne's famous book "*Religio Medici*." Dorset's letter reached Digby late on the evening of December 22, but he at once sent out a servant to try to get a copy. Sir Kenelm had gone to bed when the messenger returned with a copy of one of the pirated editions. Digby wrote to Dorset next morning ". . . truly my Lord, I closed not my eyes till I had enriched myself with, or at least exactly surveyed, all the treasures that are lapped up in the folds of those few sheets."¹

The following extract from an original letter at Knole from Dorset to the Countess of Middlesex is undated, but its date is fixed as December 8, 1642, from Dorset's reference to the capture of Marlborough "three days ago" which happened on December 5:

Such quoti dian and howrely partyes, are sent outt, as ordinarily, once in 24 howres, ether the enemy sends some to there long home, or our forces cutt many of theres short of, before they cann returne, from whence they came. I sigh to say, itt, there is a shamble of mans flesh made, weere there Canniballs to buy itt: (sure they are very ill Christians thatt make such prouision) yett I am in despayre thatt heere after will bring amendment, since fewell is brought and sought from all places, to increase the flames, men, mony, horse and arms are furnished and found outt dayly, to foment and nourish, this most odious diuision, w^{ch} if itt doe nott by Gods mercy, and good mens, piety, presently meete wth some rub, some cessation, some accomodation infallibly, mankind must bee much deminished in this land, and all humanity bee wholly extirpated. Whosoeuer shalbee soe vnhappy, as to suruiue the approaching Summer, shall see, heare, and feele, I verely beleeeue in this Ciuill warr, more barbaratyes to bee committed, then euer yett, any of our chronicles mentioned. Already there appeare such patterns of cruelty where the sword prevayles, as one may iudge, whatt whole peeces there wilbee of the same impious ware (if this kind of vngodly trade last amongst vs).

Noe age, noe sex, noe quality, noe fortune to conclude, noe innocency wilbee safe to exeunt from the wovnds of a bloody hand. Already, all suffer extreems in there goods, and will ere long, vndergoe all outrages and villanyes in there persons, if the greedy, needy Soldyers bee nott layd aside as a remedy more pernicious, then any other desease, England yett hath suffered vnder before vnskilfull Emperites, vndertooke this way of Cure. Heauens know the Authors of this wicked phisik, and itt is written, in the booke thatt cannot ly 'The blood-thirsty shall not see outt halfe his dayes.' I beseeche God turne all harts to peace and repentance, that soe the publik weale, and the

¹ "Sir Thomas Browne," Edmund Gosse.

History of the Sackville Family

private sowle, may find mercy in time, before itt bee er too late, to ask itt, or beyond condition of remedy to hope for.

Lett them thatt stand safest, take heede least they fall. Three dayes past, Marlborough, thought they had nott bin soe neere destruction. Itt was a place well fortified, full of soldiers, and armed inhabitants, very full of riches (that all the neighbours had deposited there) yet Owr few men wer sent thether in one 4 howres space, ransacked and ruined all and led many captiues hether.

We see from this letter, and others we have published, that though Dorset was a strong Royalist and certainly in the secret councils both of the King and the Queen, yet he was dead against the continuation of the civil war. He seems, indeed, to have protested against it on many occasions and to have done all that lay in his power to find a method of settling the differences between the King and Parliament.

Dorset went to Oxford with the King, and made a powerful speech at the council table on January 18, 1642/3, in reply to one made by the Earl of Bristol (John Digby).

This has been preserved and printed, and a copy is in the Thomason Tracts.¹

MY LORDS,

The Earle of Bristoll has delivered his opinion, and my turne being next to speake, I shall with the like integrity give your Lordship an account of my intentions in this great and important businesse; I shall not as young Students doe in the Schooles, *argumentandi gratia*, repugne my Lord of Bristols Tenents, but because my conscience tells me they are not Orthodox nor consonant to the disposition of the Commonwealth, which languishing with a tedious sicknesse must be recovered by gentle and easie medicines, in consideration of its weaknesse, rather than by violent vomits or any other corroding or compelling physicke. Not that I will absolutely labour to refute my Lords opinions, but justly deliver my owne, which being contrary to his, may appeare an expresse contradiction of it, which indeed it is not; Peace, and that a sudden one being so necessary betwixt His Majesty and His Parliament, as light is requisite for the production of the day, or heate to cherish from above all inferiour bodies. This division betwixt His Majesty and His Parliament, being (as if by miracle) the Sun should be separated from his beames be divided from his proper Essence. I would not my Lords be ready to embrace a peace that should be more disadvantageous to us then the present war, which as the Earle of Bristol sayes, should destroy our Estates and Families. The Parl. onely declares that against Delinquents such as they conjecture have miscounselled His Majesty, and be the authors of these tumults in the Commonwealth; but this Declaration of theirs, except such crimes can be proved against them is of no validity; the Parliament will doe nothing unjustly, nor condemne the innocent, and certainly innocent men need not feare to appeare before any Judges whatsoever. And he who shall

¹ Thomason Tracts E. 83 (19), British Museum.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

for any cause preferre his private good before the publicke utility, is but an ill sonne of the Commonwealth. For my particular, in these wars I have suffered as much as any, my Houses have been searcht, my Armes taken thence, and my sonne and heire committed to prison; yet I shall wave these discourtesies, because I know there was necessity they should be so; and as the darling businesse of the kingdome, the honour and prosperity of the King, study to reconcile all these differences between His Majesty and His Parliament; and so to reconcile them, that they shall no way prejudice His Royall Prerogative, of which, I believe the Parliament being a Loyall Defender (knowing the Subjects property dependent on it; for where Soveraignes cannot enjoy their Rights, their Subjects cannot) will never endeavour to be an infringer; so that if doubts and jealousies were taken away by a faire treaty between His Majesty and the Parliament, no doubt a meanes might be devised to rectifie these differences. The honour of the King, the estates of his followers and Counsellors, the Priviledges of Parliament, and property of the Subject, being inviolably preserved in safety: And neither the King stoop in this to his Subjects, nor the subjects be deprived of their just Liberty by the King. And whereas my Lord of Bristoll affirms that in Spaine very few Civill dissentions arise, because the Subjects are truly Subjects, and their Soveraigne truly a Soveraigne, that is, as I understand it, the Subjects are scarcely removed a degree from slaves, nor the Soveraigne from a Tyrant. Here in England the Subjects have by a long and received Liberty granted to their Auncestors from our Kings, made their freedome result into a second nature; and neither is it safe for our Kings to strive to introduce the Spanish Government upon this free-borne Nation, nor just for the people to suffer that Government to be enforced upon them; which I am certaine His Majesties goodnesse never intended. And whereas my Lord of Bristoll intimates the strength and bravery of our Army, as an inducement to the continuation of these warres, which he promises himselfe will produce a faire and happy peace; in this I am utterly repugnant to his opinion; for grant that we have an Army of gallant and able men, which indeed cannot be denyed, yet have we infinite disadvantages on our side, the Parliament having double our number, and surely (though our enemies) persons of as much bravery, nay, and sure to be daily supplied when any of their number failes, a benefit which we cannot boast; they having the most popular part of the kingdom at their devotion; all, or most of the Cities, considerable Townes and Ports, together with the mainest pillar of the kingdomes safety, the Sea, at their command, and the Navy; and which is most materiall of all, an unexhausted Indies of money to pay their souldiers, out of the liberall contributions of Coyne and Plate sent in by people of all conditions, who account the Parliaments Cause their Cause, and to thinke themselves engaged to part with the uttermost penny of their estates in their defence, whom they esteeme the Patriots of their Liberty. These strengths of theirs, and our defects considered, I conclude it necessary

History of the Sackville Family

for all our safeties, and the good of the afflicted Commonwealth, humbly to beseech His Majesty to take some present order for a treaty of peace betwixt Himselfe and His High Court of Parliament, who, I believe, are so loyall and obedient to His sacred Majesty, that they will propound nothing that shall be prejudiciall to His Royall Prerogative, or repugnant to their fidelity or duty. His Majesty replied to Dorset's speech as follows:

But for the Earle of Dorset's opinion, concerning a sudden Accommodation betweene Our selfe and Parliament, We must needs confesse it the centre of our desires and intentions: how is it possible my Lords, that a King can be any wayes so great and glorious, as when he is incompassed not onely with the hands, but the hearts and soules of his Subjects? . . . And hee shall be most esteemed of for his fidelity, that can give life to the meanes whereby these distractions may receive death . . . this is Our resolution. . . .

Dorset spoke again at Oxford against war, in the same month, and this time at considerable length.¹

This was probably at the council table with the King present as he begins:

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

I am not altogether unsensible of this business, wherein I am now called to give my advice.

After an exposition of the ruin caused by wars he goes on to say:

What if your Majesty should seem to yield to the demands of the English now, and give the advantage of a fair game? Cannot your Majesty remove the objects by degrees, turn the humours some other way, for a more seasonable opportunity to scrue in things, by instruments more fit, and lesse subject to exception. The proposal of the course I hold more certain, and more safe, more secure, which knows no law, but devours all the other; and I hold that kingdom most miserable which is forced to make use of a remedy worse than the disease. . . .

. . . There is no necessity for war. . . . The things in agitation are not of such consequence as should require such a desperate adventure, as to hazard a kingdom at a cast.

He concluded his speech as follows:

My advice to your Majesty is not to use war, but when the end of it is a certain or probable peace, and when there is no way left but that only to obtain it.

Dorset was one of the peers who attended on January 22, 1643/4 at the "Parliament" at Oxford, summoned by the King to meet there in Christ Church Hall. The earl took a leading part in drawing up a letter to the Earl of Essex and

¹ Somers Collection of Tracts, Vol. IV, p. 486.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

in getting it signed by no fewer than 44 Peers and 118 members of the Commons. The letter, asking Essex's assistance in bringing about a peace, was sent to him on January 27, but he declined to present it as he would not recognize the claim of the Oxford assembly to be a Parliament.

On March 7, 1643/4, Dorset was made a commissioner of the King's treasury.

There is a letter at Knole, from Dorset to the Countess of Middlesex, which is only dated "May 29," but must have been written in 1643 from the reference in it to the impeachment of the Queen for high treason on May 23, 1643. We quote only the first part of this:

MADAME,

I humbly thank you for yr last noble lines, and hope you did of late receive a letter of mine, wherein I presumed to lett you see I was nott very melancholy disposed: (how much cause soever I haue to bee sad) Care may make a man older, butt nott wiser or better, and fooles only greeve and torment themselves, wth misfortunes, nott in there power to helpe: I shall nott shorten my dayes, wth sorrow, butt hold outt as becomes a Christian man cherefully untill my conscience tells mee I have donn some base, unjust or dishonerd action. I am noe whitt dejected for beinge the servant of one thatt the wisdome (past all understandinge of the howses) have thought advantageous to declare a traytress. I beleieve itt is the first precedent of thatt kind and itt is fitt that a new great Seale bee accompanied by some such Royall Act. All will be well thatt ends well. I am sure the beginniges are very high and (in playne English) very scurvy, such as ingage a King of France to revenge itt, if a King of England cannot. Cartaynly all the free Princes in Christendome are ingaged to vindicate this affront donn to Maiesty by theire owne Subiects. If the people of England may use there hereditary souverayns thus rudely and saucily, why may nott those of France, Spayne, Germany expect the like measure.

In 1642 the Parliament began to sequester the estates of those who had voluntarily contributed funds to his Majesty. In 1643 Knole, and the estates round about Sevenoaks, were seized for this purpose. The Committee of Sequestration for Kent used Knole as their head-quarters, and many orders are dated from there in 1643 and 1644.¹

Tradition has it that the Committee used the Poet's Parlour (now the private Dining-room) in which to hold their meetings.

In the Stowe MSS. in the British Museum there are over forty pages of correspondence of the Committee for Sequestration for Kent sitting at Knole in 1644 concerning the affairs of Sir E. Dering, but these are not germane to our history and are only quoted to prove that the committee was still at Knole in 1644.

The following is a copy of a MS. at Knole. It is not signed or addressed to anyone, but the information may be of use for county history:

¹ *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. III, pp. 159, 160, 166.

History of the Sackville Family

The names of the Severall Trears in the Countie of Sussex, and the parishes where they doe live w^{ch} were appointed for receaving of the moneys for the Army under the Command of S^r Thomas Fairfax, in the years 1644, 1645, 1646.

Chichester.

Mr. Nicholson and Mr. Wood dead but Mr. Thomas Collins will give an accompt for them, himselfe being now T'rear, who lives in Chichester in the County of Sussex.

Mr. John Alberry T'rear being dead hath left a good Estate and pte of the money paid to Mr. Collins of Chichester.

Mr. Edward Michael of Horsham Trear a man of 200^{li} year. In Horsome [*sic*] in the said County.

Stephen Snatt, Walter Britt, Peter Pemwell, Sam^l Palmer, Richard Bernett, W^m. Cleggett and Ralph Akhurst. All these were T'rears for receaving the moneys abovesaid and have received it, and I beleive by y^e appointment of y^e Com^{tee} of y^e Countie, have appointed one Mr. Allcocke to bee Trear and hath taken the Accompt from them all. Ralph Acres is dead, and hath left a good estate, and his Executor is worth 4000^{li} and a Quaker, and I believe M^r Alcocke the new Trear hath y^e accompt and moneys from them all, who lives in Lewis with these Trears.

Colonel Morley in y^e said County was one of y^e Com. of Sussex during that time of 1644, 1645 and 1646 and M^r West Gent. living neere Bishoppes Gate was Chief Trear and hath all y^e instruttions for proving the said arrears still to be due also M^r Bartist Register to y^e Com^{ee} at Worcester house, lives now neere y^e new Exchange knowes the truth of that also.

In 1644 this committee at Knole drew the attention of the "Committee of both Kingdoms" to the excessive charge which the county had borne for the levy of forces. It said "What we do and what we have done, is all out of our own purses, without any additional help." When they talked about "money out of their own purses" it meant the money they had realized for fines on the sequestered estates, and in many cases, such as Knole, the large amounts received from timber ruthlessly shipped from the finest parks in the county.

In the Journal of the House of Commons, under date January 28, 1644/5, is the following:

A Message from the Lords. . . . The Lords have sent down an order for continuing some goods in Dorsett House, now in possession of the Earl of Rutland, till both Houses take further order, and desire the concurrence of this House thereto.

We do not find how it was that Rutland was in possession of the town home of the Sackvilles.

Dorset had been Lord Chamberlain to the Queen for many years, and on

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

January 21, 1644/5, he was made Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's household, which position he held until April 27, 1646. Early in 1644 he was also appointed Lord Privy Seal and President of the Privy Council.

His speeches on both occasions have been preserved¹ from which we extract the following:

Spoken at Oxford 2 January, 1644/5, by the Right Honourable Edward, Earl of Dorset, before his Majesty and the Lords of the Privy Council :

MY LORDS,

I am now by the death of the Earle of Manchester, through His Majesties speciall favour invested with the keeping of the Privy Seale, an office of which I have had long the reversion, and by the possession of it I am intituted to one of the supremest places of judicature in the kingdome; made Judge, *ex-officio*, of the second Court of Conscience in England, namely, the Court of Requests instituted by that Solomon of our Nation, Henry the seventh for the ease and reliefe of the Subject, tyred with the tedious processe of suites in Chancery: And surely, in the Earle of Manchesters time, the Court of Requests had few lesse suites depending in it, through the industry and equity of the man, then the Chancery it selfe. So perfectly was he skilled in all the niceties of the Lawes, having passed through all the signall offices of the gowne in this kingdome. And surely, my Lords, it will be a hard matter for me, who am not so well versed in the Lawes, to governe that Province so exactly as my Predecessor; yet sure I shall make it the supreamest end of my endeavours, to performe my charge, though not with so much Law as he did, yet with as much conscience. . . . Is it not a thing much to be lamented, that the Law, which ought to be the repressor and composer of injuries, should prove to the party injured a greater injury then the injury itselfe? Surely Judges and too many such there are or have been, forget that Goddease, under whose suffrage they should pronounce sentence, I meane Justice; when they suffer the poore Clyents to be so grated as it were to powder by the Lawyers . . . no penny, no Pater noster; no Coyne, no Law: A hard case when people must pay for that which is their right . . . so that that Devill money, hath usurped the seat and heavenly countenance of that Angell Justice. . . . When it shall please God and His Majesty, that I have occasion, amply, as my predecessor did, to execute my office, I shall by my actions give warrantable prooffe to what I have now uttered.

On May 8, 1645, Dorset received a commission under the Great Seal [with others]² for the preservation of the City of Oxford, and the counties of Oxford, Berks and Bucks, and the garrisons therein, during the King's absence.

A little later in the same month Dorset received news of the death of his wife, Mary Curzon, who had been living first at Knole and then in Dorset House, London, having the King's younger children in her care.

¹ Thomason Tracts, E. 83 (45).

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. DVII.

History of the Sackville Family

On May 17, 1645¹ Notice was given that the Lords had that morning received information of the death of the Countess of Dorset, upon which it was ordered:

That Mr. Colebanck, Servant to the late Countess of Dorset, deceased, shall have Mr. Speaker's warrant to go to Oxon. to acquaint my Lord of Dorset with the death of his Countess; provided he carry no letter or other matter prejudicial to the State.

On June 5, 1644, Dorset was assessed at £5,000 by the Committee for the Advance of Money,² and on July 12, as he had not paid, his estates and goods were ordered to be seized and inventoried. On February 10, 1645, an inventory was made of his goods at Dorset House accordingly.

The inventories of the goods seized in Dorset House, London, have not come down to us, but we have been lucky enough to find in the Bouchier Tower at Knole two valuable inventories complete and so full of useful information, with the prices obtained at auction during the very disturbed period of 1645, that we print these in full. We can find no other record of a detailed nature of auctions of such goods at this early period.

The first and longer inventory is dated September 30, 1645. The second is dated January 13, 1645/6.

At the head of this second inventory is written "An Inventorye of the ['late found'] goods at Knoll."

The words "late found" are in a different hand and are interpolated above the line of the rest of the sentence.

An examination of this second list shows that it consists of more valuable goods than the first one, and these of comparatively small bulk, such as hangings, carpets, bed furniture, andirons, etc.

We think it likely that these goods were hidden in the secret room at Knole, before that house was taken over by the Sequestration Committee, and that when they were found an additional auction sale was ordered.

Each list is arranged in four columns. The first column is headed "aprisall" and appears to be, either the estimated value of each lot, or the reserve price, probably the latter, as only two or three lots were sold *under* the "aprisall" price.

The second column is a description of the goods in some detail, but we wish that more particulars had been given, especially of the pictures, hangings and carpets.

The third column is headed "To whome sold," and here, in most cases, is given not only the name of the buyer, but also the town from which he came, and frequently the amount of "earnest" or deposit money paid at the time of the sale.

The last column shows the price at which each lot was sold.

						£	s.	d.
The total realized at the 1st sale	..	..	..	..	..	883	15	9
" " 2nd "	..	..	..	..	..	710	7	7½
						1,594	3	4½

¹ Journals of the House of Commons.

² Calendar of Proceedings of the Committee, Public Record Office.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

The inventories are as follows, and we give the erasures, corrections and interpolations as they appear in the original:

THE RIGHT HONO^{BLE} EDWARD EARLE OF DORSETT

*Inventory of his goods taken the
30th of Septemb^r A^o 1645.*

Vera Copia & le Cotte de Sutton et Hone.

[True copy by the Committee of the Lathe of Sutton at Hone (in which Sevenoaks is).]

<i>Aprisall</i>	<i>In y^e Great Hall</i>	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00:12:00	{ One Draweing table }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 01:04:00
01:00:00	{ One Shovell boord table three fformes and a Cover for the table }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 01:09:00
00:08:00	{ One table uppon tressles two fformes and one paire of Cast Andirons }	Westrum Collonell Boothby	{ 00:13:00
03:00:00	{ Nine pictures of the Story of Malta }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 03:00:00

In y^e Parlo^r

08:05:00	{ ffive peces of Orris hangings }	London Mr. Stone	{ 19:00:00
00:11:00	{ Two walnuttrees foulding tables }	Seavenoke John Thorneron	{ 01:07:00
00:07:04	{ One Cort Cupbord one round table upon a turned fframe . . . }	Knockholt Mr. Barber	{ 00:17:00
01:14:00	{ One high cheyer two backstooles & two Lowe Stooles & 12: high Stooles of Turkey woorke }	Tunbrige Robert Ware	{ 03:18:00
01:00:00	{ One paier of brass Andirons fire Shovell & tongs 1 ^o paire of Small Creep ^s & 1 ^o fire fforke }	London, Tho: Blake	{ 01:18:00
01:01:00	{ ffive greene Curtaines of woodmeale 4 redde 3 old back- cheyers 1 ^o ould Stoole 1 ^o ould Cushion & a great cheyer of valare }	London Humfrye Seale	{ 01:15:00

In y^e Roome within the Parlo^r goeing to the Garden

00:10:00	{ One long Walnuttrees table 1 ^o ould Wooden Chest & one Joynd Stoole }	Seavenoke John Thorneron	{ 01:04:00
----------	---	-----------------------------	------------

In y^e wth Draweing Chamb^r adjoineing to the Parlor

01:13:04	{ The Roome hangd w th Guilt Leather }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 03:09:00
00:13:06	{ One Court Cubbard one Small Walnuttree table 1 ^o other Small table & a frame }	London Tho: Blake	{ 03:00:00
	{ One wicker Screene 1 ^o high cheyer Covered w th Velvett 2 backstooles of greene Velvet & one high Stoole }		

History of the Sackville Family

Aprisall

		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00: 14: 00	{ One round table w th falls & a little Cabonett . . . }	Maidstone Mr. Godfrey	{ 00: 15: 00
00: 10: 06	{ One elboue cheyer 2 Stooles embroydred w th Silver twist 1° per of Creep ^{rs} & two long Cushons . . . }	London Tho: Blake	{ 00: 12: 00

In y^e Chamb^r wthin that

04: 00: 00	{ fflower peecs of Orris hangeings . . . }	East Kentt St. Rich: Hardre	{ 10: 10: 00
05: 05: 00	{ One Standeing bedsted 7 backstools of purple Sarge em- broydred 2 lowe Stooles Sutable 1° Carpet of purple cloth . . . }	Kentt Penshurst Sir John Rivers	{ 08: 00: 00
02: 00: 00	{ Three windowe Curtaines of greene Sarcenet Lyned w th bayes . . . }	London Mr. Stone	{ 03: 18: 00 ,
00: 12: 00	{ One per of brass Andirons 1° paire of tongs & 1° paire of Iron Creep ^{rs} . . . }	London Humfry Seale	{ 01: 08: 00

In An Inner Chamb^r there

02: 00: 00	{ One Lyvery bedstead 2 ould fustion Mattresses dornix ¹ ; Canopie w th Curtains 2 old Stooles 2 blankets 1° red Rugg; one Clostoole w th a pewter pann 1° little field table & a bedstoole & Pann . . . }	London Tho: Shelmerden	{ 04: 00: 00
------------	--	---------------------------	--------------

Under y^e Great Chamb^r Stay^{rs}

00: 17: 06	{ One round (<i>sic</i>) square table 4 Anticke pictures 1° glass Lan- thorne 1° Square table Upon the Stayers Head . . . }	Maidstone Goodwife Marshall	{ 00: 17: 00
------------	--	--------------------------------	--------------

In y^e Greate Dyning Roome

13: 01: 04	{ One foulding table upon blacke pillars 2 square walnuttree tables 3 printed leather Carpetts 1° Couch; 18 backstooles of Turkey woork 7 windowe Curtaines of Greene Say 1° fire Sovell & a per of bellowes . . . }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 13: 01: 04
------------	---	----------------	--------------

In y^e wth Draweing Chamb^r

02: 00: 00	{ The Roome hanged w th Guilt Leather . . . }	Westrum Collonell Boothby	{ 06: 12: 00
10: 10: 00	{ One large Canopie of Crimson Damaske w th a Deepe fringe w th large embroydred lace 4 Curtaines Sutable: 1° Guilt Couch; bedstead: 4 pillowes of Damaske glazed Knobby Sutable to them 2 large cheyers: 6 high back- stooles 4 lowe Stools all Damaske 1° Damaske Cover for the Couch 2 Quilts some pte of the fringe Silver & Some Copper the bases Sutable . . . }	London Mr. Knott	{ 22: 00: 00
00: 08: 06	{ One Draweing table of walnuttree 1° per of tonge bellowes & fire Shovell & a paier of Iron Creepers . . . }	Tunbrige Robt Ware	{ 01: 03: 00

In y^e Queenes Chamb^r

00: 12: 00	{ One Standeing bedstead 4 Guilt Knobs 3 Curtaine Rodds 1° Walnuttree table upon a fframe 1° Court Cupbord Sutable . . . }	Westrum Coll: Boothby	{ 01: 11: 00
------------	--	--------------------------	--------------

¹ Dornix, possibly Dornick, stout figured linen originally made at Doornick or Tournay in Belgium.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
02: 10: 00	{ Two high Stooles 1 ^o cheyer 2 lowe stooles of Greene Cloath of gold Coll ^r w th Covers of Green bayes }	{ London Ro: Stone Jo: Fullerton Mary Barwicke and Mary Smith }	{ 04: 10: 00 }
00: 09: 00	{ One per of brass tonges brass fire Shovell & a ould Iron Creeper Two Deale boord tables upon tressles 1 ^o wicker Cheyer & 2 Window Curtaines of Greene Bayes very ould . . . }	{ Maidstone Mr. Somersale }	{ 01: 03: 00 }

In y^e Servants Lodgeing wth in y^t

00: 08: 00	{ A little pece of ould Dornix 1 ^o bedsted Cord & Matt 1 ^o little table a Closetoole & pann }	{ Tunbrige Robt. Ware }	{ 01: 02: 00 }
------------	---	----------------------------	----------------

In y^e Chappell Chamb^r

06: 00: 00	{ ffive peeces of Orris hangeinge }	{ London Mr. Stone }	{ 08: 13: 00 }
03: 09: 00	{ One bedstead Curtaines & Canopie of greene Dornix two ffustian Mattresses & one Canvas one, 1 ^o ffustian bolster 3 Sarcenet Curtaines of Severall Coulers lyned w th blew Say 1 ^o table 1 ^o Court Cupbord 1 ^o paire of bellows & 2 lowe stooles of Rich embroydred Stuffe . . . }	{ London Robt. Ware }	{ 06: 00: 00 }
00: 06: 00	{ The picture of prince Henrye }	{ London Mr. Beckw th }	{ 01: 13: 00 }

In y^e Chapell Clossett

01: 10: 00	{ One high cheyer 1 ^o long Costron 2 lowe Stooles w th Cloath of Silver laced w th Silver & gould Lace w th Copper ffringe three Covers w th greene Cotton }	{ Westrum Coll: Boothby }	{ 03: 18: 00 }
01: 00: 00 re.	{ One long Cushion 2 high Stooles & 4 lowe stooles of Crimson yellowe the lace Silke w th Copper ffringe the Stooles being covered w th red Bayes & the Cushions w th greene bayes }	{ Banton neare Ashford Ralfe Fremibly }	{ 01: 18: 00 }
00: 14: 00	{ One long Cushion panined w th the Cover greene bayes 2 ould long Cushions & 7 small valure Cushions . . }	{ London Mr. Fullerton }	{ 01: 05: 00 }

In y^e Ladyes Closett

00: 02: 00	{ One little enlayed tobula }	{ neare Maydstone Capt. Skynner }	{ 00: 05: 06 }
------------	---------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------------

In y^e Purple bed Chamb^r

02: 00: 00	{ One guilt standeing bedstead 4 guilt knobs w th feathers & silver ffringe 1 ^o round bolster 1 ^o paire of blankets 1 ^o Elbowe cheyer & 2 Stooles w th Silke & Silver ffringe Covered w th green bayes 3 Curtaine Rodds . . . }	{ London Mrs. Smith }	{ 04: 00: 00 }
02: 00: 00	{ One table of Walnuttree 1 ^o Court Cubbord 1 ^o large looking Glass w th a fframe One Counterpaine of blew Damaske w th Coper lace lyned w th bayes, 2 sarcenett Curtaines lyned w th bayes 1 ^o brass fire Shovell et tongs 1 ^o paire of bellows & Iron Creep ^{rs} 1 ^o Closestoole & pann . . . }	{ aboutt Gravesend Mr. Blunden }	{ 03: 05: 00 }

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>	In An Inner Chamb^r wthin yt	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
02: 02: 00	{ One halfe headed bedstead 2 ffuston Mattresses 1 ^o feather-bed & bolster 1 ^o little table 1 ^o Joyned Stoole 1 ^o paire of Iron Doggs 1 ^o little Screene & 1 ^o per of Tongs . . }	Seavenoke Rich: Cackett	{ 05: 06: 00
	In A Roome betweene y^e Purple bed Chamb^r & y^e Damaske bed Chamb^r		
02: 06: 00	{ The Roome hanged w th Guilt Leather & a Court Cupbord. }	London Mr. Stone	{ 06: 00: 00
	In ye Damaske Bed Chamb^r		
02: 05: 00	{ One Standing bed stead 3 Curtaine Rodds 2 ffuston Mat-tresses & 1 ^o of Canvas & a ffuston bolster . . . }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 05: 00: 00
	In y^e Damaske Bed Chamb^r		
11: 10: 00	{ One Couch bedsted 2 ould Mattresses 4 long Damaske Cushions 18 Cups of Damaske for the bed & for the Couch w th Silver lace, 2 elbowe cheyers 2 backstooles 4 lowe Stooles of Dour Coulored Damaske laced w th Silver bone lace 2 Standards to set Candle-stickes upon & 1 ^o Creadle . . . }	London Mr. Norris	{ 17: 00: 00
00: 04: 00	{ Two tables whereof one Spanishe . . . }	Black ffriers Jonathan Tylecott	{ 00: 10: 00
00: 06: 00	{ One brass fire Shovell & tongs 1 ^o wicker Screene 1 ^o per of bellowes 1 ^o per of Iron Creep ^{rs} . . . }	about Gravstend Mr. Blunden	{ 00: 16: 06
02: 00: 00	{ fflower windowe Curtaines of white Sarcenet lyned w th yellowe Bayes . . . }	London Humfry Seale	{ 04: 06: 00
	In An Inner Rome wthin yt		
00: 10: 00	One guilt bedstead w th my Lords Armes att the head . . .	Lord Buckhurst	00: 10: 00
01: 15: 00	{ & Canopie w th 3 Silke Curtaines y ^e Canopie w th Silke & Silver ffringe 1 ^o high Cheyer & 2 Stooles Sutable to the Canopie . . . }	London Mrs. Smith	{ 02: 18: 00
01: 10: 00	{ Two small Turkey Carpetts 2 ould Say Curtaines in the Close Stoole howse two Small peece of hangeings . . }	London Mr. Stone	{ 02: 14: 00
00: 11: 00	{ A brass pann a fire Shovell & tongs of Iron 1 ^o Close stoole & pann & a Court Cupbord . . . }	ffarly Capt. Skynner	{ 01: 06: 00
	In Leicester Gallery		
06: 10: 00	{ A Rich guilt Couch bedstead 1 ^o flock bed a case for the bedd 2 pillowes of greene Veluett & 2 Stooles all of the Same w th Silke & Siluer lace the pillows Cases greene hayes & a Buckrom Cover . . . }	Westrum Coll: Boothby	{ 11: 11: 00
01: 00: 00	{ One Billiard boord Covered w th greene Cloath 4 billiard Stickes 1 ^o porch 1 ^o pinn & 2 balles of Ivory . . . }	Westrum Coll: Boothby	{ 02: 00: 00
01: 05: 00	{ One Round table w th falls upon a frame & one Draweing table . . . }	Penshurst S ^r John Rivers	{ 03: 00: 00
01: 16: 00 re.	{ Twelve high backstooles of yellowd Stuffe: laced & the frames painted w th Some yellowe covers . . . }	London Humfry Seale & John Tritton	{ 03: 18: 00

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whom sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
01:00:00	{ One cheyer 2 high stooles w th Silke & Siluer ffringe the frames being painted w th gould }	Maydstone Mr. Somersale	{ 02:16:00 }
04:00:00:	{ Two elbowe cheyers 2 high stooles & 2 lowe stooles all Covers exopt on the frames being guilt w th Crimso ⁿ & gould w th Silke & silver ffring 3 long Cushions Sutable . }	London Tho: Blake	{ 08:00:00 }
04:00:00	{ One elbowe cheyer 2 high stooles 2 long Chusions [<i>sic</i>]: the frames being Crimson gould w th Cloath of Tissin & Covers of bayes the woorke rayسد in Branches . . . }	London Mrs. Smith	{ 06:12:00 }
04:00:00	{ One elbowe cheyre 2 lowe stooles & a foote stoole of gould Coulor & white; 3 long Cushions of the Same w th Silke & silver ffring Some Branched being Rayسد . . . }	London Mr. Beckwith	{ 07:18:00 }
04:10:00	{ Two elbowe cheyres 2 high stooles 2 lowe stooles there fframes beinge goulde & watchet w th Silke & silver ffring 3: Cushions Sutable }	London Tho: Blake	{ 07:12:00 }
17:10:00	{ Thirty pictures in the same Roome & 2 in the passag Come-ing in 7 of them w th Curtaines }	Westrum Lord Buckhurst Coll: Boothby & Mr. Beckwith	{ 39:01:00 }

In An Inner Roome there

01:10:00 re.	{ One halfe headed bedstead 1 ^o feather bedd & bolster 1 ^o pillowe 1 ^o table with Drawers 1 ^o paire of Andirons with brass tops 1 ^o paire of tongs & bellowes & 2 windowe Curtaines }	John Tritton	{ 04:02:00 }
-----------------	--	--------------	--------------

In Leycester Chamb^r

03:00:00	{ The roome hanged w th guilt Leather }	Canterberry Sr Peeter Godfry	{ 10:10:00 }
05:10:00	{ One guilt high Standeing bedstead 1 ^o ould woodmeale Cover for the Tester 3 greene Sarsenett Curtaines lyned w th bayes & a Taffety Curtaine for the windowes . . }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 10:03:00 }
05:00:00 re.	{ One great elbowe Cheyer 2 high Stooles & 2 lowe Stooles 1 ^o long Cushion gould Colored laced with Silke & Silver relaced Covered w th redd bayes }	Banton neare Ashford Ralfe Fremibly	{ 11:11:00 }
00:10:00 re.	{ One walnutt tree table 1 ^o Court Cupbord 1 ^o Closestoole & pann 1 ^o paire of Iron tonge 1 ^o Iron fire Shovell . . }	John Tritton	{ 01:16:00 }

In y^e Servants Chamb^r

00:06:00	{ One halfe headed bedsted Cord & Matt ^s 1 ^o ould dornix Canopie head 1 ^o small table & a Cover for a Brushinge table 1 ^o Cushioned Stoole }	Thomas Fouseby	{ 00:17:00 }
01:16:00	In y ^e Passage where y ^e Emperors head hangs 18 pictures .	Lord Buckhurst	01:16:00

In y^e wth Draweing Chamb^r to y^e Rich Gallery

08:00:00	{ Two elbowe cheyers 4 high Stooles & 4 lowe stooles of Cloath of Silver w th fflowers cheyre Covers red bayes 1 ^o round Ovell table upon a fout guilded with silver 1 ^o per of fire Shovell & tongs w th brasses & 16 pictures . }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 08:00:00 }
----------	---	----------------	--------------

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>	In y ^e Rich Gallery	To whome sold	Sold for
32:00:00	{ A Rich Canopie of watchett Velvett & the Curtaines of Watchett Damaske one great cheyer 2 high stooles & a foote Stoole 1 ^o Case for a long Cushion The tester & Vallance being embroydred with gould & silver & cheyers & Stooles embroydred with silver & gold, the Curtaines laced w th gould Lace Some of them Cased w th yellowe bayes 6 elbowe cheyers & 6 high backstooles of blewe watchett Velvett embroydred with gold & silver there Covers blewe bayes }	London Mr. Brockett	{ 068:00:00
10:00:00	{ Sixe elbowe cheyers & 6 backstooles of Crimson sattin embroydred with twisted silver & gold fringe there Cases red bayes }	London Mr. Webbe	{ 27:00:00
00:09:00	{ One small Walnutree Draweing table 1 ^o Iron Creep: 1 ^o p of Doggs: 1 ^o windowe Curtaine of Taffety very ould & one Curtaine Rodd }	London Mr. Beckwith	{ 01:10:00
In y ^e Gallery over y ^e Hall			
01:10:00	{ Sixteene Valure Stooles very ould 4 lowe Stooles of Needle woork & a backstoole of greene velvett }	Maystone Mr. Marshall	{ 02:06:00
17:05:00	{ One couch cheyer w th tester & hed Clooth 1 ^o Canopie 2 per of Vallance 1 ^o headcloth 2 Curtaines 5 Cupps & the head Cloth & the outer Vallance being of velvett the tester & the Inner Vallance & the Curtaines of Damaske 1 ^o Spanish Cheyer w th Elbowes 2 lowe Stooles 4 backstooles 6 high Stooles 2 long Cushions 2 Shorter Cushions The chey ^{ers} stooles & Cushions being of velvett laced w th Silke & Silver lace & Silke & silver fringe there Covers being blewe bayes, 1 ^o small round tabule guilt }	London Jo: Fullert Canterberry St. Richard Hardres	{ 036:00:00 01:03:00
In ye Bed Waldrupe			
00:14:00	{ One flokkebed 3 flokkebolsters & an ould Matteress . . . }	Knockholt Mr. Barbor	{ 01:13:00
02:10:00	{ One featherbed & bolster marked with R: D: . . . }	Westrum Coll: Boothby	{ 04:16:00
01:08:00 re.	{ One featherbed & bolster marked with T: D: . . . }	Seavenoke John Thorneton	{ 03:03:00
00:18:00 re.	{ One featherbed & bolster }	London John Tritt ⁿ	{ 02:08:00
00:13:00	{ One bolster & 3 long pillowes }	London Ambrose Martin	{ 01:14:00
In y ^e Roome w th in ye Bed Waldruppe			
01:00:00	{ 21 frames of cheyers 1 ^o quilted bedsted & 2 halfe headed bedsteds 3 Curtaine rods & Matt }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 04:19:00
00:04:00	{ One small Spanishe table and another enlayd table with Drawers }	Mr. Turvile	{ 00:15:00
In y ^e Standeing Waldrupe			
00:06:00	{ One Canopie head of Dornix & 4 Curtaines }	Knockhold Mr. Barbor	{ 00:18:00

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00: 10: 00	{ Eight ould greene Carpetts }	Towne Sutton Mr. Mowle	{ 01: 10: 00
00: 12: 00	{ Sixe per of ould Blancketts }	London Mr. Turvile	{ 02: 02: 00
00: 12: 00	{ Two peece of Vardey & 3 woollen Coverlets }	Knockholt Mr. Barbor	{ 02: 02: 00
00: 12: 00	{ Two yellowe Damaske windowe Cloathes with Silke & silver ffringe & 1 ^o of Sticht Taffetty Greene with Coper lace & ffringe }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 01: 02: 00
00: 14: 00	{ Three ould white Quiltes }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 01: 14: 00
00: 12: 00	{ Five ould Cushiones of greene Velvett and one greene Case }	Branchley John Morgan	{ 01: 11: 00
00: 16: 00	{ Two per of blanckets 1 ^o blewe Rugge }	Westrum Tho: Smith	{ 02: 02: 00
01: 02: 00	{ Two per of Newe blancketts & 1 ^o ould blanket . . . }	Coll: Boothbyes man Mr. Godfrye	{ 02: 05: 00
00: 16: 00	{ A blewe bayes being Cases for a bd and Couch . . . }	Maydstone Mr. Godfrye	{ 02: 00: 00
In y^e Standeing Waldrup			
00: 14: 00 re.	{ Two Windowe Cloathes of Watchett Damaske w th Silke & silver ffringe & 1 ^o of Cheyney Damaske with Copper ffringe }	about Ashford Mr. Tritton	{ 01: 10: 00
01: 10: 00 re	{ Seaven red Damaske windowe Cloathes the Topps being Copper & the lower silke and silver }	Banton neare Ashford Ralfe Fremby	{ 02: 16: 00
01: 14: 00	{ One Canopie head layd w th gold lace all over upon greene Taffetty }	London Mrs. Barwicke	{ 01: 16: 00
00: 10: 00	{ fflower small greene Carpetts }	Gravesend Mr. Blunden	{ 01: 16: 00
00: 18: 00 re.	{ A Remnant of greene Say a blacke Damaske headcloth 3 odd long Cushions Covered w th velvett of severall Coulors one side of one of them Cloth of Silver . . . }	about Ashford Mr. Tritton	{ 02: 00: 00
08: 00: 00	{ fflower little Turkey Carpets & 1 ^o greate Turkey Carpet Mixed with greene }	Canterberry Sr. Richard Hardres	{ 15: 00: 00
02: 06: 00	{ One long Turkey wrought Carpett & fower ould ones Shorter }	Maytstone Mr. Somersale	{ 06: 00: 00
03: 00: 00	{ One Screene w th 4 fowlds of greene Cloath & 1 ^o long Greene Cloath Carpett. }	Kentt Mr. Blunden	{ 05: 10: 00
01: 10: 00	Two square Trunckes bord with Iron	Lord Buckhurst	01: 10: 00
00: 10: 00	{ A Childes Cheyer and a small Cushion of Crimson velvett Covers of red Bayes }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 00: 10: 00
00: 06: 00	{ Eight ffeathers }	Kent Mr. Blunden	{ 00: 07: 00

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00:07:00 re.	{ Seaven ould Dornix Curtaines and Six Small Remnants of Dornix }	Thomas Howesby	{ 01:00:00
00:08:00	{ ffive ould greene Curtaines Some Say and Some other . }	neare Ashford John Tritton	{ 01:02:00
00:18:00 re.	{ fflower ould bayes Curtaines with Some Taffetty to them one red Cloath lined w th Canvas garded w th yellowe Cott ⁿ }	neare Ashford John Tritton	{ 02:02:00
01:10:00	{ fflower Cookeing Glasses where of some of them are broke }	Canterberry Sr Richard Hardres	{ 03:10:00

In y^e Standing Waldrupp

00:07:00	{ (in a Roome by that) 4 ould stoole panns & a Chamber pott of Pewter fire Shovell tongs & bellows . . . }	Maydstone Goodwife Marshall	{ 00:16:06
00:10:00	{ fflower picture frames & a Case for a glasse lined with bayes }	Westram Collonel Boothby	{ 00:18:00
00:04:00	{ In the stayers head by the backe Doore of y ^e waldrup Two short Cupbords and a Wicker Cheyer . . . }	Goodwife Plumley	{ 00:06:00
00:09:00 re.	{ Two Close stoole w th panns & one Case . . . }	Ashford John Tritton	{ 01:02:00
01:00:00	Two presses	Mr. Blunden	01:07:00
00:10:00	{ One great Globe one Screene & a p ^r of bellowes . . }	Tunbrige Mr. Sheffield & Blackfriers Jonathan Tulecott	{ 02:06:00
00:02:00	{ Two ould Stooles 1 ^o leather & another greene a small Remnant of Greene Cotto ⁿ }	Seavenoke John Thorneton	{ 00:09:00
	{ A pcell of Matts }	Farly Capt. Skynner	{ 03:03:00

In my Lords Chamb^r

07:10:00	{ Sixe peeces of Tapestry hangings }	London Mr. Webbe	{ 16:00:00
18:00:00	{ One guilt ffrench bedstead w th Tester & head Cloath & Duble Vallance of Crimson velvett embroydred with Silver & gold & Silke & gold ffringe ffive Crimson Taffetty Curtaines lined with greene Sarsenet laced with Silver & gold Lace 2 elbowe cheyers 2 high Stooles 2 Cases for 2 long Cushions of Sattin embroydred with gold & silver & silke ffringe }	Rochester Mr. Philpott	{ 036:00:00
00:10:00	{ Two windowe Curtaines of red Cloath very ould . . }	Towne Sutton Mr. Mowle	{ 01:10:00
00:11:00	{ One small Walnutt tree table a Court Cupbord & a Close- stole & pann }	Seavenoke John Thorenton	{ 01:04:00
00:12:00	{ One small per of brass Andirons one Iron fire Shovell & tongs a per of bellowes a Little Screene . . . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 01:18:00



A. Kneller Eques pinxit.

G. Vertue Sculp.

In the Possession of his grace the Duke of Dorset. Engraved by P. Kneller in 1722.

EDWARD SACKVILLE, EARL OF DORSET.



Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whom sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00: 18: 00	{ A ffustian Mattress & a Canvas Mattress a Small Turkey Carpet & a small greene Cloath Carpet . . . }	Gravend Mr. Blunden	{ 02: 16: 00
In A Closett by the Chamb^r			
00: 09: 00	{ One Deske upon a Screene a little lowe table in a servants Lodging there 1 ^o halfe headed bedstead 1 ^o little table & 2 Joyned Stooles . . . }	Branchley John Morgan	{ 00: 18: 00
In y^e Matted Chamb^r towards y^e Gallery			
09: 00: 00	{ Seaven peeces of Tapestry hangeings . . . }	London Mrs. Miller	{ 18: 00: 00
01: 00: 00	{ One large picture . . . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 02: 00: 00
02: 15: 00	{ One standeing bedsted tester & head Cloath & Duble vallance of Taftt Taffety 1 ^o elbowe cheyer 2 high stooles of the same . . . }	Mr. Blunden	{ 05: 05: 00
03: 05: 00	{ One feather bed & bolster 1 ^o plaine greene Rugg & 2 blanckets . . . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 06: 12: 00
01: 06: 00	{ Two small Turkey Carpets 1 ^o small table 1 ^o Court Cupbord 2 windowe Curtaines of woodmeale lined with bayes . }	Towne Sutton John Mowle	{ 03: 12: 00
00: 16: 00	{ One per of small brass Andirons fire shovell & tongs of Iron 1 ^o paire of bellowes 1 ^o Closetoole & pann & 1 ^o Chamb ^r pott. . . }	Tunbrige Mr. Sheffield	{ 01: 18: 00
In the outer Chamb^r			
00: 03: 00	{ One halfe headed bedsted & 1 ^o tressle table & 1 ^o Joyned Stoole . . . }	Thomas Knight	{ 00: 15: 00
02: 10: 00	{ One round Canopie head w th 2 greene Taffety Curtaines laced w th Silver lace 1 ^o backstoole & 2 high Stooles of greene Velvett . . . }	London Thomas Blake	{ 03: 10: 00
02: 00: 00	{ One feather bed & bolster two blanckets & a varder Coverlett vergould . . . }	Thomas Knight	{ 04: 12: 00
In y^e Corner Chamb^r in y^e Lower Gallery			
02: 05: 00	{ One half headed bedstead 1 ^o Canopie of Taffety 2 Curtaines of the Same 1 ^o feather bead bolster & pillowe 2 blanckets & a ould Coverlett . . . }	London Robert Ware	{ 04: 14: 00
In y^e Same Gallery			
01: 06: 00	{ One halfe headed bedstead 1 ^o feather bed & bolster 2 blanckets & 1 ^o Coverlinge . . . }	Wm. Dirtnell	{ 02: 04: 00
01: 05: 00	{ fflower field stooles 1 ^o elbowe cheyer 2 high Stooles w th Silke & gold fringe the lace of the Stooles being Copper & 2 lowe Stooles of greene velvett . . . }	London or Ashford Mrs. Barwicke	{ 02: 18: 00
00: 05: 00 re.	{ Two square tables a foulding table and 1 Joyned Stoole . }	John Tritton	{ 01: 12: 00
00: 10: 00	{ Three windowe Curtaines 1 ^o Close stoole and Pann 1 ^o Iron fire shovell & tongs . . . }		

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisali</i>	In the Lettis Chamb ^r	To whome sold	Sold for
01:00:00	{ Two great Standard Trunks bound w th Iron . . . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 02:00:00
00:09:00	{ Two square tables 1 ^o Joyned Stool 1 ^o Close Stoole and pann 2 Creep ^s & a fire Shovell . . . }	Maydstone Mrs. Marshall	{ 01:01:00

In y^e Corner Chamb^r to y^e North wthin y^e Lower Gallery

06:00:00	{ five peeces of Tapestry hangeings . . . }	Canterberry Sir Richard Hardres	{ 14:00:00
12:00:00	{ One guilt bedsted 4 Curtaines of greene & yellowe Damaske. Tester head Cloath & Dubble vallance w th Silke & silver ffringe & lace of Tufft Taffety 1 ^o elbowe Cheyer 2 high Stooles & 2 lowe Stooles . . . & 1 ^o long Cushon all laced & ffringed w th Gould & silke Covers of Greene bayes for the Cushions & the Stooles . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 28:00:00 -

In ye Corner Chamb^r to ye North within ye Lower Gallery

05:10:00	{ One featherbed & bolster 1 ^o Downe pillowe & 1 ^o blewe Rugg 1 ^o per of Blanckets & 1 ^o Taffety Quilt . . . }	Farly Capt. Skynner.	{ 11:11:00
00:16:00	Two small Turkey Wrought Carpets . . .	Robt. Ware	01:14:00
00:12:00	Three large Dornix windowe Curtaines & 2 Say Curtaines .	Mr. Blunden	01:08:00
00:10:00 re.	{ A small per of Brass Andirons Dogs fire Shovell & tongs 1 ^o per of bellows . . . }	John Tritton	{ 01:09:00
00:08:00	{ One small Court Cupbord 1 ^o table a Close stoole & pann & a Chamb ^r pott . . . }	Westrum Collonel Boothby	{ 00:18:00

In an Inner Chamb^r

02:00:00	{ One halfe headed bedsted 1 ^o feather bed & bolster two blanckets & a ould Coverlinge 2 ould Stooles & a little table . . . }	Maydstone Ambrose Martyn	{ 03:18:00
----------	---	-----------------------------	------------

In an Outer Chamb^r to y^t Lodging

02:02:00	{ One Dornix Canopie 2 Dornix Curtaines 1 ^o halfe headed bedsted 1 ^o featherbed & bolster 1 ^o per of Blanckets & a greene Rugg 1 ^o little Spanishe Table 4 stooles 2 Cushioned & 2 Joyned 1 ^o table upon Tressles fire shovell et tongs . . . }	Maydstone Mrs. Marshall	{ 04:16:00
----------	--	----------------------------	------------

In ye Middle Chamb^r in ye Lower Gallery towards ye North

05:10:00	{ fflower peeces of Tapestry hangeinges . . . }	London Mr. Beckwith	{ 09:09:00
03:16:00	{ One bedstead & Canopie of a blewe Turffited Silke stuffe 2 Curtaines of the same 1 feather bed & bolster 1 ^o pillowe 1 ^o per of blanckets, 1 ^o blewe Rugg 1 ^o blewe Casey high cheyer & 2 Stooles . . . }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 03:16:00

In ye Same Chamb^r

00:10:00	Two small Turkey Carpets . . .	Lord Buckhurst	00:10:00
00:17:00	{ One table a Court Cupbord 1 ^o leather Stoole & a Chamber pott 1 ^o per of Andirons with 2 brasses fire Shovell Tongs et bellows w th out Brasses . . . }	Ambrose Martyn	{ 01:05:00

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>	In ye Roome within y ^t	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00: 03: 00	{ One halfe headed bedstead 2 Joyned Stooles a small wicker Cheyer }	Thomas Wheeler	{ 00: 07: 00 }
	In a Chamb ^r by that •		
01: 10: 00	{ One halfe headed bedstead a Dornix Canopie with 2 Curtaines of the Same 1 ^o feather bed & bolster 2 ould Blancketts 2 Coverlets a Cushioned Stoole & 1 ^o other Stoole 1 ^o little table upon fower leggs }	London John Blacker	{ 03: 18: 00 }
	In ye Roome next ye Pantrye in ye Lower Gallery		
03: 00: 00	{ Two peeces of tapestry hangeinges }	London Mr. Stone	{ 04: 04: 00 }
01: 10: 00 re.	{ One halfe headed bedstead 1 ^o Canopie 2 Dornix Curtaines 1 ^o featherbed & bolster 1 ^o pillowe 2 blankets & 1 ^o ould yellowe Rugg }	John Tritton	{ 03: 16: 00 }
00: 16: 00	{ One cheyer of red & yellowe Stuff 2 high Stooles 2 lowe stooles of the same 1 ^o high Stoole of greene Velvett 1 ^o Spanishe table 1 ^o Court Cupbord 2 fire Shovells bellowes tongs & Iron Creepers }	Seale Francis French	{ 01: 15: 00 }
	In a Roome by		
00: 02: 00	One halfe headed bedstead	Nichas. Knight	00: 04: 06
	In ye Chamb ^r over Thomas Poores in ye Uper Gallery		
02: 10: 00	{ One halfe headed bedstead Dornix Curtaines & Canopie 1 ^o feather bed bolster & pillowe 1 ^o greene Rugg & 2 blankets }	Lord Buckhurst	{ 02: 10: 00 }
01: 00: 00 re.	{ One elbowe cheyer 1 ^o lowe back stoole 2 lowe stooles of Sage Couler embroydred with Twist & laced with Silver lace }	John Tritton	{ 02: 10: 00 }
00: 06: 00	{ One windowe Curtaine }	London Mr. Norris	{ 00: 14: 06 }
09: 00: 00	{ Nine peeces of Tapestry hangeinges }	London Mr. Stone	{ 11: 00: 00 }
00: 04: 00	{ One little Square table 1 ^o ould Covered Stoole torne. 1 ^o per of Iron Creep ^s fire Shovell et tongs; 2 per of Bellowes & a windowe Curtaine }	John Blacker	{ 00: 09: 00 }
	In ye Inner Chamb ^r to it		
00: 10: 00	{ A Canopie head 2 Curtaines of Dornix 1 ^o table upon feet 1 ^o Joyned Stoole 1 ^o Close stoole & pann & a ould Trunck }	Maydstone Mrs. Marshall	{ 01: 00: 00 }
	In ye Cha: over ye 2 ^d gatehouse in ye Upper Gallery		
02: 00: 00 re.	{ One halfe headed bedsted 1 ^o Canopie & Dornix Curtaines 1 ^o feather bed bolster & pillowe 2 ould blankets & a Rugg }	Banton Ralfe Fremby	{ 05: 00: 00 }
04: 00: 00	{ fower peeces of Tapestry hangeings }	Tunbrige Mr. Sheffield	{ 05: 15: 00 }
00: 13: 00 re.	{ One table 1 ^o Court Cupbord 1 ^o elbowe cheyer Sage Coulered or Olyve velvett 1 ^o Joyned Stoole a fire shovell & small Andirons w th brass knobs tongs & bellowes & 2 ould Dornix Curtaines }	John Tritton	{ 01: 06: 00 }

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>	In ye Chamb ^r within y ^t	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
01: 10: 00 re.	{ One halfe headed bedstead Dornix Curtaines & Canopie 1 ^o featherbed & bolster 2 ould blankets & a ould Cover- lett }	Kennington John Tritton	{ 04: 04: 00 . }
00: 12: 00	{ A Close stoole & pann 2 Chamb ^r potts 1 ^o Joyned Stoole & fire pann }	Farly Capt. Skynner	{ 01: 06: 00 }
In ye Outer Chamb^r to ye Matted Chamb^r in ye Outer Gallery			
00: 16: 00	{ A Sloope bedstead w th 5 Curtaines Vallance tester & Head Cloath of Greene Carsey }	London Mr. Knott	{ 01: 10: 00 }
04: 00: 00	{ ffive small peeces of Tapestry hangings }	London Mr. Webb	{ 04: 14: 00 }
00: 08: 00 re.	{ One elbowe cheyer, one ould stoole a Backstoole, a long foote Stoole, with Copper ffringe of Watchet damaske, one Litle table, a payer of Iron Doggs, one payer of tongs, one Joyned Stoole }	John Tritton	{ 00: 18: 00 }
In ye inner roome to ye Matted Chamb^r			
00: 02: 6	{ One Spanishe table }	Sussex Mr. Woodhouse	{ 00: 10: 00 }
In ye Chamb^r by that			
00: 06: 00 re.	{ One halfe-headed Bedstead, one Court cupboard, two ould torne Stooles, one table & one Joyned Stoole . . . }	Banton Mr. Fremibly	{ 00: 14: 00 }
In ye Midle Chamb^r in the Upp^r Gallery			
03: 10: 00	{ One Beadsteadle painted Curtaines of Dornix lyned with woolen Stuffe one Dornex Tester, three Curtaine Rodds, one featherbed, bolster, one pillowe, one white Rugg, & two ould Blankets }	Banton Mr. Fremibly	{ 04: 18: 00 }
—	{ One elbowe cheyer, two high Stooles, two lowe Stooles, a footestoole of flowered Stuffe & Crimson white ffringe . }	Maydstone Mr. Godfrey	{ 02: 00: 00 }
In ye Same Chamb^r			
03: 10: 00	{ fflower peeces of Tapestry Hangeinges }	London Mr. Stone	{ 06: 15: 00 }
00: 07: 00	{ Two small Turkey wroughte Carpets }	Maydstone Mrs. Marshall	{ 01: 10: 00 }
00: 02: 06	{ One table & a Court Cupboard, one payer of Bellowes one fyer shovell & tongs }	Rochester Mr. Philpot	{ 00: 10: 00 }
In ye Chamb^r within that			
00: 06: 00	{ One halfe headed Beadstead two close stooles & panns . }	Sutton John Mowle	{ 00: 13: 00 }
In the Chamber by that			
—	{ One halfe headed Bedstead Dornix Canopie & Curtaines & one ould greene Stoole }	Mr. Sheffield	{ 00: 17: 00 }
01: 10: 00	{ A peell of ould Linnen 3 douzen of Napkens 3 payer of Sheets 8 Taple Clothes 11 towells a Cotton Hamocke & one Deale Chest }	Rochester Mr. Philpot	{ 03: 00: 00 }

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>	<i>In ye Chamb^r next it</i>	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
00:02:00	One halfe headed Bedstead	Mr. Barbor	00:04:00
<i>In ye next Chamber to it</i>			
00:10:00 re.	{ One Elbowe cheyer, one Backstoole two high Stooles all of greene cloath one close Stoole Case fire shovell Bellowes one Creep 1 ^o Table }	John Tritton	{ 01:03:00
<i>In ye Chamber over the Pantrye</i>			
01:00:00	{ One halfe headed Bedstead one Canopie of East Enges Silke Stuffe }	Sir Rich: Hadres	{ 04:00:00
00:07:00	{ Three Dornixe curtaynes one Elbowe cheyer two high Stooles where of one of them is Leather two tables fire- shovell & Creeps }	Tunbrige Mr. Sheffield	{ 00:16:00
<i>In ye Screene Chamb^r</i>			
01:10:00 re.	{ One halfe headed Bedstead one Canopie head of Dornix one feather bed & Boulster two pillowed one Elbowe cheyer & one Curtaine of woodmeale }	Banton Mr. Fremby	{ 03:00:00
<i>In the Clarkes chamb^r</i>			
00:12:00	{ One halfe headed Bedsted Dornix Canopie two Curtaines one Backstoole of ould greene velvet three ould Cushioned Stooles three Joynd Stooles one Table one Court Cup- bord one greene Curtaine, tongs & one Creep }	Maydstone Mrs. Marshall	{ 01:02:20
<i>In the Spicery</i>			
00:03:00	{ Three Jackes: five Beere glasses 7 wine glasses, 2 Ewers, 1 ^o payer of Scales. Brass Wheights 1 ^o Cocknet glasse one white Drincking pott one wicker Cradle & three Baskets }	Maydstone Capt. Skynner & Mr. Godfrey	{ 00:08:00
<i>In the Chamb^r over the Clarkes</i>			
00:10:00	{ Two halfe headed Bedsteads, one ould featherbedd & Bolster }	Richard Lamb ^t	{ 01:00:00
<i>In ye Kitchin</i>			
03:03:00	{ Two small copperes, three great Brass Panns whereof one is Broken one ould Brass pott }	Mr. Blunden Mrs. Smith, and Mrs. Marshall	{ 06:17:00
01:00:00	One payer of Iron Rackes	Lord Buckhurst	01:00:00
00:10:00	{ One Iron Range to set Dishes upon two Gridirons a fryeing Pann & 3 Iron Dripping Panns }	Seavenoke Richard Cackett	{ 01:02:00
<i>In the Wet Larder</i>			
00:15:00 re.	{ fflower great Leaden weights, 3 smaller weights & one Iron Beame and Scales }	Banton Ralfe Fremby	{ 01:16:00
<i>In the Dry Larder</i>			
02:10:00	{ Seaventeene Spitts, one Copper Kettle, two Brass potts, one Brass Skillett, one Custard Ladle, two Beefe Hookes, one Iron Beame without Scales one Skymmer one Joynd Stoole }	London Mr. Beckwith.	{ 05:10:00

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>	In the Inner Larder	<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
01:00:00	{ Eighteene Douzen of Sweet meate glasses; 2 Doz. of white Stone Dishes and one Truncke }	Fayrly Captaine Skyenner	{ 02:18:00

In the Cookes Chamb^r

01:00:00 re.	{ One halfe headed bedstead, one featherbed bolster, two paire of ould Blankets, two ould Coverlids & a little Table }	Ralfe Fremibly	{ 02:00:00
-----------------	--	----------------	------------

In the Scullery

00:06:00	{ Two stoole panns, 3 chamberpotts one ould Iron Dapeing Pann }	London Humfrey Seale	{ 00:02:06
----------	--	-------------------------	------------

In the Brewhouse

Three Breweing vessels with ap^tence thereunto Belongeing Left to the House

In the Pantrye

00:07:00	One small Brass Bell & 7 Broken Candlestickes . . .	Mrs. Smith	00:12:00
----------	---	------------	----------

In the Clockhouse

A clocke & a Bell & the ap^tenance thereunto Belongeing . Left to the House

¹ late found

*An Inventorye of the goods at Knoll, appraized
the 13th January 1645, by us whose names are
heare under written.*

02:10:00	{ One Turkey Carpett 3 yarges and a quarter longe and 2 yarges broad aprised att—marked with the ffigure of 1 . }	¹ Maydstone ¹ Mr. James Mr. Wilkes	{ 03:03:00
13:00:00	{ One large Turkey Worke Carpett 6 yarges longe & 2 yarges & a quarter broad, sad ground w th white boarder marked w th the ffigure of 2 appraised att }	¹ Maydstone ¹ Mr. James Mr. Wilkes	{ 15:00:00
12:00:00	{ One Persian Velvatt Carpett in culleres 5 yarges & a halfe longe and three yarges broade lined with Cheyney sattin, marked with the ffigure 3 }	¹ Maydstone ¹ S ^r John Rivers Mr. Wilkes	{ 12:12:00
36:00:00	{ One Persian Carpett 7 yarges & a halfe longe & 3 yarges broad marked with the ffigure 4 }	¹ Westram Collonell Boothby	{ 37:00:00
26:00:00	{ One Persian Carpett 7 yarges longe & halfe ell broad marked with the ffigure 5 }	¹ S ^r John Rivers ¹ Maydstone Mr. Wilkes	{ 17:00:00
01:13:00 pd:	{ One small Persian carpett 2 yarges & a quarter longe & one yard & halfe broad marked with the ffigure 6 }	M ^r Jo: Sanders ¹ Earnest ij ^s 6 ^d	{ 01:15:00
01:00:00	{ One small Muskets Carpett One yard and three quarteres and a halfe longe a yard quarter & halfe quarter broad . }	M ^{rs} Mary Peake ¹ Earnest ij ^s vjd.	{ 01:09:00

¹ Added in another hand.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
02: 10: 00	{ One Turkey Carpett 4 yardess longe 2 yardess & a quarter broad marked w th figure 8 }	¹ Maydstone Mr. Wilkes	{ 02: 18: 00
12: 13: 06	{ Six peeces of hangeings for the Corner Chamber in y ^e Lower gallery conteininge 169 flemish Ells marked with the figure 9 apraised at 1 ^s 06 ^d per Ell }	¹ Mr. Fell	{ 17: 12: 00
20: 00: 00	{ Five peeces of Hanginges for the matted Chamber in the upper gallery conteininge 138 ellies of the story of Solomon marked with the fugure 10 aprised att }	Collonell Boothby	{ 31: 00: 00
	and so ^o May x x May		<u>139: 02: 00</u>
52: 70: 00	{ ffive curtanes and vallance of greene cloath of gould, trimed w th An opie bone lace with buttons & loupes of silke and gould all embroydred, one tester headcloth and inner vallance trimed sutable one Counter pane of greene Tafaty trimed sutable to the inside of the bed one Cupboard cloath and 2 windowe cloths of greene sattin with gould and silke fringe and gould and silke lace marked w th the ffugure 19 apraised att }	London M ^r . Nott Earnest x ⁱⁱ	{ 72: 00: 00
12: 00: 00	{ One greene velvett Carpet imbroydred with gould and silver & gould and silke fringe marked w th figure 20 . . }	Collonell Boothby	{ 06: 00: 00
52: 00: 00	{ A Furniture for a sparver bed—a tester head cloath and duble vallance of cloth of gould—5 yallowe Damaske curtaines a cupboard Cloath of yallowe damaske a Counter pane of wrought w th panes in ye middle tourkey Quilt the Valance and Tester trimed with silver lace and silver and silke ffringe marked w th the ffugare 21 }	London M ^r . Nott Earnest 3 ⁱⁱ	{ 41: 00: 00
45: 00: 00	{ ffive curtaines—and vallance of Cloath of gould with purple ground trimed w th gould and silke lace and buttons & loupes w th a gould and silke ffringe, to the Vallance Tester head cloath and inner vallance of Tafaty with a gould cald fringe a counter-pane of Sattin imbroydrd with Twist lined with bays A purple veluatt carpett imbroy- dred with gould and silver a purple satin Cupboard cloath trimed with copper lace and ffringe & a windowe Cloath sutable marked with the ffugure 22 apraised att . . }	Mr. Stone Earnest xx ^s	{ 72: 00: 00
04: 00: 00	{ One feild tester head cloath and vallance of white sattin imbroydred with Crimson twist 5 Curtanes of Crimson & white sarsnett 1 little inge mantle marked with the ffugure 23 apraised att }	Collonell Bothby	{ 04: 04: 00
05: 00: 00	{ One Cownterpane for a bedd of Crimson Cheyney sattin quilted allover with blacke silke and silver twist with an edginge frige sutable marked with the ffugure 24 apraised at }	M ^r . Fullerton earnest x ^s .	{ 04: 12: 00 <u>199: 16: 00</u>
28: 00: 00	{ ffive peeces of Lawnskip hangeinge conteininge 135 ellis belonginge to the Chamber with in the Parlor marked with the fugure 11 apraised att }	Collonell Boothby	{ 38: 00: 00

¹ Added in another hand.

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
27: 10: 00	{ flower peeces of Launskip hanginge five Ells deepe containinge 110 ells belonginge to the Purple bedd chamber marked w th the ffugure 12 appraised att . . . }	Seavenoke Mr. Whitinge Earnest xs.	{ 33: 00: 00 .
01: 15: 00	One ffeather bedd marked with the ffugure 13 appraised att	Mr. Wilkes	02: 02: 00
03: 04: 00 pd	{ ffouer paier of ffustion Blankettes 5 bredths in a blankett marked with y ^e ffugure 14 at 16 ^s the paier pased att . }	Nicho: Tauton Earnest Xs	{ 06: 00: 00
17: 08: 00	{ Two paier of ffustine Blanketts 4 breedths in a blankett marked with the ffugure 15 appraised att [sic] att fourteene shillinge the paier . . . }	London M ^r . Stone Earnest vs.	{ 01: 15: 00
03: 06: 00	{ ffive paier of down pillows marked w th the ffugure 16 att 13 ^s the paier appraised att . . . }	Capt. Bowles 3 paire of pillowes. Mr. Wilkes	{ 04: 01: 00
00: 16: 00	{ Two paier of downe pillowes marked with T: D. and the ffugure 17 at 8 ^s the paier appraised att . . . }	Mr. Whiteinge Earnest ijs.	{ 01: 02: 00
75: 00: 00	{ The ffurniture ffor A bedd of damaske wachett and white 5 curtanes dubb vallance tester & head peece Cases for 2 pillers and Cownterpane 2 little Carpetts of the same all trimed with silver bone lace and silke & silver fringe underneath the ffurniture for a canopie sutable to the bedd beinge ffouer curtanes duble vallance tester & head cloath and cases & cover for the Couch 2 windowe cloaths all sutable to the bedd trimed with silver bone lace & silver & silke fringe underneath marked with the ffugur 18 appraised att . . . }	London Mrs. Peake Earnest x ^{li}	{ 98: 00: 00 <hr/> 184: 00: 00 <hr/>
04: 00: 00 pd.	{ One Crimson Cownter pane of Cheyney damaske imbroydred rondaboute & in the middle with Diver sities of cullers and cullerd silke of Cheyney gould edged aboute with a ffouer edginge fringe beinge lined with greene tafaty marked with the ffugure 25 appraised att . . }	Robert Haye Earnest x ^s	{ 04: 04: 00
15: 00: 00	{ One Carpett and windowe Cloath of Crimson Tuft tafaty the Carpett beinge lined round with a gould lace and gould fringe lined with Fustin the windowe Cloath laced and fringed with Copper marked with the ffugure 26 appraised att . . . }	M ^r Nott Earnest x ^s .	{ 04: 02: 00
07: 00: 00	{ One large Cownterpane of Crimson Tafaty Quilted all over with gould twist & fringed aboute with a gould fringe lined with redd bays marked with the ffugure 27 appraised att . . . }	Mr. Beckwith Earnest xv ^s	{ 05: 15: 00
02: 10: 00	{ One white Cover for a bedd quilted marked w th the ffugure 28. appraised att . . . }	Capt. Bowles Mr. Wilkes	{ 01: 18: 00
20: 00: 00	{ One East India Counterpane marked with the ffigures 29 29 appraised att . . . }	Collonell Bothby	{ 07: 12: 00
03: 00: 00	{ One long window needle worke Cushon marked with the ffigures 30 appr . . . }	Collonell Bothby	{ 02: 00: 00

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whome sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
07:00:00	{ One greene velvatt Carpett embroydred all over with silver with diverse culleded sattin lined with green Sarsnett indented round about marked with fugures 31 . . . }	Mr. Blake Earnest xv ^s .	{ 07:05:00
20:00:00	{ One ffeild Caparason of Tawney sattin beinge 16 peeces imbroydred alover with silver Marked with the ffugures 32 }	London Mr. Brockett Earnest iij ^{ti}	{ 38:00:00
30:15:10	{ The Pewter of all sorts weighinge 600 and a halfe & 11 pounds at 10d per lib }	London Mrs. Allington at j ^s earnest iij ^{ti}	{ 36:19:00
00:10:00	{ Of Brass 30 pounds being 5 Candle sticks & 4 Skonses at 4d. per lib }	Mrs. Marshall v ^l . qz p lb. Earnest v.s.	{ 00:13:01½
00:06:00	{ Two Warming pans at }	Seavenoke Richard Randall Earnest j ^s	{ 00:11:00
			<hr/> 108:19:01½ <hr/>
04:10:00	{ One feather Bedd & bolster weighinge 21 stone marked w th T: D: }	Collonel Bothby	{ 08:01:00
04:00:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & Bolster weighinge 18 stone marked w th T: D: marked w th 15: }	Ashford Mr. Barrett Earnest x ^s .	{ 05:00:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 18 stone marked :Y: }	Sr Anthony Wilding Mr. Wilkes	{ 06:00:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th T: D: & 21 }	Mr. Whiteinge Earnest iij ^j 5,	{ 04:04:00
02:10:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th T: D: & 5 }	Mrs. Marshall Earnest iij ^s .	{ 04:04:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th T: D: & : 1: }	Richard Earith Earnest x ^s .	{ 04:10:00
04:00:00 pd.	{ One ffeather Bedd & Bolster weighinge 18 stone marked w th T: D: & : X: }	The Lady Sackville	{ 05:15:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th T: D: & : 22: }	Christofer Fell Earnest x ^s .	{ 04:16:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th J: S: & T: D: }	Sr Anthony Wilding Mr. Wilkes	{ 05:05:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & Bolster marked : X: }	Blackfriers Jonathan Tylcott	{ 04:04:00
02:10:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster weighinge 14 stone marked w th T: D: & : 9: }	Mr. Wilkes	{ 04:08:00
03:03:00	{ One ffeather Bedd & bolster w th out any marke }	Chartt Mr. Fell Earnest x ^s .	{ 04:14:00
00:10:00	{ Fower Down Pillowes }	Mr. Stone	{ 01:01:00
40:01:00			{ 62:02:00

History of the Sackville Family

<i>Aprisall</i>		<i>To whom sold</i>	<i>Sold for</i>
02: 00: 00	Two paire of large Brasse Andyrans at 20s the paire . . .	Collonel Bothby	04: 04: 00
06: 08: 00	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div> Eight paire of Brasse andirons of one sorte att xvjs the paire Two paire of Brasse Andirons of a lesser sorte att xij^s. the paire </div> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-left: 10px;">}</div> </div>	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div> Coll Bothby 2: paire Jo: Fullerton 2 paire Earnest v^s Jo: Fullerton 2 paire earnest v^s Mr. Blake 2: paire earnest v^s Mr. Blake earnest iij^s. </div> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-left: 10px;">}</div> </div>	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div> 02: 04: 00 02: 10: 00 02: 14: 00 02: 12: 00 01: 15: 00 </div> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-left: 10px;">}</div> </div>
00: 02: 06	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div>Two old Woodmall Curtaines</div> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-left: 10px;">}</div> </div>	Mr. Wilkes	00: 02: 06
09: 14: 06			16: 01: 06.
	Tho: Taylor John Wilkes		
	Sum Tott of the Sale		710 ^{li} : 07: 7½

Even allowing for the relative value of money in 1646 we cannot fail to-day to remark the very low value placed upon pictures, tapestries, carpets, etc. This sale took place at a period of great shortage of money and the result is seen in the prices obtained.

We wish to draw attention to a few lots:

"Nine pictures of the Story of Malta" sold for £3. Although these were bought by Lord Buckhurst, the son and heir of the Earl of Dorset, they are not now at Knole.

"One guilt bedstead wth my Lords Arms att the head" sold for 0 10 0

This was also bought by Lord Buckhurst and is probably one of the fine bedsteads in the public rooms at Knole.

"One Billiard boord covered wth greene Cloath 4 billiard stickes 1 porch 1 pin and 2 balles of Ivory" sold for 2 0 0

It is rather important to notice this lot, as the description exactly applies to a billiard table still shown in the same Leicester Gallery at Knole, with the billiard "stickes" and even the two old ivory balls. This lot (and very many others) was purchased in the name of Col. Boothby of "Westrum" (Westerham, a village 6½ miles from Sevenoaks). It seems highly probable that this Colonel Boothby was a friend of the Sackville family and that he bought goods for them which came back to Knole after the Restoration.

An interesting lot is "Thirty pictures in the same roome and 2 in the passagē comeing in. 7 of them wth Curtaines."

These thirty-two pictures were assessed at £17 10s. od. and were sold for £39 1s. od., the buyers being put down jointly as Lord Buckhurst, Col. Boothby and Mr. Beckwith.

These pictures sold at about 25/- each, yet they must have been some of the most important at Knole, as no fewer than seven of them had curtains, possibly to preserve them from the effect of light.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

It should be noticed that several rooms were hung with gilt leather, such complete sets of hangings for one room selling at from £3 9s. od. to £10 10s. od. None of these leather hangings seem to have come back to Knole.

The following seems a cheap lot: "In y^e Passage where y^e Emperors head hangs, 18 pictures." These were sold to Lord Buckhurst at 2/- per picture!

The bedroom furniture seems to have been sold *en suite* including the bedstead, canopy, hangings, arm-chair, high stools, foot-stool, with cushions, vallances, etc. These "sets" sold at from £6 to £68 each.

"The picture of Prince Henry" was placed in a lot by itself and was only appraised at 6/-. It was sold for £1 13s. od. to Mr. Beckwith of London, who was possibly another of Dorset's agents employed in buying in for the family.

This is probably the fine full-length portrait of Prince Henry, which is now in the Leicester Gallery at Knole, and which is supposed to be a posthumous portrait painted either by P. van Somer or D. Mytens about 1628.

Knole was wonderfully rich in tapestry, the bulk of which was probably acquired by the great Lord Buckhurst of Elizabeth's time. In the first sale there were fifty-five pieces of arras and tapestry hangings, which were sold for £118 17s. od., or about £2 3s. od. a piece. To-day the value would be enormous.

A number of carpets were sold at from a few shillings up to £3 each.

The second sale shows higher prices, and this again leads us to suppose that these were selected articles hidden away during the Civil Wars, in the hope that they would escape confiscation.

In this sale twenty pieces of tapestry realized £119 12s. od., or nearly £6 a piece.

Ten carpets sold for £104 2s. od., but one was a "great one," selling for £37.

Pewter ware was then in general use in great houses, and the whole service weighed 739 lbs. and was sold for £36 17s. od.

There is an important letter from Dorset to the Countess of Middlesex, at Knole, but without date of year. It was probably written in 1645 and shows his wish that the estates round Knole, etc., which had been sequestered should be bought back by his son and heir, Richard. The money for this purpose was probably part of the dower of Richard's wife, Frances Cranfield.

MADAME,

I returne you many humble thanks for your late most obliginge letter. The inclosed paper will represent the particulars I desire should bee repurchased. The first two weere sold outt and outt; by my brother, and restored agayne would very much accomodate Knowl, the other 3 are butt in lease. I leave the option of either to my sonnes pleasure, or whether hee will lay outt the mony otherwise, for his owne accomodation: according to the Covenant(?) betwixt the E. of Midelsex and me for soe hee have the 300 pounds per annum, assured, while hee receive the principall, itt shall content me. Though I had rather itt weere imployed in repurchasinge his owne ingagd inheritance

History of the Sackville Family

or in addition of the mentioned Land, aboutt Knoll, w^{ch} will nott amount to above £7000 of the mony, and the other 3000 may bee layd outt on Buckhurst parke or Stoneland.

I know nott how in these times (when my selfe cannot bee present to give more ayde to the progres of this business) when to pay an entire consent to whatt my sonn shall resolve on, and to bee ready to concurr in all assurances shalbee required.

I pray for yr. La^{ps} health and happiness and rest

Yr humble servant,

Oxford, this 26 of December.

(Signed) DORSET.

Copy of paper referred to in preceding letter:

By Knoll in Kent.

Panthurst Parke bought and possessed by S^r George Stroud.

Ottford lite parke bought by M^r Farnaby.

A farme or 2 in Seanok parish whose names I remember not but Bloome my bayly can informe.

In Sussex.

Buckhurst parke	}	All in lease but for 2 or 3 lives att most.
Stoneland parke		
Hennam (?) parke		

There will not amount to buy in the Estate, as I conceive, above 6 or 7 thousand pounds att most, and will yeld £700 per am. rent.

The others in Kent are inheritance and will accomodate Knoll extremely well and yeld 6 or 700 per annum as I think.

Lionel Cranfield, 1st Earl of Middlesex, died in 1645, and at Knole there is the original letter of condolence written by Dorset to the widowed countess.

MADAME,

These come to condole wth yr La, thatt irreparable loss of yr Late deare husband: Indeede (Madame) nott only you, and his descendants, haue had an vntimely blow, in his Leaving of the world in these distracted times, butt the commonwealth, may mourne the priuation of a man, soe capable to serue his King and Country.

Before I euer had the happyness to macth in his family, I was, for many years, familiarly acquaynted wth him, and had (as the occasion required) many speciall obligaco's to his favor in his time of authority; I knew him to bee, a person indowed with many excellent naturall parts, and those much improved by Long experience, and the management of the greatest affayres. Truly, hee might haue been ill spared, butt that the Omnipotent and Omnisient God, in his secret iudgment, resolut a plague vppon this vngratefull Land, and soe prepares the way, by takeng away sowles soe able by there prouidence and

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

prudence, to preuent such ensuing mischeefe, as the folly of raw and ignorant heads plunge this nation in: Butt whatt auayles all this. Gods will must bee done, his dayes weere numbered, his time come, and hes gonn to sleep wth his fathers: God rest his sowle in peace.*

I hope hee hath dealt soe honorably wth y^r Ladiship as noe necessity shall enforce you, to thinke of a new husband, Butt thatt you will wedd yo^r selfe, to those sweete children, hee hath left behind him. Lett them bee all yo^r care all yo^r comfort, if you bee wise:

Giue me leaue particularly to recommend a very noble lady to y^r speciall Loue and care. Itt is my La: Buckhurst, a creature (I dare sweare) Loues you more then all woemen Liuinge, and more delights in yr company and conuersation, then in all the world beside. There is a litle hopeful boy, one Mr. Charles Sackuile,¹ thatt when you are melancholy, will grow up, to make you merry. I pray make very much of him, nott only for his parents sake (whome the world reports to bee very good people) butt alsoe for mine, to whome they uery neerly appertayne. Itt wilbee att this time a great act of charity, since my absence disables mee, to haue thatt care of ther content, w^{ch} assuredly otherwise would be my greatest and most pleasing study.

Madame, I haue often hard the good old deceased Lord say, thatt hee meant to bee interred in Glocester Church. Att this time the Rebels are masters of thatt Citty, and therefore I beseeche you Lett his corps bee safely deposited, and noe funerall solemnised, vntill I may accompany his obsequys, since I am confident, had I departed before him, hee would nott haue denyed thatt testimony of frendship to my dead ashes . . . In the interim I rest

Madame

Yo^r very affectionate frend and humble seruant

DORSET.

Yesterday the Lord Arundell
of Warder dyed heere of a fever.

Towards the end of 1645 Dorset's anxiety for the cessation of the war had become overpowering. The loss of his wife that year and the sequestration of his estates combined with the desperate state of the King's affairs—Naseby and Philiphaugh had been fought and lost—were facts enough to depress the most sanguine. Like many others, Dorset desired an end. Charles was conscious of this, and on his arrival at Oxford on November 5, 1645, he turned bitterly on Dorset, who welcomed him there, saying: "Your voice is the voice of Jacob, but your hands are the hands of Esau."²

During the month of October, Charles was negotiating with the Independents, and the Royalist officer, Sir William Vavasour, had been allowed to surrender himself so as to be able to discuss terms with the King. After the King's arrival at Oxford, Dorset and others begged him to make peace. The King was, however, playing only for time, in the expectation of receiving foreign aid.

¹ Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset, grandson of the writer.

² Montreuil to Breinne, Nov. 13, 1645, and Carte MSS. LXXXIII, fo. 111, and Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. VIII, p. 31. •

History of the Sackville Family

He rejected Dorset's advice and fiercely declared that he would place his crown on his head and defend it with his own sword if the swords of his friends failed him.

Dorset and his associates, Southampton, Hertford and Lindsey, were so angry that it is said they offered to deliver up the King. At any rate Vavasour sent word to Charles that they had done so. The King, in alarm, wrote to the House of Lords suggesting that the House should send commissioners to begin negotiations. The Houses, however, suspected his intentions.

The war dragged on, and on April 27, 1646, Charles escaped from Oxford. At the council the night before he told them that he was going to London, and if they did not hear anything of him in two or three weeks they were to make the best terms they could. He never mentioned the Scots, but, in fact, he turned north and went to them. Dorset and his friends held on at Oxford a couple of months, but the end was in sight and on June 20, 1646, Edward, Earl of Dorset, signed (with others) the agreement with Sir Thomas Fairfax, General of the Parliamentary forces, for and concerning the "Rendering of the Garrison of Oxford."¹

On October 7, 1647, Dorset, with other noblemen, were permitted by the Army leaders to join the King at Hampton Court for deliberation upon a suggested compromise. The Army declaring against their presence, they all had to leave on October 11.

After this we cannot find that Dorset took any further part in public affairs.

In the Journal of the House of Commons, January 22, 1645/6, there appears as follows:

Ordered, That Two-Thirds of the Goods and Estates of the Earl of Dorset, not exceeding the sum of £500, now at Knolle, in the co. of Kent, and lately discovered there, shall be employed for the use of the garrison at Dover Castle, toward the pay of their arrears.

No indication is given as to what goods these were, but we must remember that the Court of Sequestration for Kent had been using Knole as its head-quarters from 1642 or early in 1643. Any goods not discovered until 1645 must have been valuables, probably jewellery or plate, hidden in some secret place in the house, and unfortunately discovered and confiscated.

From the records of the "Committee for Compounding"² we learn that on September 24, 1646, Dorset agreed to compound for his estates under the Oxford Articles for delinquency in adhering to the King, and on December 7 he was fined one-tenth value of such estates, being in all £4,360. On January 5 following he begs for a review of this fine on the ground that his estates are for life, and not a clear inheritance. On March 25 his fine was reduced to £2,415.

On January 28, 1648/9, the sequestration of his estates was suspended, he having paid or secured his fine, and finally on June 4, 1650, the fine being paid in full, discharge was granted, and after eight years he had possession of his estates once more.

¹ Whitelock's "Memorials" (ed. 1732), p. 210.

² Public Record Office, p. 1509.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

On January 3, 1647/8, Dorset and his son Richard, Lord Buckhurst, sold the Rectory of Lullington and Cotton, co. Derby, to Sir John Curzon, Bart., for £840, the same being of the value of £84 per annum.

There is a MS. list at Knole of the Presentations to Church Livings held by Edward, Earl of Dorset, with notes of what had happened to some of them. This is not dated, but is probably a list made soon after he came to the estates, and the sales made are probably those to pay some of the enormous debts left by his brother. A few of the names are almost illegible.

“ PARSONAGES ” in Sussex

Name	Annual value	Notes
	£ s. d.	
Chalvington, Sussex	103 0 4	
Pokington	66 13 4	In possession
Hartfield	120 0 0	Jointure. Not to be sold
Pike, als. Ekington	66 13 4	To be sold
South Heighton (?)	66 13 4	Sold to Mr. Staples
Tarring Nevill	66 13 4	Sold to Mr. Staples
Withyham	120 0 0	Not to be sold
Balcombe	80 0 0	Sold
Hangleton	60 0 0	Jointure. Not to be sold
Newick	40 0 0	Sold to Mr. Fowle (?)
Southgasse (?)	40 0 0	Not to be sold
St. Johns (Castro de Lewis)	40 0 0	Sold to Stephen
Telscombe	60 0 0	Sold to Staples
Burkstead	200 0 0	In possession
Walderne	120 0 0	do

Vicaridges in Sussex

[Illeg.] . . . ix	40 0 0	Not to be sold
Chiddinglie	40 0 0	In Jointure
Hartfield	50 0 0	do
Wilmington	30 0 0	
Withyham	100 0 0	
Westfield	50 0 0	
East Grinstead	80 0 0	In possession
Iford	30 0 0	do
Kingston	30 0 0	Sold to Staples
Pedinghoe	40 0 0	In possession
Rottingdeane	40 0 0	To be sold
Ringmere	40 0 0	Not to be sold
Framfield	40 0 0	do
Hailsham	100 0 0	Sold

History of the Sackville Family

Parsonages

<i>Name</i>	<i>Annual value</i>	<i>Notes</i>
	£ s. d.	
Mount Bures, Essex	66 13 4	Not to be sold
West Bergholt „	66 13 4	do
Ashherst, Kent	20 0 0	_____
Tooting, Surrey	40 0 0	Sold to Giles
St. Dunstons in the West, London	66 13 4	Sold to Cox
Sealscombe [Seddlescombe?]	120 0 0	Sold to Chamberlain
Sevenoaks	60 0 0	Not to be sold
Kempsing	80 0 0	do
Seale	80 0 0	do
Isfield [? Ickfield]	50 0 0	_____

The presentation to no fewer than thirty-nine livings is a most unusual number to be found in one hand and meant a considerable power in Church affairs.

We see by the above that twelve had either been or were to be sold, and that four were in jointure, probably to Anne Clifford under her marriage settlement.

After the execution of the King in 1649, Dorset is said never to have left his house in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. There he died on Saturday, July 17, 1652, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham.

On May 19, 1653,¹ commission was granted to Nathaniel Thorold, a creditor of the late right honourable Edward, Earl of Dorset, deceased, to administer the goods, etc., of the said deceased.

On April 13, 1661, commission issued to Henry Lane, guardian assigned to Lord Charles Buckhurst, minor, grandson by the son of the noble and honourable Lord Edward, Earl of Dorset, deceased, to administer the goods, etc., of the said deceased left unadministered by Nathaniel Thorold now deceased, during the minority of the said Lord Charles Buckhurst.

Fresh grant made November 13, 1662, by reason of the full age of the said Lord Buckhurst.

The following inscription is on the coffin plate in the Withyham vault:²

M.S.³ Edoardus Comes Dorsetensis Baro de Buckhurst Mariae primu
Reginae Tum Carolo Regi Nuper defuncto summus cubicularius a Secretiori
Concilio et Aureae Periscelidis ordinis honestissimi Eques Magno Nativi
ingenii splendore Celebratus. Jacet

An. Dom. 1652

Aetatis 63 Julii 18.

Which may be translated:

¹ P.C.C. Admon. Act Bk. [section London, Box III], f. 12 and 35d.

² "Historical Notes of Withyham, etc.," Sutton.

³ "M.S." We have not succeeded in learning the meaning of these letters.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Edward, Earl of Dorset, Baron of Buckhurst, Chief Chamberlain and Privy Councillor, first to Queen Mary, then to King Charles lately deceased, Knight of the most honourable order of the golden Garter, celebrated for the brilliance of his native wit. Here lies. Anno Domini 1652. Aged 63. July 18.

The following signature is that to a letter we have quoted, written from Lyons, September 5, 1623, to the Earl of Middlesex, High Treasurer of England.



The following is the signature he used after he became Earl of Dorset. It is from a MS. dated February, 1640, in the Kent collection of the author, and is in reference to a petition to his Majesty from 160 poor men which the King refers to Dorset, who has signed it:



The following remarkable Elegy and Epitaph, by James Howell, were published May 12, 1654.¹

AN ELEGY UPON THE MOST ACCOMPLISH'D AND HEROIC
LORD EDWARD EARL OF DORSET.

Lords have been long *Declining*, we well know
And making their last Testaments, but now
They are *Defunct*, they are *Extinguish'd* All,
And never like to rise by this Lords Fall;
A Lord, whose *Intellectuals* alone
Might make a *House of Peers*, and prop a Throne
Had not so dire a Fate hung o'er the Crown,
That *Privilege Prerogative* should drown;
Where e're he sate he swayed, and Courts did awe,
Gave *Bishops Gospel*, and the *Judges law*
With such exalted Reasons, which did flow
So cleer and strong, that made *Astræa* bow
To his Opinion, for where He did side
Advantag'd more than half the *Bench* beside.
But is great *Sakvile* dead? Do we Him lack,
And will not all the Elements wear black?

¹ Thomason Tracts, E. 228 (1). In a poem called *Ah, ha; Tumulus Thalamus*.

History of the Sackville Family

Whereof he was compos'd a perfect man
As ever Nature in one frame did span.
Such Highborn Thoughts, a *Soul* so large and free,
So clear a *Judgment*, and vast *Memory*,
So princely *Hospitable* and Brave *Mind*
We must not think in hast on earth to find,
Unless the Times would turn to Gold agen,
And Nature get new strength in forming men.
His *Person* with it such a state did bring
That made a Court as if *He* had bin King,
No wonder, since *He* was so neer a Kin
To *Norfolks Duke*, and the great *Mayden Queen*.
He courage had enough by conquering One
To have confounded that whole Nation,
Those parts which single do in some appear
Were all concentred here in one bright Sphear,
For *Brain*, *Toung*, *Spirit*, *Heart* and *Personage*
To mould up such a Lord will ask an age,
But how durst pale white-livered Death seaze on
So dauntless and Heroic a Champion?

Yes, to Dye once is that uncancell'd debt
Which Nature claymes, and rayeth by Eschet
On all mankind by an old Statue past
Primo Adami, which will alwaies last
Without Repeal nor can a second lease
Be had of Life when the first term doth cease.
Mount noble Soul, among the starrs take place,
And make a new One of so bright a Race
May *Jove* out-shine, that *Venus* still may be
In a benign Conjunction with Thee,
To check that Planet which on Lords hath lowr'd,
And such malign influxes lately powr'd;
Be now a star thy self for those which here
Did on thy Crest, & upper Robes appear,
For thy Director take *that Star* we read
Which to thy Saviours Birth three Kings did lead.

A Corollary

Thus have I blubbered out some tears and Verse
On this Renowned Heroe, and his Herse,
And could my Eyes have drop'd down *Perls* upon 't
In lieu of *Teares*, God knowes, I would have don 't,

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

But *Teares* are real, *Perls* for their Emblems go,
The first are fitter to express my wo;
Let this small mite suffice untill I may
A larger tribut to his ashes pay,

In the mean time this Epitaph shall shut,
And to my Elegy a period put.
Here lie's a *Grandee* by Birth, Parts and Mind,
Who hardly left his Parallell behind,
Here lie's the *Man of men*, who should have been
An Emperor, had *Fate* or *Fortune* seen.

Clarendon wrote of Dorset:

He would have made an excellent man of business, for he had a very sharp discerning spirit, was a man of an obliging nature, much honour, and great generosity, and of most entire fidelity to the crown.

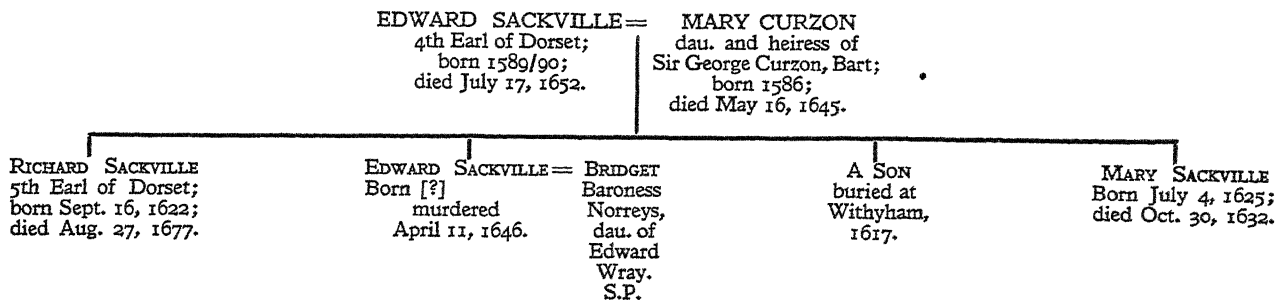
He was brave in defence of his honour and in battles at home and abroad. He had a great command of his pen and was an able elocutionist, as we have shown from extracts from his speeches.

He lived in most troubled times and his fidelity to his King cost him £40,000; in a letter at Knole to James, 2nd Earl of Middlesex, he says he is that sum poorer in estate than when he arranged the marriage of his son Richard with Frances Cranfield.

Above all, he was a courtier and a good aristocrat, having unbounded faith in the Peers. No doubt the dissolving of the House of Lords under Cromwell's rule, following upon the execution of his beloved master, did much to hasten his end.

We have found nothing whatever about the last three years of his life, and it seems to be generally accepted that he spent them in retirement in his Fleet Street house.

The children of Dorset and his Countess were as follows:



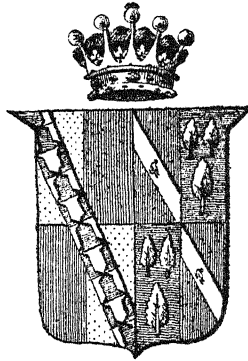
The marriage of Mary Curzon to Edward Sackville seems to have been arranged by Thomas, 1st Earl of Dorset, as from an old Evidence Book at Knole we see that the marriage settlement is dated May 30, 1607. This is made between Thomas, Earl of Dorset, his son Robert, Lord Buckhurst, and Sir George Curzon, and is for the

History of the Sackville Family

purpose of settling lands in Temple Brewer and other lands in Lincolnshire and Essex on the marriage of Edward Sackville, third son of Lord Buckhurst, with Mary Curzon.

Mary Curzon, daughter and heir of Sir George Curzon of Croxall, was descended from a very ancient family which, according to Collins, came from Giraline de Curzon, lord of the manor of Lockinge, Berks., and Fishead, Oxon. The Curzons were settled at Croxall¹ as early as the reign of Henry I. The Croxall branch of the Curzons became extinct by the death of Henry Curzon in 1639. Mary Curzon was the daughter of George, the elder brother of this Henry, and eventually sole heiress of this branch of the Curzon family. At Knole there is a fine parchment roll of the ancient Curzon pedigree, dated 1635.

Sackville & Curzon



Croxall lies in the southern extremity of the county of Derbyshire, about 7 miles from Burton-on-Trent.

Mary Curzon's mother was Mary Leveson, a considerable heiress, and some of her property came to the Sackvilles, who appear to have held Edinghall and Lullington as well as Croxall.

The Sackvilles often resided in the manor house of Croxall, and Edward Sackville was there when he received the challenge from Bruce. This manor, and possibly some other of the Derbyshire properties, remained in the hands of the Sackvilles until John Frederick Sackville, 3rd Duke of Dorset, sold it to Thomas Prinsep, Esq.

Sir George Curzon died in 1622 and was buried in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, London, his wife Mary being buried in the parish church at Croxall, where there is a monument to her memory.

The only signature of the Countess Mary that we have found at Knole is on an Indenture dated May 4, 1640, addressed to Edward Wright of Aldersons, Staffordshire.

Mary Dorset

¹ "Magna Britannia," D. and S. Lysons, Vol. V, Derbyshire, p. 52.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Mary, Countess of Dorset, practically devoted her life to the Queen and children of Charles I.

. Charles, Prince of Wales, was born May 29, 1630, and from that time Lady Dorset had charge of the nursery and superintended the up-bringing of the royal children.

When the Civil War broke out she remained in London, or at Knole, and on May 6, 1643, the Lords ordered¹ "That the Countess of Dorset shall have a Protection, to preserve her house in London from Plundering."

On July 29, 1643, Parliament appointed her "Governess over the King's children now at St. James's."

The establishment² as finally decided upon was on a liberal scale; it consisted of the Countess of Dorset, formerly designated to the office by Charles I . . . To each person that accepted office in the household the following oath was administered:

I, A. B., do promise, in the presence of Almighty God, that I will not hinder the education of any of the King's children in the true Protestant religion . . . and if I know that any person doth endeavour to hinder such education of any of them, I will make the same known, at least to three of the committee appointed by the two Houses of Parliament, for the regulating of the household of St. James's, whereof there shall be one lord and two commons. I do further covenant and promise, that I will in no way endeavour to work or cause any misunderstanding or disaffection between any of the King's children and either House of Parliament. . . . And I do further promise, that if I receive any message or letter from Oxford, or the court . . . that concerns the removal of the King's children . . . or that may be prejudicial to the Houses of Parliament . . . I will reveal the same as aforesaid. . . . Neither will I, in my own person, repair to Oxford, or any other the King's quarters, during this war, without leave first had of the aforesaid committee, or five of them at the least.

Early in 1645 the declining health of Lady Dorset rendered it essential that Elizabeth and her brother should be transferred to other hands. While these negotiations were pending Lady Dorset died.

At the meeting of the House of Commons on May 17, 1645, it was announced that information had been received that morning of the death of the Countess of Dorset.

It was finally ordered:

That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for the King's Children, to take care, that the Expence of the Burial of the Countess of Dorsett, and the Debts owing by her to her servants, may be provided for,

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. VI, p. 33a.

² "Lives of the Princesses of England," Mary A. E. Green, Vol. VI.

History of the Sackville Family

and satisfied, out of that Proportion of Maintenance formerly allotted and intended to the said Countess by the said Committee: And likewise to take the said Servants into further Consideration, as Occasion shall be.

The date of her death is also fixed as May 16, 1645, from an entry by Anne Clifford in her diary.

On July 18, 1645, the Commons ordered that £600 be advanced out of the arrears of the Earl of Dorset's estates in Sussex for the charge of the Countess of Dorset's burial, and for payment of her debts and relief of her own servants.

According to Lysons¹ a public funeral was voted her by both houses of Parliament, and the funeral ceremony took place with great pomp in Westminster Abbey on September 3, 1645, and she was afterwards buried in the Dorset Chapel at Withyham.

After the death of Lady Dorset, the two royal children, Henry, Duke of Gloucester, and Princess Elizabeth, were placed, first, with the Duke of Northumberland, and in June, 1649, with the Countess of Leicester at Penshurst.

The children of Edward, Earl of Dorset were (as shown in the short pedigree printed on page 379):

1. Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset (*see next Chapter*).
2. Edward Sackville, who married Bridget, daughter of Edward Wray and Lady Elizabeth Norris, who was daughter and heiress of Francis, Earl of Berkshire. There are no children recorded of this marriage.

The first record we find of this Edward is at the battle of Newbury, September 20, 1643. "The following are mentioned² as serving in the royal ranks as Volunteers: Sir Edward Sackville (son of Edward, 4th Earl of Dorset), severely wounded in the battle. He was then, probably, under 20 years of age."

On October 1, 1645, Colonel Moore,³ Governor of Gaunt-house, with 200 horse, fell upon 500 of the King's men at Kidlington, three miles from Oxford, routed and pursued them to Oxford, took prisoners Mr. Sackville, the Earl of Dorset's son, one of the King's pages, Prince Rupert's chaplain and twenty soldiers.

Shortly after this he was stabbed to death in cold blood by a Parliamentary soldier at Chairley, near Abingdon.

Lloyd says of him:⁴

The Hon. Mr. Sackville, a Person of great Hopes that distinguished himself not by birth from the common throng, but worth and studies, a good chymist.

The following verses at Knole, upon the death of the younger Edward Sackville, do not appear to have been published. They are by A. Townsend, probably Aurelian

¹ "Magna Britannia," Vol. V, Derbyshire, p. 92.

² "The First and Second Battles of Newbury," W. Money, p. 29.

³ Whitelock's "Memorials," p. 174.

⁴ "Memories of the lives of those that Suffered For the Allegiance to Their Sovereigne," David Lloyd, pub. 1668, p. 689.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Townsend who flourished 1601-1643. He was steward to Robert Cecil, and a friend of Ben Jonson. He enjoyed high literary reputation at the court of Charles I.

AN ELEGIE

VPON THE VNTYME¹LY DEATH
OF THE RIGHTLY HONORABLE
EDWARD SACKUILE

There was a Tyme and that not long agoe,
Most men were Good or laber'd to seeme so.
He that was Bad, stroue to auoyde the name,
Lost Inocence, couer'd it selfe with Shame.
The subtile witt, indeuer'd to excuse
A knowne offence, And a weake Judge abuse:
But when we durst, our wickednes mainteyne
Justice fell sick, and Insolence did Reyne.
Witnes this Type of Honor, whome a Slaue,
Fit for no Syde, sent to a tymeles¹ Graue
Left worse then Dead, his Father, and his Bryde.
Ritch, noble, yonge, lay'd newly by his syde:
Maym'd² all his Friends, that lost in loosing him.
An Eye, a Tongue, a Hand, or som choyce Lims
Made strangers by Compassion feele the Losse,
And grone beneath this vnexpected Crosse:
A second Herod, that at one tyme slew,
Enow to make olde Inocents Day, new.
Vnurg'd he did it; that his bloody Hand,
Might both increase the sorrows of the Land,
And the sinnes too: And get himselfe the name,
Of an Arch Fyrebrand, in his Countryes Flame.
Wretch, to put out, a Lampe that had consum'd
Scarce halfe his Oyle; yet the whole Place perfum'd
Wherin he liu'd, or did in kindnes come
As if compos'd, of pretious Balsamon.
If I would play the Parasite a whyle,
Or venter on an Epic Poëts Style,
I mought with ease a new Romanza frame
And gayne it Credit onely with his name.
Or if I should his story truly Pen,
He would apeere a Worthy emong men:

¹ This word in the original is written "tymeles," i.e. "timeless" = untimely.

² Maimed or injured.

History of the Sackville Family

But mooving in my Epicicle still,
I offer vp, the Myte of my goodwill,
Wishing, Vandyke alyve agayne to Paint
This Scoller Soldier, and this Soldier Saint.

His and y^r Honors

Seruant and Mourner

A. TOWNSEND.

3. A son. This child is not entered in any pedigree, but in the Sackville vault at Withyham is the following inscription on a coffin plate:

"The sonne of Sr. Edward Sackville 1617."

There would be no other Sir Edward at this date, and this is probably a stillborn first son or one that died before he was baptized.

4. Mary Sackville. The only records we have found of this child are those of her birth and death. That of her birth is in the Sevenoaks Registers, as follows:

1625. Marie, the daughter of the right Hon^{ble} Edward, Earle of Dorset, was born the 4 of Julie, and Baptized July 15th.

In the vault in Withyham Church is the following inscription on a coffin plate:

Here lyeth interred ye body of the Lady Mary Sackvile the only daughter of Edward Earle of Dorset who departed this life the 30th day of October Anno Domini 1632 beinge of the age of seven yeares and fower moneths.

THE FOLLOWING PORTRAITS ARE AT KNOLE:

Great Hall :

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

A magnificent full-length, painted between 1632 and 1641 by Sir A. Van Dyck.

Dim. 84½ in. × 51½ in.

The original key of office as Lord Chamberlain to Charles I is attached to the frame.

Ballroom :

Mary Curzon, 4th Countess of Dorset

Painted c. 1612 by Paul van Somer. *Dim.* 83¼ in. × 51¼ in.

Parlour Passage :

Richard, Lord Buckhurst, and the Hon. Edward Sackville, Sons of Edward,
4th Earl of Dorset

Painted by Cornelius de Neve in 1637. *Dim.* 60½ in. × 57½ in.

Mary Curzon, 4th Countess of Dorset

Painted by Marc Ghaeraedts. *Dim.* 39 in. × 31½ in.

Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

School of Sir A. Van Dyck. *Dim.* 29¼ in. × 24½ in.



SONS OF EDWARD, 4th EARL OF DORSET.
RICHARD, LORD BUCKHURST, AGE 15, and the HON. EDWARD SACKVILLE.
From the Painting by Cornelius de Neve.



Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset

Spangle Bedroom :

Henry, Duke of Gloucester, K.G.

• Painted by Peeter Thys, the elder, called Tyssens. *Dim.* 49 in. × 39 in.
This is the fourth son of Charles I and one of the pupils of Mary Curzon at Knole.

There is a fine portrait of Mary Curzon, Countess of Dorset, at Parham, Pulborough, Sussex, the seat of R. N. C. G. Curzon, 15th Baron Zouche. This is by Sir A. Van Dyck.

At Drayton Manor :

A Miniature of Edward, Earl of Dorset.

IX

Richard Sackville

5TH EARL OF DORSET



RICHARD was the eldest son of Edward Sackville, 4th Earl of Dorset, and his wife Mary Curzon.

He was born September 16, 1622, at Dorset House, Fleet Street, London.

No particulars have been found of his education or of his early days.

In 1638, when only sixteen years of age, he contributed an elegy to *Jonsonus Virbius*, a collection of poems to the memory of Ben Jonson.

The elegy is as follows:¹

Jonsonus Virbius

or

The Memorie of Ben Johnson.

Revived by the Friends of the Muses. London, 1638.

To the Memory of Beniamin Johnson.

If Romulus did promise in the fight
To Jove the Stator, if he held from flight
His men, a Temple and perform'd his vow:
Why should not we, learn'd Johnson, thee allow
An Altar at the least? since by Thy aid,
Learning, that would have left us, has bin stay'd.
The Actions were different; that thing
Requir'd some marke to keep't from perishing;
But letters must bee quite defac'd before
Thy memory, whose care did them restore.

BUCKHURST.

According to the "Dictionary of National Biography" (art. Joseph Rutter), Joseph Rutter, one of Jonson's poetic "sons," was tutor to Richard Sackville and

¹ British Museum, No. 1077, n. 22.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

his brother Edward, and it was Rutter who, at their father Edward, 4th Earl's desire, translated Corneille's *Cid*, "A Tragi-Comedy out of French made English and acted before their Majesties at Court and on the Cock pit stage in Drury Lane by the servants to both their Majesties" (London. 12 mo. 1637).

Rutter is said, however, to have been aided by his pupils. In the drawing-room at Knole there is a good portrait of Ben Jonson on panel, dimensions $22\frac{1}{4}$ in. \times $16\frac{1}{2}$ in.

Aubrey says¹ that Sackville translated the *Cid*. He also says that he was a Fellow of the Royal Society.

In the MSS. at Knole we have found a certain number of poetical pieces in the handwriting of this Richard Sackville. They are not signed or dated, but are probably his own composition.

VERSES, SATYRICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE OF THE TIMES PURITANISM AND
REBELLION UNDER KING CHARLES I.

To the hall, to the hall
For justice we call
Against his royall adherents, and friends;
Who still have endeavoured, butt wee worked theyr ends
For wee will pull downe those thatt are above us
And make them to fear us that never did love us,
Wee'le level the proud, and make every degree
To our royalty bend downe the knee
'Tis no lesse than treason
Gainstt freedome, and reason
For our brethren to be higher then wee.

Next the thing called a King
To judgement wee bring
The spawne of the courtt, thatt were prouder then hee
And then the two howses united shall bee
It will to old Romes religion inveagle
When the state shall bee two headed, like a sprēd eagle
Wee'le purge the superfluous members away
They are too many Kings to sway
For as wee all teach,
'Tis our libertyes breach
For the subjects true borne to obey.

Not a claw in the lawe
Shall keepe us in awe
No cusheon cuffers shall mind us of hell
For wee are all gifted to do it as well

¹ Aubrey MS., f. 20d, Bodleian Library.

History of the Sackville Family

'Tis freedome thatt wee doe hold forth to the nation
To enjoy the fellow creature, as at the creation
Your carnall mens wives are for those of the spiritt
Theyr wealth is all ours by meritt:
For wee thatt have rightt, by the law called mightt
Are the saints thatt mustt judge, and inheritt.

Richard Sackville married Lady Frances Cranfield, daughter and eventually sole heiress of Lionel Cranfield, 1st Earl of Middlesex.

The date of the marriage has not been discovered.

There is a portrait of Frances Cranfield in the Lord George Passage at Knole, and on the label under this it is stated she was married in 1636. These particular labels on the Knole pictures are attributed to the late Sir George Scharf. If the marriage took place in 1636 her husband was then only 14 years of age. Her eldest son, Charles, was born January 24, 1637/8, so the marriage probably took place in the spring of 1637, early marriages being then very usual.

Another piece of evidence showing that Frances was married by 1638 is obtained from a silver flagon still in St. Nicholas Church, Sevenoaks.

This is straight-sided, 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ in. high, with diameter at base 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ in. and lid 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ in. It is inscribed in italics: *F. Cranfield, Countes of Dorsett, her guift to ye Church of 7 Oaks.* Her armorial bearings are engraved upon it; Sackville impaling Cranfield. Maker's mark R.S., with a heart beneath the initials, and the London date letter for 1638.

From a MS. agreement at Knole, which is dated January 25, 1640, we learn that the Earl of Middlesex agreed to give a wedding portion of £10,000, but that he was to retain the capital in his own hands, and to allow the young couple £800 per annum, until a jointure was made of £1,500 per annum, by Lord Buckhurst joining with his father the Earl of Dorset, when he [Buckhurst] should become of full age.

There are a number of other provisions in case of the early death of either of the young couple.

The Earl of Dorset further agreed to allow his son Richard £400 per annum.

From another MS. at Knole we have the following list of Fees payable on this marriage:

To the Quier, 20/-; the Chanter, 20/-; the Vergers, 20/-; the Chappell Keepers, 20/-; Bellringers, 20/-; Surveyor, 5/-; to the ringing of the Abbi bell, 20/-; to the Beadles, 5/-; given to the poore, 5/2.

The following MS. at Knole is of the same period, and headed "A Note of my Lady's plate." This, we think, is likely to be a list of plate from Copt-Hall, probably given to her on her marriage:

Two great silver basons

1 " " kettle and ladle

1 " " slice

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

- 1 wrought state-dish wth cup and cover
- 1 plain „ for a glass
- 2 little silver Chafing dishes
- 1 silver Sugar box
- 1 „ sillibub-pott and cover
- 2 great silver candlesticks
- 2 foure square silver candlesticks
- 2 little „ „
- 2 square silver boxes and 1 ovall silver box
- 1 wrought silver box for powder and 2 little wrought boxes
- 1 pair silver Andirons, containing 8 pieces with tongs and shoule to match
- 2 little silver basons
- 2 silver porringers and a little one wth 3 feet
- 1 little silver cup with two Ears and a little gilt cup
- 2 Silver stands for the table
- 1 doz. of spoons, 3 silver covers for cruetts
- 1 round silver pott with a cover
- 1 great wrought silver bason and chafing dish
- 1 silver warming pan, 1 silver tunnell
- 1 silver fan with snuffers and chain to it
- 2 „ ladles and a long spoon
- 1 broad silver cheese-plate
- 1 little silver kettle
- 3 silver tuns, 1 silver hand candlestick
- 8 little spoons wth forks for sweet meats
- 1 little silver one with a fork at one end
- 1 great candlestick wth cover and three branches and sockett
- 6 trencher salts, 1 silver cream dish

At the time of Buckhurst's marriage, or soon after, he appears to have taken one of the new houses in the then fashionable quarter of Bow Street, Covent Garden.¹

Bow Street was constructed in 1637, and on the east side was the infamous Cock Tavern, to which we shall have occasion to refer in our history of Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset.

Buckhurst's London house was just opposite the Cock Tavern.

In the troubled times just before and during the Civil War, money became very scarce and even the richest families had grave difficulties to contend with.

Neither Middlesex nor Dorset was able to pay anything like the allowances they had contracted to make to Buckhurst and his bride.

There are a number of receipts at Knole, such as:

Received of the Earle of Midlesex from Michaelmas 1641 till the present year 1644 of £800 allowance per a. the sum of £1572. [This in place of £2400.]

¹ "Covent Garden," Jacob (1913).

History of the Sackville Family

Dorset was even less able to keep up his payments; in two years he gave his son only £240 in place of £800 due to him.

These receipts and many others are signed "Richard Buckhurst."

Buckhurst represented East Grinstead in the House of Commons from November 3, 1640, until he was "disabled" on February 5, 1643; but his seat was not filled until 1646.

In March, 1641, the trial commenced of Thomas, Earl of Strafford, Lieutenant of Ireland, who was impeached in the House of Commons for high treason. The trial lasted for some two months, and on April 21 Buckhurst was one of the fifty-nine members who opposed the bill of attainder. The King and the Court party did all they could to save Strafford, but without success, and he was executed on May 12.

As we have already stated in our history of his father, Buckhurst was imprisoned by the Parliament in 1642, and on October 16, 1643, the House of Commons ordered Lord Buckhurst to attend the House.¹ On February 5, 1643/4, it was resolved by the House that Richard, Lord Buckhurst [with 35 other members]

shall be forthwith discharged and disabled for sitting, or being any longer members of the House, during this Parliament, for deserting the Service of the House, and being in the King's quarters, and adhering to that party.

In 1644 he was fined £1,500 by the Parliament.

Although Buckhurst was "disabled for Sitting in the House of Commons for adhering to the King's party," we cannot find that he took any part, for either side, during the Civil War.

He seems to have resided at Knole most of the time and, possibly acting on the instructions of his father, did what he could to preserve the family estates. His wife was much at Copt-Hall, in Essex, and probably many of their large family were born there.

At Knole there is a letter from Sir Kenelm Digby to Lord Cranfield, dated April 29, 1643, on the subject of the grief of Cranfield's sister [Lady Buckhurst] on the occasion of her having lost an infant daughter.

This would be their first daughter, Elizabeth, who died April 23, 1643.

On December 7, 1642, the Parliament appointed a Committee, afterwards termed "The Committee of Plundered Ministers," who were "to consider the fittest way for the relief of such godly and well-effected ministers as have been plundered," etc.

This committee appears to have appointed sub-committees for various counties, and Richard, Lord Buckhurst, was at the head of the Sussex sub-committee.

Their duties were defined as follows:²

To enquire on the oaths of 12 lawful men of the following offences:
Not preaching the word of God Sixe times at least in the space of one whole yeare by any Ecclesiastical person under the age of Sixtie years, having cure of Soules, and not being hindered by sicknesses or imprisonment, or of

¹ Journals of the House of Commons, Vol. III, p. 277.

² Sussex Archaeological Collections, Vol. XXXI, p. 171.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Blasphemy, wilfull and corrupt perjurie, and subordination [*sic*] of perjurie, Fornication, Adultery, common Alehouse or Tavern hunting, drunkennesse, prophane swearing and cursing.

Buckhurst was specially qualified for this employment as his father owned many presentations to livings in Sussex.

On September 20, 1645, the Lords ordered: "That Lady Buckhurst shall have a pass, to go to Oxford, about settling of her Jointure, allowing her a Fortnight's time to go and come."

On November 3, 1645:²

A message from the Lords, by M^r. Page and M^r. Aylett:

The Lords have received a Petition from Rich. Lord Buckhurst; which they think fit to recommend unto your consideration . . .

The humble petition of Lord Buckhurst was read; And

It is thereupon resolved, etc. That the Lord Buckhurst shall have allowed unto him for his Subsistence, the Fifth Part of the Earl of Dorsett's estate in the Parliament's possession, and Dorsett House, in Salisbury Court, to live in. And

It is further Ordered, That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations, to set out and proportion the said fifth part accordingly. . . .

And by a MS. at Knole we see that this agreement was confirmed by a joint committee of the Lords and Commons on May 7, 1646.

Richard Sackville left a number of old pocket-books at Knole, with brief notes of expenses, purchases, fines on his servants, etc., and we shall quote from these on several occasions. The first one we met with began in 1652:

Left in the Brewhouse at Knoll, 8 new made barrels with broad hoops, 1 old one, 4 vessels half made and one long washing tub new made, one round little one with long legs.

In the beere seller at first entrance 6 new barrels full, in the second long seller 10 new barrels full.

In June, 1660, is the following entry:

For the tiling of the long gallery under the Lanthorne on both sides is 90 squares @ 6/8 per square.

King James I wished to encourage the culture of silkworms, and by his orders a number of young mulberry trees were distributed in 1609. Shakespeare's famous tree is thought to have been one of these.

There are several references among the Knole MSS. to mulberries being planted in the Knole gardens. For example:

In the Wilderness 12 Mulbery trees growing and three dead. In the Vine Court 12 growing in grass plots and 5 dead 6 May 1662.

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. VII, p. 588.

² Journals of the House of Commons, Vol. IV, p. 331.

History of the Sackville Family

Another extract from the Knole MSS. is:

An account of the Hearths in Knoll house was taken 3 July 1662 by Th^s Greene, constable, W^m Spencer, borseholder of the towne of Sevenoaks, and the sayd Hearths are found upon theyr views to be in number 85.

No doubt this was a preliminary enumeration for the purpose of the hearth-tax of 2/- on every hearth, which was levied in 1663. It was productive of great discontent and was abolished in 1689 by William and Mary. The annual receipt from this tax was about £200,000.

The last extract from this book is:

Old lead cast at Knoll for the two Turrets weighing 1500 lbs. and old lead cast for the cisterne weighing 1290 lbs.

Several of these old lead cisterns are about the house, two in the stable-yard, one in the bacon-curing room and another in the Orangery.

Richard, Lord Buckhurst, became Earl of Dorset on July 18, 1652, but the old and valuable Sackville estates had then almost all gone from the family.

There is a letter at Knole from Dorset addressed "To his highnes y^e Lorde Protector of the Comonwealth of Englande, Scotlande and Irelande." This is in reference to a petition from creditors of Edward, 4th Earl of Dorset, and Richard pleads that:

... he is a meere stranger to the Actions and Engagements of the said Edward ... his late ffather charged upon this Respondent in the said petiçon ffrom whom this Respondent hath not now even had aïne Assetts either Reall or personall. But this Respondent said ffather att the tyme of his death was by an agreement under his hand and seal really and Bona fide indebted to this Respondent in the sume of £1200 and upward w^{ch} this Respon^t hath utterly lost without any hopes of ever being satisfied for the same.

At Knole there is a Rental for the year 1653 of the estates in Sussex. The following extracts show the very low rents obtainable at this troublesome period:

Buckhurst Park, Withyham, per annum ..	..	..	..	..	£10	0	0	
Stoneland Park	”	”	..	..	..	2	0	0
Newnham Park	”	”	..	..	..	2	0	0
Duckings, Withyham	”	”	..	..	..	55	5	0
Somerford Grange	”	”	..	..	..	33	18	8

In the numerous note-books kept by Dorset there are entries of curious terms upon which certain bargains were made. Dorset appears to have often bought a horse at a high price but only to be paid for when someone died when he, no doubt, expected to receive property or other legacies. One of these entries is dated October 2, 1653.

Bargain with Mr. Charles Agard to buy a 2 yr.-old grey filly for £20 att the decease of either the Lady Anne Clifford, Mrs. Alice Sackville of Maidstone, dowager to Mr. Henry Sackville, or M^{rs}. Alice Sackville, dowager of M^r. Thomas Sackville, which shall first happen.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Edward, Earl of Dorset, had rented Knole from the executors of "Dog" Smith who had purchased it, but as he [Edward] died intestate the said executors "did enter into and uppon the Mannor house and Parke of Knoll." However on March 30, 1653, they granted a new lease of Knole House and Park and the advowsons of Sevenoaks, Knole, Seal and Kemsing to Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset, for 82 years at £100 per annum.¹

On December 9, 1653, Dorset lets to N. Collins, Thos. Allen and H. Soane "Rumshott Coppice in Knole Park at a rent of £34 10s. od. with liberty to cut underwood."²

Among the thousands of old receipts at Knole some are of general interest, such as an assessment on Dorset House, London, for £1 3s. 4d., dated July 21, 1653, towards the charge of extending and reforming the Fleet Ditch, London.

The Fleet Ditch was the eastern boundary of the Dorset House estate.

Another receipt, dated January 14, 1653, is for £18 for half a year's assessment on Knole for payment of the Parliament Army in England, Ireland and Scotland.

At Knole there are several letters from Sir Kenelm Digby. In one dated August 19, 1655, he mentions that:

My Lady Peters and my Lady Castlehaven were arrested by the Constable in the Lemon Garden, who was so unmannerley as to carry them to the cage (the fine cage by the church) where they lay all night.

In another letter, dated London, August 24, 1655, Digby thanks Dorset for sending his horses and coach to Bromley to meet him on the following day, when he comes to Knole for a three days' visit.

On January 2, 1655/6, Dorset petitioned the Parliament complaining that his property in Derbyshire and Staffordshire had been seized on an erroneous information of delinquency, and an order for restoration was made on April 12.

In this petition he states³ "he has never borne arms for or otherwise sided with the late King's party."

On February 28 a pass was issued to Dorset to travel to France, and on March 17 the Council ordered the Admiralty Commissioners speedily to appoint a fit ship to transport the Earl of Dorset and his retinue to Dieppe.⁴

Dorset must have remained abroad for some time as on April 1, 1657, his agent, C. Cornwallis, wrote to him from Dorset House, pressing him to return and pointing out that his presence was necessary in London for many matters connected with his estate.

In 1656 Dorset's wife had already presented him with eight children, and this was evidently a subject of jocular comment by his friends as we read in a letter at Knole, dated January 12, 1656, from the Earl of Northampton to Dorset:

. . . I am glad to here that 'my fat M^{rs}' as you call her, still continues her virtuous qualities of multiplying the world.

¹ Original lease at Knole.

² MS. at Knole.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CXXIII, 2-3.

⁴ *Ibid.*, Vol. CLIV, 31.

History of the Sackville Family

Under Edward, 4th Earl of Dorset, we gave a list of the large number of advowsons that he held. His son Richard had to sell several of these, and we have found the following in an old Evidence Book at Knole:

- 26 January, 1656. Advowson of Newirke in Sussex, sold to Richard Fowles.
- 26 October, 1661. Vicarage of Haylesham, Sussex, sold to John Winyard.
- 6 August, 1661. Parsonage of Sevenoaks, Kent, sold to Thomas Chamberlaine.
- 13 January, 1661/2. Advowson of St. John under Lewes, sold to Thomas Hopkinson.
- 18 September, 1663. Advowson of Tooting, Surrey, sold to Edward Gyles and Edward Bourne.
- 20 April, 1664. Advowson of Balcombe, Sussex, granted to Henry Whiston.

The Rent Roll books at Knole for the years 1656 to 1658 inclusive give fuller particulars of most of the manors than usual, from which we take a few items showing values of land, etc., at this period:

The Manor of Michelham

Includes the place house within a great moat, 300 acres of course brookes meads, mostly used for pasture, and 40 acres of upland meadows, all valued at 13/4 per acre. Also 120 acres of arable land valued at 8/- per acre, and 164 acres of pasture land, mostly wrought ground, at 6/- per acre. The rent now paid is £148 10s. od.

The Manor of Milton, co. Sussex

A farm house with 120 acres of arable land, 9/- per acre. About 40 acres of upland meadows and 15 acres of Brooke meads at 18/- per acre, 45 acres pasture at 13/4 per acre and 25 acres of courser pasture at 10/- per acre. The keeping of 400 sheep on a sheep-down, valued at £20 per annum. Total rent, £145 per annum.

The following MS. at Knole is of interest owing to the details about Buckhurst Park:

An Estimate of the yearly value of Buckhurst park taken in September 1656.

I cannot find by y^e accompts of y^e tennants that Buckhurst parke is above 840 acres, but by veiw I guess it may be about 1000 acres, which I thus estimate.

The broad Feild the parsonage Croft, the little horse meadow, the Courses the twelve acres, the other horse meadow the pond ground, and the mill Feild, are in all aboute 200 acres and are worth each acre 10 shillings per annum which amounts to per annum . . . £100.

The house, ground, Buckhurst meadowes, the two brome Closes, the three 18 acres closes, the 26 acres close, the Leake feilds, y^e improved parts of Cotchford hill, of Cunstable's side of Ashcorner, of new ground, and parte of Coopers Side, and y^e close next Hartfeild ponds, the close near Buckhurst

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

bridg, and the 14 acres which I guess may be in all about 300 acres which I rate at 6/8 each acre per annum which amounts to per annum £100.

The other parte of the new ground, y^e other parte of the Ashcorner, the parts of Coopers side, of Cotchford hill and Cunstables side, together with Allens meadowes I guess may be about 280 acres which I value at 5/- per annum each acre which amounts to per annum £70.

The Lye green side, the Fidges side, and y^e small coppice ground I guess may be in all about 220 acres which at 3/- per ann. each acre amounts to in the whole per ann. £33.

In all £303. There is allowance of wood for the severall bootes.

In the book of survey Buckhurst parke rated at 1150 acres.

The estates in Derbyshire which had descended to Dorset from his mother, Mary Curzon, were of considerable importance. The total rent roll of Croxall, Edinghall and Alderwaye for 1656 being £858 1s. 4d.

We mentioned previously that Dorset had been abroad for over a year and we add now a reproduction of a certificate at Knole, showing that on his arrival in England, from Dieppe in France, he had to state where he proposed to reside and other particulars.

London }
Midd. }
Westm. } **T** Hese are to certifie, that the bearer hereof *Richard Earle*
of Dorset *with his servants*
personally came the day of the date hereof, before me Major
John Miller Deputy to Major General Sir *John Barkstead* Knight,
Lieutenant of his Highness Tower of *London*, and delivered in his
name, and that he hath lately arrived from *Derpe in France*
and intendeth to ~~goe~~ *continue* at his owne house
in *Salisbury Court*
And hath also given his promise and engagement to me, that within
24. hours after the date hereof, he will personally appear before the
Register for that purpose, or his Deputy, and deliver his true name,
and of the places from whence he came, and the Parish, Street, and
House where he shall lodge, and of his business
there according to and in pursuance of the Orders and Instructions
of his Highness the Lord Protector in that behalf made and provided.
In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal at the
Tower of *London* the *07th* day of *July* 1656.

History of the Sackville Family

This gives us some little idea of the strict regime that existed under the iron rule of Oliver Cromwell.

There is a letter at Knole written in 1656 by the Earl of Northampton to Dorset in which he says:

I am extreemely glad to heare that still wee are likely to have more of y^e breede by my most fertill mistress, to whom, and all your pretty little ones I desire my most humble service. . . . Y^r little cozen intends shortly a journey to her Aunt Beauchamp but will bee returned about the middle of June, she is, I believe in a fair way of propagation. Tho^s Willughbee's is likewise very forward. . . .

Y^r Lo^{ps} Most humble serv^{nt}

Castle Ashby.

NORTHAMPTON.

While in France Dorset appears to have bought four Barbary horses, and the following fees had to be paid on bringing them into England:¹

	£	s.	d.
June 27, 1657. Rye. Town duty on 4 horses	4	0	
do. „ Custom fees and entry on do.	2	4	6

And the following pass was issued from the Excise office at Rye:

27 June, 1657. The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Dorset is permitted to send to Knowle in Kent and soe to London fower Barbary horses entered this instant and for which the Duty of Excise is heare p^d at the value of sixty pounds according to the Act.

Received for Excise sune of £3.

This seems to show that the horses were reckoned as worth £15 and the excise duty was 5 per cent. on their value.

The fees paid by the Earl of Dorset on his joining the first Parliament of the Protector were:

	£	s.	d.
Clerk of the Parliament	4	10	0
Assistant	1	0	0
Mr. Thane, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod	4	10	0
Mr. Wynyard, Yeoman „ „	1	0	0

In March, 1656/7, Bridget, 2nd Countess of Lindsey, died. She was the widow of Edward Sackville, younger brother of Richard. Upon her death Dorset inherited some estates in Worcester and Hereford, of which the rentals for 1658 was £274 17s. 4d.

The following extracts are from a pocket-book of Dorset's, kindly lent to us by Mr. Clive Knocker, of Sevenoaks:

On Tuesday 17 January 1659 barganed with M^r Th^s Parton to transfer my interest in Eltham to him for £50 in hand and £100 at quiet possession, whereof payd in money £38 and £12 for the price of a nag.

Made an obligation to M^r Ald. Wall, draper in Paul's church yard, for

¹ MS. at Knole.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

- 5 yards of black beaver cloth at £12 per yd. at or within 6 months after the decease of the Countess of Pembroke to be p^d him—being the a^{mt} of £66, but if she decease within two years next ensuing the date thereof then he is to abate £5 of the say^d sum.

On March 8, 1660, Dorset was appointed a commissioner of the Militia of Middlesex.¹

Up to this time, as we have seen by the foregoing notes, Dorset had not taken any part in politics or in the government of the country, but now he seems to have realized that the return of the King was necessary and he took a very prominent part in his restoration—far more than has hitherto been suspected, as we shall show from the MSS. at Knole.

The following letter is endorsed in Dorset's handwriting:

"Copy of my letter to the King at Breadagh" [Breda, Holland].

March, 1660.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

Although I never had the happinesse to serve your majesty in that Measure my duty and affection did ever incline me to, yet I take the confidence to present myself before so indulgent a Prince that pardons the crimes much more the defects of his subjects before wee presume to demand it, to offer the humble sacrifice of my loyalty to your majesty, and to enforme your majesty that all your subjects of England are so unanimously joined in the same spirit of loyalty and affection, that I may boldly affirme never any Prince of your most royall predecessors came to the possession of his crowne and kingdom, with more grateful and glorious applause, than I hope within these few dayes to see your Majesty receive here in to your kingdomes and dominions which blessing as we have all cause to incessantly to give the greate God most hearty thanks for, so none does more jealously doe itt then myselfe, who besides my general obligations must give myself the honour to claime a more particular relation of duty to your Majesty, as having the happynesse to have ben an attendant upon your sacred person, from your birth and hoping to end the rest of my life in that honourable condition in both which respects I doe hold myself bound in the next place with all humility to offer the poore mite of my service, which at present I cannot performe, on an higher degree then by presenting some of my poor observations, which in discourse and frequent conversations of with the princepall of those persons that your Majesty happe will have daily more and more to deale with, I have gathered from them concerning your Majestys most gracious declaration, which are two, the First that they desire the Annesty may be as generally extending to all as possibly may be, by an Act of Indemnity and oblivion making the . . . [illegible] . . . respects of that kind to keepe equall pace with the loyallest of your Majestyes subjects, as being the end aymed at by your Majestyes most prudent and gracious declaration.

¹ "Dictionary of National Biography."

History of the Sackville Family

The second is, that the Purchasers of your Majestyes lands, may receive full satisfaction, according to the rates, and upon the tearmes they purchased them at, which though it be very hard, that your Majesty should pay for your owne againe, after having bin so long and so unjustly detained from it. Yett on the one side your Majestyes greate wisdom will passe by this inconvenience, to pacifye and cause all partyes and interests to acquiesce, in your happy government. And on the other, your Majestye's Revenue will be so emproved that even by those that did it out of the consideration of theyr owne interest above what your M^s royall predecessors ever made of itt if the late possessors also make greate proffits of their bargains it neede not be as I humbly conceive, charged to satisfye the purchasers, besides, either in time or proportion, considerable, to w^{ch} purpose I doe humbly subnait and so I know will all that in heart doe honour your Majesty, any interest of mine that I may claime to from under the gracious grant, of your M^s most blessed and royall father, untill your Majestyes better convenience and which I hope will not be long, doe enable your Majestye to performe it; and then none needes to doubt, that your M^y who have bin so gracious even to those that were your enemyes will be as . . . to those that allwayes have bin, and are your most loyall subjects. I have nothing after this to say butt to cast myselfe at your M^s feete and to crave your M^s pardon as well in particular for this presumption, of giving my wee-he advice to so prudent a Prince as your M^y as in general for acting those things in the late happy conjunction of times that were necessary conducing to your M^s service, my ends in both being nothing else but your M^s service, to which, though the meanest of your M^s subjects in ability yet in his loyall zeale, none shall claime precedency of, Sir

Your M^s most devoted loyall

subject and humble servant.

The new Parliament, or Convention, first met on April 25, 1660, and Dorset was elected on the Committee of Safety. He was appointed chairman of a committee on the privileges of the peers, and in May was placed on several committees connected with the Restoration, being also chairman of the one for arranging for the King's reception.

At Knole we have found an important MS. record of the proceedings in Committees of the House of Peers April 27 to May 2, 1660. This is entirely in Dorset's handwriting and is as follows:

26 April, 1660. Lo^{ds} Committee to prepare an ordinance in persuance of a voate made in the house of Peers yesterday . . . evening.

the Lords

E. Northumberland

E. Lincoln

E. Dorsett

E. Manchester

General Moncke

L. Vis. Saye & Sele

L. Grey of Warr

L. Maynard

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

April 27, 1660. Mr. Irton and an other appointed printers to the Lords house. Earl of Manchester added to the Commissioners of the Greate Seale.
• Sent a message to the Commons for a conference upon setting the affairs of the kingdom.

April 28, 1660. Resolved at the Comm^{ee} for preparing the heads of a conference with the house of Commons on Tuesday morning next, that,

That the Lords doe desire a speedy course to be taken to assert in all parts, the auncient gouernment, of Kings, Lords, and Com^s.

In order to which, to send to the King to desire him to return into the kingdom to take upon him the regall government, according to the lawes of the land.

•
Heads of a speech for receiving the King.

First, thatt we neither honestly or Legally can sitt to any other end; Honestly because he is the just head of that government and which, is onely way of preserving this nation, in the true Protestant religion, in peace, in wealth and in honour, and to whom wee have bin sworne, by the oaths of supremacy and alledgiance, the protestation taken at the beginning of the Sessions in 1640, the Solemne League and couenantt and diuers other obligations; Legally because that the fundamentall lawes of the land allow noe other forme of governmentt, but under him, as supreme; and without whom, wee cannot in the leastt measure, act, but extra judicially and against the law, and although we all now doe nothing but in order, of bringing him in; yet even for thatt wee must (which wee neede not doubt of) have his gracious and formall pardon, so jealous is the law of having anything done without him; All our motione though upon never so just and pious grounds, are in the eyes of that, but eccentricque. . . . My Lords in order to this just and necessary end aforesayd; I shall humbly in particular propose the sending to the King the free and hearty desires of his people, without any limitations or conditiones, the best on my poore judgement on our harts, being this that his sufferings have taught him more prudence than ever to disoblidge a people that have so freely and affectionately sent for him and whose hearts are and will allwayes be the surest seate, for him to reign in.

2 May, 1660. L^d Willoughby of D^m call^d in./ The L^d Chief Baron . . . and M^r of Rolls; sent to for theyr attendance/ L^{ds} to perfect the Journall booke; every weeke. L^d Oxford, Dorset, Lincolne, Denbigh, Hunsdon and Craven/ Sir John Greenevill¹ rec^d at the doore by L^d Manchester; with a gracious Letter and declaration,² from his Majesty/ The thanks of the House returned to Sir John Greenevill for the care he hath expressed in the sayd gracious message from his Majesty.

On May 4 Dorset reported the judgment given in the House against the Earls

¹ Sir John Granville.

² Declaration of Breda.

History of the Sackville Family

of Northampton, Devonshire, Dover, Monmouth and others, in July, 1642, and it was repealed and annulled.

There being no precedent to show where the proper places of the King's brothers in the House were, Dorset [with the Earls of Northumberland and Bridgewater] was deputed to attend his Majesty and desire him to determine them, as the Dukes of York and Gloucester [his brothers] wished to sit as members.¹

In the MSS. of the Marquis of Ormonde² there is a note of a discussion which took place on May 28, 1660, upon the Tippings Estate Bill, in which it is stated that the Earl of Dorset had sold Copt-Hall to Mr. Thomas Webster, a Turkey merchant, for £13,000.

In accordance with one of the terms in the famous Declaration of Breda, sent over to the Parliament by Charles II, prior to his restoration, Dorset signed the following application for a pardon. It seems doubtful if this was necessary, as he appears to have been quite neutral during the Civil War; but perhaps he thought it best to act on the famous saying "He who is not with me is against me," and so made himself quite safe with the Royalist party.

Whereas the Kings Ma^{ty} by his Gracious Declaration made in the House of Lords in y^e Parlyament on the 1 May 1660 did grant a free and generall pardon to all his subiects of what degree or quality so ever who within fourty days after the publication thereof shall lay hold upon that his Grace and favor and shall by any act declare their dooing so (how faulty soever). Now I Richard Earle of Dorset who am his Ma^{ties} Good and loyall subiect and purpose to continue soe, doo lay hold upon his Ma^{ties} sayd Grace and favour which I doe testify by subscribing my name hereunto.

DORSETT.

This Act was made published and subscribed
on the second day of June 1660.

EDW. HYDE C.

On June 22, 1660, Dorset signed the following address to the King:³

The Humble Adresse of the Nobility and Gentry of the County of Kent,
Presented the 22 of June 1660.

We Your Majesties most humble and faithful Subjects of the County of Kent, cannot with words sufficiently express our joy, for the miraculous Establishment of Your Majesty in Your Throne without blood. And as we have ever been Loyal to Your Majesties Royal Father of Blessed Memory, and to Your Majesty from the beginning of the late Troubles, untill this Day, asserting the Just Rights of Your Majesties Crown, with the frequent hazard of our Lives and Fortunes; so we shall continue faithful to Your Majesty, Your Heirs and Successors, as becomes Your Majesties most Loyal and Obedient Subjects.

¹ Collins's "Peerage."

² Historical MSS. Commission, 1908, Vol. V, p. 380.

³ Printed in 1660 for Gabriel Bedel and Thomas Collins, near the Middle-Temple Gate.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

On July 30, 1660, Charles II appointed Dorset joint Lord-Lieutenant of Middlesex, which office he held until July 6, 1662.

As we have shown in a former chapter, Ashdown Forest (formerly called Lancaster Great Park), containing some 13,000 acres of forest lands, had been placed in the custody of the Sackvilles. In 1661 and up to 1665 there were many disputes about this Forest, and the case is clearly set forth in a MS. at Knole in the writing of Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset:

The State of the Case betweene the King and me, in Ashdown forest July 1665.

The King by his letters Pattents, under the Duchy Seal, did grant (as his Royal predecessors had done for many years before, to my family) the custody of Ashdown forest, But afterwards did grant and demise the same by lease for 99 years, with the sayle and appurtenances thereof, to the E^l of Bristoll, at or about the rent of £200 pr. an^a. Yet with his royall promise to me, before the passing of the sayd Pattents that I should receive full satisfaction for my custody therein, and accordingly did himselfe, afterwards in his Royal Person make a definate award betweene the said E^l and me, whereby he bound him, to pay me £800 money and £100 a year, out of the first proffitts of the forest. But time being spent before His Majesty did heare the particulars of the case and give the said Award, the Pattent, in the interin being perfected, and my L^d of Bristoll, having granted (as he pretended) to Sir Herbert Price, Collonell Culpeper, Mr. Andrewes and Mr. Samuel Baldwin, severall parcells of the sayd forest of Ashdowne, when I came, at my time, to demand my £100 rent, or £800 fine, I was still answered, that my lord of Bristoll made so little of his share in it, that I could get nothing of either.

My humble proposalls, therefore, to his Majesty, in case of the leases being voyded, Is, that Either, he will be pleased to grant me a new lease of the forest, for 99 years at the rent of £100 p.a. with all other grants and priviledges contained in my Lords Grante which, though the rent be less, than the s^d L^d of Bristoll hath covenanted for, in his s^d lease, yet a rent well paid or sufficiently secured will be better than noe rent at all in payment or security. Or Else that his Majesty will be pleased to regrant the custody thereof again to me, as a forrest, in his former right, the same being again restored by Act of Parliament which his Majesty can command whensoever he sh^d think fitt.

The Earl of Bristol was not able to carry out the terms of his agreement with the Crown, the Crown rents fell in arrear and eventually the Crown resumed posession.¹ After leasing to various persons who could not make any profit through the neglect of the tenants, the King by Letters Patent May 14, 1677, granted the rent of £100 1s. od. to Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset.

On June 30, 1660, the Lords ordered:²

¹ Sussex Arch. Coll., Vol. XIV, p. 54.

² Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. XI, p. 80a.

History of the Sackville Family

Upon information given to the House, 'That Arthur Brooker, Vintner, at the Crowne in Rochester, and Richard Greene Alderman of the same, do detain divers of the Household Stuff which were formerly belonging to Edward Earl of Dorsett, and now do belong to the Earl of Dorsett.'

It is ordered, by the Lords in Parliament assembled, That the Earl of Dorsett's Servants are hereby authorized to make Search for the said Household Stuff in the Dwelling-houses or other Places belonging to the said Arthur Brooker and Richard Greene; and that, in Search for the said Stuff, any Door, Trunk, Chest, or Box, that shall not be opened in Obedience to this Order may be broken up, in the Day-time, by a lawful Officer; and the same to be taken and carried away for his Lordship's Use; anything to the contrary notwithstanding.

We have not succeeded in discovering if any arms or furniture were traced and returned to Knole.

In October, 1660, the earl was one of the Commissioners for the trial of the Regicides.

On May 31, 1661, Dorset succeeded in getting an Act of Parliament passed to settle upon himself and his heirs the manors of Knole, Seale and Kemsing, and charging the manor of Bexhill and lands in Cowden and elsewhere with the rent charge of £130 payable to Sackville College, in lieu thereof.

In the Calendar of Treasury Books there are several orders from 1660 onwards, to the Customs Farmers to pay Dorset £20 a year as his "creation money as an Earl."

On September 6, 1660, Dorset paid £60, the amount he was assessed at for Poll-money. This Poll Tax was made by order of Parliament in order to provide money for the disbanding and paying off both the land and sea forces of the Protectorate. The original order signed by five lords is at Knole.

In December, 1660, Dorset, in conjunction with the Earl of Darnley, obtained a renewal of the Royal Grant formerly held by his father, which empowered them to levy a duty of 4/- per chaldron on coals exported.

At the Coronation of Charles II on April 23, 1661, Dorset acted as Lord Sewer, with the Earl of Chesterfield as his assistant.

In one of Dorset's pocket-books at Knole, the following entries appear in his own handwriting:

						£	s.	d.
12 October 1661.	H. Matlocks while at Copthall.	For scolding						
		to extreimity without cause, fined	..	..	..	0	0	3
do.	for prating impertinently	..	..	..	..	0	0	6
do.	for prating nonsense	..	..	..	..	0	0	2

These notes of fines on various servants appear frequently in these note-books, in which Dorset also figures as a writer of doggerel poetry. Verses are occasionally inserted, of which the following are sufficient samples:

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Who'd have thought that nimble Harry
With his Savage meant to marry,
But it is a nine dayes wonder
And they will be soone asunder.

The Queen's content that Castlemaine
Should serve that flame shee cant maintaine
So of all wives she is the best
To give example to the rest.

Did all mens wives to this agree
How happy married men should be
For then none of them were in danger
To meete (?) with Alsops dog i' th' Manger.

Another entry relates that on August 18, 1662, Dorset sold to Edmund Giles and Edward Bourne the advowson of the Rectory and of the Parsonage of Tooting, Surrey, for £100 and "payed the money to his wife."

Dorset was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, with the Duke of York, on November 3, 1661.

There is a memorandum at Knole in Dorset's writing about this date as follows:

To Lett the Spanish Embassidour know that hee may have Dorsett House for one yeare, at a thousand pounds, Pay'd down and securing the house from any alterations whattsoever or else for three years at £2000 pay'd down.

In the Act of Oblivion are excepted all moneys, etc., in the hands of accountants, receivers, collectors, etc., provided they be charged at or before June 24, 1662.¹

His Majesty hereupon granted a Commission to the Earl of Dorset and others to hear and determine, or compound, upon all charges and informations entered within the time limited by the act.

On these charges about £12,000 had been brought in to the King, but some £300,000 remained which could not be concluded before June 24, 1662. Thereupon a bill was introduced in the House to extend this date of completion.

At Knole there is a large bundle of petitions and cases brought before Dorset in connexion with this commission.

On March 9, 1662/3, Gilbert, Bishop of London, issued a licence to Frances, Countess of Dorset, and her husband to eat meat during Lent.

There are quite a number of such licences at Knole.

The Knole papers of the early post-Restoration period have been considerably damaged by Sir W. N. Wraxall, who worked amongst them for some time with the idea of writing a "History of the Sackvilles," which came to nothing.

We have found bundles of loose seals cut from these papers, and some signatures have also been cut away.

¹ MS. at Knole.

History of the Sackville Family

In 1662 [no month stated]¹ Thomas Sackville writes from Selscombe to his relative, Dorset:

'Tis an ill wind blowes noebody good and though the storm on Sunday last certainly ruined many poor marinors, yett it brought on shore about forty hogesheads of wine upon your manor of Bexhill, the news of which coming to me at Battle, where I was with S^r John Pelham and S^r Thomas Dyk . . .

Charles, Lord Buckhurst, the eldest son of Dorset, married as his first wife Mary Bagot, the widow of Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, and she appears to have brought to Knole a large quantity of her first husband's papers. Among these are many letters to her from her husband, and also many from the Right Hon. Sir M. Berkeley; Sir Charles Berkeley; Viscount Fitzharding and others, but none of these deals in the slightest degree with the Sackvilles, and so are out of the scope of our present work.

Soon after the Restoration a great shortage of small copper change was felt throughout the country; and in very many towns, and even in small villages, copper tokens were issued by local tradespeople.

In reference to this shortage of copper coins we add transcripts of two MSS. from Knole, which may have been published, but we have not come across them before:

Articles of Agreement, had made and concluded and fully agreed upon the second day of November in the fifteenth year of his Ma^{ties} Raigne; By and between the Right Hono^{ble} Charles Viscount FitzHarding, John Lord Berkeley of Stratton and the Ho^{ble} S^r Henry Bennett Knt. Principall Secretary of State to his Ma^{tie} on the one part, and S^r Edward Ford of the parish of Covent Garden Knt. on the other part as follth 1663.

Imp^s. Itt is Covenanted and agreed by and betweene the parties to these presents; that they the said Charles Visc^t Fitzhardinge, John Lord Berkeley and S^r Henry Bennett or some of them, shall and will use their best endeave^{rs} to procure and obtain from his Ma^{tie} by the first day of March next a Graunt unto the said S^r Edw^d Ford, or his Assignes for the making of farthings.

In Consideraçon whereof the said S^r Edward Ford for himself his heires executors and Adm^{es} Doth Covenant grant promise and agree to and with the said Charles Visc^t Fitzharding, John L^d Berkeley and S^r Henry Bennett parties to these presents, and with each of them respectively, that the said S^r Edward Ford his heirs Executo^{rs} Admis^{ts} or Assignes shall and will pay unto his Ma^{tie} or to his heirs or Successo^{rs} during the Six first years of the said Graunt the sume of Two thousand pounds Sterling Currant money of England yearly and every year: and one thousand pounds of like money yearly and every year after soe long as the said Grant shall continue. And also shall and will pay or cause to be paid unto the said Charles Visc^t Fitzharding, John L^d Berkeley and S^r Henry Bennett parties to these presents, their heirs Execto^{rs}

¹ MS. at Knole.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

and Adminst or Assignes, Six shillings sterling Currant money of England, that is to say, to each of them; or to the heirs Ex^{cts} Adminst or assignes of each of them respectively. Two shillings of like lawfull money of England, out of every twenty shillings of the said farthings that shalbe made and vended by him the said S^r Edward Ford his heirs Ex^{rs} Adm^{rs} agents or Assignees, first deducting thereout what is to be paid to his Ma^{tie} w^{ch} he doth promise to give good and sufficient security to performe accordingly. In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and Seale the day and year first above written.

THE HUMBLE PROPOSALS OF S^R EDWARD FORD

That yo^r Ma^{tie} looseth a considerable Revenue for want of Comōn farthings.

That yo^r People sustaine very great loss by y^e dayly Remouall, Breaking, or Death of y^e Venters of private farthings, w^{ch} y^e necessitie of change enforceth them to take, although made by a Chandler or Tapster.

That if yo^r Ma^{tie} please to allow Publique Farthings, S^r Edward Ford can, by a new Invention, make them free from Counterfeiting, Comodious, and acceptable to y^e People, and also pay yo^r Ma^{tie} 5/- for every 20/- he venteth, w^{ch} noe man else is able to doe, if well examined.

That if yo^r Ma^{tie} doth not like to have Royall Farthings, then hee Humbly desires that yo^r Ma^{tie} wilbe graciously pleased to grant him y^t liberty (w^{ch} every Mechanick takes) and give him a Pattent of Priviledge (as is usuall for new Inventions). That he may make and vent his said new Invented farthings (not as yo^r Ma^{ties} but as his owne private farthings unto those y^t are willing to take them, w^{ch} will enable him to alter his Water-home at Strand Bridge, to give generall content and satisfaction, and pay yo^r Ma^{tie} some part of every 20^s he Venteth.

That if after a years experience of his s^d new Invention, upon private farthings, yo^r Ma^{tie} doe soe well like of them, as to make use of them in yo^r owne name, he shall most willingly submitt them to yo^r Ma^{tie} according to y^e first proposition.

Dorset records¹ a curious little family agreement made between him and his three eldest children in September, 1663: Charles, age 21, Edward, age 19, and Mary, age 17.

The earl agrees to pay to Charles, Edward and Mary £100 each after the decease of Anne, Countess Dowager of Dorset and Pembroke, and in consideration of the said sum Charles, Edward and Mary agree for ever to cease demanding and requesting or desiring any colts, woods or trees now standing, growing, grazing abiding or being within the park, manors or parishes of Knole, Sevenoaks, Seale or Kempsing.

From about 1230, when the Sackvilles became Lords of Buckhurst, the family burial place had been at the church of Withyham near by.

¹ MS. at Knole.

History of the Sackville Family

About 2 o'clock in the morning of June 16, 1663, this church was almost totally destroyed by fire, and the many fine monuments and brasses to the memory of members of this family totally disappeared.

We found at Knole in a dilapidated bag of receipts the following interesting letter from John Baker, who rented Stoneland in Withyham from the Dorsets until 1668:

These for the Right Honnourable
Richard Earle of Dorsett
at Dorsett House, Fleet St.
deliver wth care

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

I understand it was your Lordship's mind that the Carpenters and Masōns should value what the whole charge would be, of rebuilding your Chancell and setting upp the seats, and I have here enclosed sent you y^e estimate of it, under the hands of eleven workemen: who likewise Surveyed Withyham Church and Chancell and they value y^e charge of rebuilding it and getting off it, in statu quo prius, will cost one thousand six hundred and seaventie nine pounds six shillings and eightpence. I would at first have given you an account of your sad losse by fire (being an eye witnesse) but that I know ille news commonly flyth to fast, and I would not, the first time I write to your Lordship, be the messenger of ille news.

I was much troubled to see soo fine a fabrick, and such stately monuments (which were an honnour to your family) soo suddainlye turned to lime and ashes. The fire had melted the lead over the porch vault, which I caused to be made upp wth boards againe, for the secwering of what was therein. If at any time, I can doo you any service, you may comand him who is

Your ever faithfull

Stoneland

July y^e 13, 1663.

Servant

JOHN BAKER.

The losses of my Lord of Dorsett in the parish of Withiham in the County of Sussex happening by fire on the 16 day of June in the said year 1663 about two of the clock in the morning in the rooffe lead, seates and glasses and other materials are valued at £132 07s. 04d.

By us whose names are underwritten:

Richard Best
Roberte Cordd
Thomas Smith†
William Fidge†
Samuell Ornd
Nicholas Statarford†
Roger Wirking

John Norris, Free Mason
John Aprs? (? Apes)†
John Lucksforde†
William Norris

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Extracts from another slip enclosed:

	£	s.	d.
For 34 lode of stone at the quarry at 10/- per load	17	00	00
„ carriage from Horsham to Withyham	17	19	10
„ 1000 laths at 10d. per 100	00	09	02
„ 250 foot of glasse at 6d. per foot	06	10	00
„ laying of 19 squares of Horsham Ston and holinth? of it at 5/6 per sq.	05	04	6
This bill was £50 0 2			

Mr. Sutton says¹ that there is an entry in the parish register showing that the church was burnt down in a tempest of thunder and lightning.

Dorset appears to have paid for the building of the Sackville chapel and he also gave £40 in money and the large timbers for the support of the bells. The church itself was restored by 1672, but the chapel was not finished until 1680 in the time of Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset.

We have seen earlier in this chapter that Dorset had sold the advowson of Sevenoaks, but in 1664 he appears to have purchased it back again from the then rector, E. Chamberlaine, the following letter being at Knole:

The Patron of the Rectory of Seavenoake though unwilling to part with the Advowson yet if the Earl of Dorset desire to buy it, after an Act of Parliament for uniting the Rectory and Vicaridge thereof, shall be passed, his Lo^p shall have it for the same money, that the Patron payd for the Advowson to his Lo^p and for the performance hereof I doe hereby engage myselfe, the 29th of April 1664.

In witness whereof, I doe hereto put my hand.

EDWARD CHAMBERLAINE.

Teste. Francis Weaver.

The following records² of the sales of advowsons by Dorset at this period are from an old Evidence Book at Knole:

13 July 1664 sold to Alexander Stapley the advowson of Selscombe and Tarring Nevill in Sussex.

26 September 1664 sold to Alexander Stapley the Rectory of South Hoxton [name doubtful, illeg.] in Sussex.

21 July 1666 sold to Alexander Stapley the advowson of Iford and Knighton n^r Lewes.

On November 28, 1664, the Earl and Countess of Dorset conveyed to Sir Walter Wrottesley, Bart., the manors of Perton and Drescott, co. Hereford, for the sum of £8,000.³

The manor of Lileshall was also sold in 1664. We found a record of the fact but no particulars.⁴

¹ "Historical Notes of Withyham, etc.," Rev. C. N. Sutton (1902).

² MSS. at Knole.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

History of the Sackville Family

There is at Knole a rather interesting letter from Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, to Lord Fitzharding, from Paris, and dated December 5 [1664].

[Translation]:

As I have only received one letter of compliments from you, and I see that you have not yet entered into the matter with the King, and there is nothing new since you left, I have not much to tell you, and as for compliments, besides acquitting myself badly of them, I want to try and show you by my actions that if I have said anything good of you, I have thought it. The bearer, Mr. Louche (?) asked me to recommend him to someone, and I think that I cannot do better than recommend him to you. He is going to find . . . (?) for the same object as that which caused him to undertake the journey from England, and I assure you that everyone here hopes very much that he will succeed, and after all the King of Portugal¹ cannot have anything better than the 100,000 (?) écus, together with what he has from his own estate. I am sending you the parcel. I am also sending you a cipher, which will be just the right thing. You can use it in the ordinary way, without fearing that anyone will be able to understand it. I think that I need only explain to you, in order that you may understand it, that one must write what one wishes to communicate between the incisions [slits(?)], and fill up the rest with insignificant [useless] words. Good-bye, milor, believe that no one in the world esteems you more than I.

Dorset appears to have been very methodical about any payments that he made, and even had receipts from his wife and children when he paid special sums for them. The following are a few samples out of many appearing in one of his pocket-books at Knole:

Received in full for playe mony the some of fiftene sheling. I say by me.

F. Dorset [Frances, Countess of Dorset].

Received in full paiement of the play debt 14 shillings

by C. Buckhurst [Charles, afterwards 6th Earl of Dorset].

Received a Colt by me in full of all debts of play money.

Gleake the some of 3 pound.

E. Sack. [Edward Sackville, Dorset's second son].

The following record of wages paid at Knole in 1666 may be of interest:

John Jackman, gardener, per ann.	..	..	..	..	..	£12	0	0
Wm. Gambett, cook	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
Wm. Tompkins, coachman	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
John Verrell, porter	..	..	..	..	..	4	0	0
Peter Chenaleen, footman	..	..	..	..	..	4	0	0
Frances Hulman, laundry maid, per ann.	..	..	..	..	..	3	0	0

¹ He was the unfortunate Alphonso VI. Charles II married his sister.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Servants who got drunk, or who were absent for a whole day without leave, were fined 2/6 each offence.

We have been disappointed at not finding at Knole any papers bearing upon either the Plague of 1665, or the Great Fire of London¹ of 1666.

The latter event was of supreme importance to the Sackvilles. Their famous mansion, called Dorset House, together with Little Dorset House, the old playhouse and some forty smaller houses, all their property, were totally consumed in this fire. This was almost, if not absolutely, the most westerly property burned out, for the fire is reported to have turned at the Hospital of Bridewell, which was the next building to Dorset House, and west from Bridewell was the Temple, which was also untouched.

We know that Dorset House was of great magnitude and magnificence, and had been frequently used as the residence of princes, ambassadors and foreign visitors of the highest rank. We have shown previously that it contained a gallery of pictures, and as these would all be of the pre-Restoration period they would have been invaluable.

At Knole we find but few early records of the Sackvilles and we think it likely that many of their most important and valuable muniments, manuscripts, books, furniture, tapestries, etc., perished in this great fire which started in the night of September 2-3, 1666.

The only paper bearing upon this fire found at Knole is:

To the Rt. Hon^{ble} the Judges appointed by the Act of Parle^{mt} for Determinations of differences concerning the houses burned by the Late dreadful fire in London.

The humble Petition of Richard, Earl of Dorset.

This petition goes on to say at some length that Dorset had let premises in the stable-yard of his mansion in Salisbury Court to Jane Thornton, Thomas Acton and Elizabeth his wife at £14 per annum. That the premises were consumed in the fire, that Thornton and the Actons refused to build, and that Dorset was willing to rebuild and to construct an entire street of houses.

Dorset asks that Thornton and the Actons may deliver up their lease to be cancelled with such satisfaction to them as the judges shall think they are entitled to by their covenants.

On June 26, 1667, Thornton was summoned to appear before the judges in Clifford's Inn Hall, in Fleet Street, but we have no further account of what took place.

There is a Petition in the House of Lords¹ from the Earl of Dorset in connexion with the same subject which may be worth quoting:

April 7, 1671:

Petitioner and his ancestors have had an uninterrupted possession for above a hundred years of the manor and mansion house called Salisbury Court,

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 9th Report, Part II, 1884, House of Lords, pp. 9, 10.

History of the Sackville Family

in London, with the gardens, etc., belonging thereto, which they obtained by grants from the Crown, and several settlements. The manor-house having been burned down in the late Fire, Petitioner disposed of the premises to several tenants to build upon; but the Hospital of Bridewell have during the present Session of Parliament, and in breach of petitioner's privilege, claimed part of the premises lying on the east side of the manor garden, and on the west side of Bridewell, which time out of mind has been used as a kitchen-garden belonging to the manor-house. Although petitioner sent to Mr. John Lee, the clerk of the Hospital, offering to waive his privilege, and have the title to the premises tried at law, yet they declined to answer, and, having sued out a Commission of Charitable Uses, have by colour thereof, at the prosecution of one, John Bevan, empannelled a jury and privately found "an Inquisition, whereby petitioner's title is disparaged, a proceeding not warranted by the Statute of 43 Eliz. whereon the Commission is grounded. The governors, whereof Sir William Turner is now President, would never have suffered petitioner and his ancestors to possess the said premises so long undisturbed, if they had any colour of right thereto. By their present disturbance petitioner and his tenants are discouraged to proceed with their building and petitioner's privilege is violated.

In 1667 Dorset let Stoneland, or Little Buckhurst Park,¹ to James Kingsland, Senr., at £50 a year, and after three years the rent to be reduced to £45 a year. There is a clause that 200 deer are to be left at his departure.

In 1670 Buckhurst Park itself was let to Simon Smith, Esq., at £45 per annum.

Here and there in the Knole papers we come upon entries made by Dorset, or receipts from various people who benefited by his charity; but there seems no general records of any outgoings, simply casual entries, or receipts which have been preserved among the usual household expenses receipts. Examples are:

25 October 1667 towards the reparation of the Cathedral Church	
of Lichfield	£ 8 0 0
26 June 1673 for the repairing of the Steeple of Withyham Church	£10 2 6

Members of the House of Lords from an early period had the right of extending protection to persons in their employ, and exempting them from seizure for debt or various offences.

There are many of these "protections" in the Knole MSS. and we print one as a sample of the form in vogue:

PROTECTION TO SIR WM. PEESHALL.

Whereas the bearer of this Sir William Peeshall knight is employed by me as my meniall servant in several affairs, and his attendance on me this present Parliament requisite. These are therefore to require all persons whom it may concern that they forbear to assault, or otherwise to molest the person of

¹ MS. at Knole.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

the said Sir William Peeshall as they will answere the contempt at their perrills, and as Infringers of the priviledges belonging to the Peeres of this Realme.

Given under my hand and seale this 14th day of October 1667.

To all Maiors, Sheriffes,
Constables, Bailiffes, Sergeants,
and all other officers whom
these may concern.

DORSETT.

From a Warrant¹ dated April 13, 1668, we see that Dorset, as Ranger of the Broyle Park, had fees amounting to £15 15s. 10d. per annum, and at this date there were arrears of over £76 due to him.

On December 28, 1668, Dorset granted a lease to James Hunt of the Great and Little Westwoods. These consisted of about 21 acres behind Hubbert's Hill, and the rent was £3 13s. 6d. per annum, payable "at or in the Common Hall of Knoll House."

This is the first mention we have noted of rent to be paid in the common hall.

About this time Dorset seems to have been living far above his means, and as we have already shown he had sold off some estates and parted with a number of livings. Now he began to pledge his plate and jewels as we see by the following:²

18 August, 1669. In Mr. Stanley's hands for £200. One Kettle and Ladle, 2 custed basons and one Eyer, waying 486 oz. 10 dwt., and a Gold Chain sett with 176 Table Dyamonds of severall sizes to be redeamed ye 18 of Feb. next with Interest.

Another receipt of the same date reads:

In Mr. Stanley's hands one large Pair of Costed Candlesticks weighing 158 oz. 16 dwt.

There is a MS. book at Knole entitled "A Book of Receipts Begining 1669 Ending 1676." From this we extract a few entries:

Friday, 10 Feb., 1669. Rec^d . . . by me Jeremy Robins fringe maker the sum of Seven pounds five shillings and eleven pence in full of Bills due and demands whatsoever due to me frõ y^e say^{de} Earle from the beginning of the world to this day.

Many receipts of the seventeenth century are worded in this curious way "from the begining of the world to this day": equivalent to our present expression "in full of all demands."

In November, 1671, there is a receipt from James Cartor for £17 10s. 0d., a quarter's rent of "a house in Drury Lane now in his hon^s possession."

This is the first entry we have found in proof that Dorset had rented a house in that then fashionable quarter. The rent being no less than £70 a year shows that it must have been a fair sized mansion.

¹ Calendar of Treasury Papers, p. 547.

² MS. at Knole.

History of the Sackville Family

The following conveyance of a pew in the parish church of Sevenoaks is of considerable local interest, as several of the names mentioned are of families still well known in that district:

CONVEYANCE OF A PEW FROM THE PARISH OF SEAVENOAKE; 15 MAY 1669.

Whereas the Right Hon^{ble} Richard Earl of Dorsett and his Countesse have condescended at the request of M^r Lambard and y^e Parish to resigne vp vnto M^r Lambard and his Familye the pew where her waiting-gentlewomen are at present seated; these are therefore to certifie vnder our hands that her waiting-gentlewomen shall at present be seated in the Rector's pew, from whence M^r Lambard removes, and in case the Rector shall vpon his living in the Rectory come to make use of that seate for himselfe and his familye wee doe then promise to use our uttmost endeavours to place her Gentle-womenⁿ in the seate adioyning, or in any more convenient pew, that she shall make choice of. Given under o^r hands the 15th of May, Anno Domⁱ 1669.

Tho: Lambard.

Francis Farnaby.

Oliver Theobald.

Richard Bosse, Vicar of Sevenoaks.

Wly. Allen. [? William or Walter Allen.]

Ralph Petly.

Thomas Couper.

Richard Cronke

Tho. Allen.

William Fremlin

} Churchwardens.

Francis Bege.

Edm. Weston.

Nicholas Trice.

Edmund Burges.

John Walter.

The following memorandum is at Knole in the writing of Dorset:

Sunday 17 March 1670.

Having informed his Majesty thatt I had received some refus-alls from particular gentlemen, of employments in the Militia of Sussex, and thatt I conceived itt would be very prejudicall to the publicke service of that kind, if men should goe on in thatt way, and that contempt of Authority; and therefore I desired, thatt I might, with his Majestyes leave and consent intimate to them; that He would take itt as a wantt of duty and respectt to himself, and the safety of his Country in whomesoever did so.

To which his Majesty replied thatt itt was a very good way; especially att the present conjuncture of time; when dis-affected persons, did attend an occasion, of employing and shewing themselves; and therefore desired me to have a particular care in discouraging those thatt shewed any contemptts to the publicke governmentt; and in encouraging those that were ready to serve itt.

On June 4, 1670, Dorset and his son Charles were appointed joint Lord Lieutenants of Sussex as appears by the following:¹

1670. June 4, Court at Whitehall. Warrant to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill to pass the Great Seal, appointing Richard Earl of Dorset, and Charles, Lord Buckhurst, to be Lords Lieutenant of co. Sussex.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 35 A, File 11.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Although appointed on June 4 Dorset was not sworn in before the Council at Whitehall until August 8,¹ when there were present H.R.H. The Duke of York, the Duke of Monmouth, the Duke of Ormonde, and the Earls of Oxford and Craven.

On January 14, 1670/1, Dorset imported 8 tons of wine from France, and the Customs authorities stopped this at the port of entry and wished to impose the usual duties. Dorset, however, got a warrant from the Treasury forbidding the impost of any duty. Possibly a privilege attached to some position he held which allowed him to import wine duty free for his own use.

By Articles of Agreement at Knole between the Earl of Dorset and Simon Smith of Westminster, dated February 2, 1671/2, we learn some interesting details about Buckhurst Park.

Smith held Buckhurst Park, in the parishes of Withyham and Hartfield, co. Sussex, with all buildings and lodges therein, on a short lease at a rent of £90.

Dorset added to this Mottsmill Pond, a pond on Lyhoode Common, and a pond near the house called Hindalls, and granted a new lease for 99 years at a rent of £250, and the sum of £635 in cash to be paid by Smith to Dorset on June 20 following.

From another paper at Knole we learn that in April, 1677, Dorset drained the above ponds leased to Smith and took about 2,500 carp from them, which he agreed to replace by a similar number or to pay 10/- a 100 for them in cash, as Smith might prefer. It is not stated why these pools were drained.

Dorset's ancestors, as we have shown elsewhere, had a grant of the Broyle which Charles II farmed to the Earl of Bristol, who made an agreement with Dorset (*ante*).

From the following warrant² we see that on August 15, 1675, this grant to Bristol was cancelled and the property restored to the Sackville family:

Royal Warrant to the Attorney General for a great seal for a grant to Richard, Earl of Dorset, and (after him to) Charles, Earl of Middlesex, in fee farm for ever under the rent of 40s. *per an.* of the King's chase or park called the Broyle, co. Sussex, with all walks, lodges and enclosed grounds therein, with power to dispark same: all as demised and to farm let 1661, Oct. 5, to George, Earl of Bristol, at the yearly rent of £100, which rent the said Earl has not paid nor any part thereof; nor improved the premises.

Dorset was now fifty years old and began to make various settlements of his estate.

On December 18, 1672, in consideration of the sum of £1,000 paid down he settled his estates³ in Sussex, Kent, Middlesex, and in the city and suburbs of London upon his son Charles, Lord Buckhurst, reserving for himself an estate for life, with certain powers about leases, etc.

In September, 1673, a similar proposal was made to settle the estates in Derbyshire [Croxall, etc.], but we do not find if this was carried into effect.

In May, 1673, the King signed a commission⁴ to the Earl of Dorset as Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex:

¹ MS. at Knole.

² British Museum Addit. MSS. 28,075, p. 234, Calendar of Treasury Books.

³ MS. at Knole.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 31, File 109.

History of the Sackville Family

Directing him to use his utmost endeavours to discover persons transporting combed wool to France, and to search for and seize such wool as is probably designed to be transported, and to apprehend the owners thereof, if they cannot give a sufficient account of the same.

The following honours were granted by Royal Warrant on August 18, 1673:¹

Warrant to the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster for a grant to the Earl of Dorset and Lord Buckhurst of the several offices of Master of the Forest of Ashdowne in Sussex, of Governor or principal Master Leader of the Deer of the above forest, of Steward of the Honour of Aquila in the said county, and of the Forest of Ashdowne and Castle of Pevensey, and of the Court of the Port Reeve of Paventry [Pevensey], and of the Court Baron of Euesfald, woodmote, swanymote in the said forest, and of the sheriff's tourne in the said county, and of all the honours, lands, etc., parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster in the said county, and the office of fœdary and bailiff of the liberties of all the lands, etc., parcel of the said Duchy in the said county.

In 1673 there seems to have been considerable friction in the home life at Knole. The countess appears to have been a fond and faithful wife to her husband, but to have quarrelled very much with her eldest son, Charles, whose part was usually taken by his father.

This got to such a head that in September, 1673, Dorset actually proposed to live apart from his countess, and the following particulars are in his own handwriting at Knole:

Particulars of what my Wife is to be allowed if she live asunder from me, for herself and my daughter Frances:

For their household expenses of diet and firing for themselves and two servants, per annum	£400	0	0
For my Wives clothes	100	0	0
„ daughters „	50	0	0
For 5 servants	50	0	0
„ a Gentlewoman	10	0	0
„ a Chambermaide	4	0	0
„ nurse mayd to my dau.	3	0	0
Laundry mayd	4	0	0
Cooke	10	10	10
Another mayd	2	0	0
Page	5	0	0
Foote boyes	3	0	0
Coachman	5	0	0
Postillion	4	0	0
Coach and 6 horses	120	0	0
To my daughter	3	0	0

£773 10 10

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 40, p. 94.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

We do not find any evidence that they actually parted, but Dorset went abroad in November, 1674, and was away for some time and we shall meet with references to these family quarrels a little later on.

Before he could leave the country he had to obtain the usual pass which was granted on November 13, 1674, to "Richard Earl of Dorset, with his servants, horses, etc., to go into France."¹

The following letter is at Knole written by Countess Frances to "M. le Conte de Dorsett à Paris." It is not dated, but must have been written between November 14, 1674, and August 19, 1675, when the son, Tom, referred to, died.

MY DEAREST,

All your family heare are well but I cannot send you any good newes for my son and I am further from any agreement than ever. His wife reports that you have write a letter but dose not name to whom because I believe shee cannot, whearin shee sayes you express you are not displeased at her maridge to your son and that you give this reason for your traveling—that I leade you a very unquiet life at home.

I am sure you and I parted so kindly for you to give them so much ocaion of being pleased and triumphing over me I am so well aquanted with your good nature that I can never feare your adding to my injuries, but I will trouble you noe more aboute this foulsh falshoude. Pray remember me to Tom and telle him his dune mare is deade. . . .

Your most affecti:

and obedient wife

F. DORSETT.

There is at Knole a curious agreement signed by the Countess of Dorset and in the handwriting of Dorset himself. It is dated July 30, 1674, and was thus written a few months before Dorset went to France. From this document it really looks as if the countess was not quite right in her mind at this period of her life:

Engagement from my Wife to me upon the dismissing of a Servant of mine named Thomas Jones at her desire.

Whereas I, Frances, Countess of Dorset do stand in fear of my life from my Lady Charnoche because she did about 2 years ago, as I am credibly informed, lay or offer to lay a wager that I should not live a year and doe therefore verily believe that this servent afore mentioned coming from her, may in all lykelyhood have some such Instructions given him by her as occasion shall serve that may conduce to the endangering or destroying the same either by poisoning or shooting me and upon this surmize I having made att my request to my husband, that he would dismiss or put him off; which sayd requestt of mine he hath granted unto me upon those terms, or conditions following—

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Home Office, Warrant Book I, p. 21.

History of the Sackville Family

I doe therefore accordingly here promise and covenantt with him my sayd husband that I will never for the future trouble him more with such like requests and that I will never molestt disquiett or disturbe him again in this or in any other thing as namely in meddling with any business of his, whether he will, or no, or without his permission and consentt, or in hindring him to goe or bee where hee pleases, or denying him the liberty of aboding in whatt place hee pleases; and that hee shall keepe or bee in whatt Company he pleases without my running clamouring or hunting after him, whither soever hee goes or going with him, any journeyes, without his invitation, or stirring from Knoll to goe to any other home of his, elsewhere, in the Country, or to abide there without his bidding or full and free consentt; And all this, I doe faithfully promise and seriously protestt upon mine honour to perform; and further that upon breaking or infringing of the sayd Couvenants or Agreements; I doe willingly submit to the Judgementt of any honest and indifferentt person, or Persons, whom my sayd Husband and I shall chuse to make and conclude an absolute seperation betweene us, in what concerns our living together and in order to that to settle such maintenance upon me, as his Estate, in present possession, can reasonably beare, for my living asunder from him, and then, and from thenceforth upon my meeting with or comming to him, againe, without his desiring itt first, to forfeit the sayd allowance or maintenance untill I shall bring sufficient security to be bound in a bond of 5000^{ls} not to doe anymore, so: In witness whereoff I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 30th day of July 1674.

~~by my husbands command~~

Witnesses hereunto

F. DORSETT



JANE BROOKES
MARY WALKER
SAM^L. RARRONNE

On March 27, 1674, Dorset presented the Rev. Maximilian Buck to the living of Kemsing cum Seal.

It may be interesting to note that this Rev. M. Buck is represented in two pictures still at Knole.

On the Great Staircase: "A View of Dover Castle," by J. Wootton, painted in 1727. This gives a view of the procession of Lionel Cranfield, 1st Duke of Dorset, after he has taken oath of office as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports at a Court of Shepway. Buck is in this procession, with the clergy in attendance upon the duke.

In the Dining-room: "Scene in the Steward's Room at Knole." Painted by

¹ These words originally written in, but apparently struck out when signed.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

M. van der Gucht. In this Tom D'Urfey, the poet, and the Rev. M. Buck are both introduced.

In 1674 the financial troubles of Dorset and his wife were ended, for in that year they succeeded to large estates by the death of Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, the last surviving brother of the Countess of Dorset.

The following warrant is at Knole:

27 October 1674 addressed to Phillip Foxworthy and Robert Hedgecock, authorizing them to take possession of the following manors for and on behalf of Richard, Earl of Dorset, and his wife:

Copthall in Essex

Milcot-on-Avon

Stratford-on-Avon

Welford and Weston in Warwick and Gloucester

Golderott in Warwick

Southampton, Sumptray and Seasonsett in Gloucester.

On March 22, 1674/5, Dorset secured the reversion to considerable estates upon the death of Anne Clifford, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke and Montgomery.

Dorset was now a rich man, but he only lived another two years to enjoy his prosperity and freedom from the debts which had so much hampered him for the greater part of his life.

We have mentioned previously that the Sackvilles' fine London mansion, called Dorset House, with their surrounding property, was burnt down in the Great Fire of London, 1666.

We cannot discover at Knole any further account of this valuable property, except the one case we quoted with regard to rebuilding on the site after the fire.

In the Feet of Fines, London, 1675, we find, however, an agreement entered into by Dorset in reference to the Manor of Dorset House and Salisbury Court, and 88 messuages, 10 gardens, 5 tofts, etc.

From this we gather that Dorset House was not rebuilt, but that probably streets were run through the estates, and 88 houses erected on the site of the old mansion and its gardens, stables, etc., thus forming a valuable London property, part of which, as we shall show later on, remained with the Sackvilles for another century or more.

There is a curious and amusing letter at Knole in the handwriting of a young boy. It really appears that this might be an illegitimate son of Dorset himself:

This for the right Hon^{ble}

Earle of Dorsett att Knoll.

Aug. 15, 1676. Knoll.

MY LORD

I am glad your Lordship is come home; for to take my part, against my enemy Margery for I did want your Lordship for to take my part, for she does abuse me most sadly and bet me, and call my Mother whore, and me Bastard;

History of the Sackville Family

and whore-master, and Roach belly, wich affront I can not stand it, I hop your Lordship will bete her, because I am to little for to bet her, and I desire your Lordship to bet Willam, because he threw me downe against the stones, and had allmost broken my head, for there is a great boump in my head still, for I thought I should nevr rise againe soe I rest

Your Lordships very humble servant

THOMAS IRELAND.

Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury and Lord Chancellor of England, had adhered to the Commonwealth to the last moment, then betrayed his party and was one of those who sat in judgment on the trial of the 29 regicides.

The following letter¹ from him shows that Dorset must have had some considerable influence with the King at this time:

Feb. 3 1677.

To the Rt. Hon^{ble} The Earle of Dorsett.

MY LORD,

I beg the faver of your lordship that you will acquaint His Majesty of my resolution to lye att his feet and to make in the House of Lords the submission and acknowledgement is required by their order, soe that I humbly implore His Majestys Grace and favor; having every way qualified my self as those other nine lords that are released; my lord, if you can do this, this evening or to morrow before the King goes to the House your lordship will much oblige my lord.

Your lordships

Most humble Servant

SHAFTESBURY.

His portrait, by John Greenhill, is in the Parlour Passage at Knole.

Dorset must have gone again to Paris between the date of the last letter and May 27, 1677, as on this date the countess wrote the following letter to him in Paris:

From Knoll

May 27, 1677.

To The Earl of Dorset in Paris.

MY DEAREST . . .

When all this half years rent comes together it will not pay what you left me to pay—there is a great arears upon Knoll which I must presently pay . . . there is three score and tenpound dew to Perkins besides all the other servants and the debts you left me and M^r. Cornwallis bills wich are very greate by reason of all your suts especially Knoll wich wee canot yet gett desided but I am asured it will be yours at last and it is good reason it should for it will cost you deere but I hope you will consider it in other things and spare it in horse flech when you come home and then I shall be very well satisfied for indeede you must consider to cutt your coate according to your cloath. . . .

¹ MS. at Knole.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Dorset's last journey to France was probably occasioned by the dangerous illness of his youngest son, Thomas, who died at Saumur, on the river Loire, on August 19, 1675. Dorset must have come straight home after this, as on August 27 he wrote from Knole the following letter to Sir John Bennet in "Pall mall Streett":¹

Sir, I give you very reall thanks for your Christian and friendly kindnesse expressed in your last letter to me upon the sad occasion of the losse of my deare Jewell here on earth; and now a blessed angell and saintt in heaven; and as my sinnes did, I know, cause Almighty God to take him away from me here; so I know as well that the same mercifull God hath taken him to himselfe, to live with him in glory everlasting; and therefore lett us nott reflect upon whatt is pasht, nor upon others; since wee are, I am sure (for my partt I am as greate,) offenders ourselves; butt lett us with that Christian Charity nextt after having sett ourselves rightt, pray for and endeavour the same good worke with others our fellow Christians and friends; both which I am sure will be acceptable to God; for my own part in particular, I assure you I will make itt my best study and greatest businesse henceforth during the restt of my afflicted live to give my friends and the world full satisfaction in both; which I doubt nott butt will assure you of the sincerity of my intention towards Allmighty God; and nextt, of my perfectt friendship to your selfe; to whom as I have allwayes bin, so shall ever bee,

Your hearty friend and Servant,

DORSETT.

Dorset only lived two years longer, dying at Knole August 27, 1677. He was buried in the Sackville vault at Withyham.

We find no particulars of his life during the two years between the date of the above letter and his death.

A copy of Dorset's last will is at Knole. It is dated June 27, 1671, and is signed by himself and four witnesses. It is quite short, and the following are the chief provisions in it:

He first appoints that all debts be paid, and then declares that the greater part of his estates are to descend to his eldest son, Charles, Lord Buckhurst, and that he had made several settlements of lands in Kent and Sussex on his sons Edward, Richard and Thomas, and had also settled estates to secure a portion for his youngest daughter, Frances, and that his elder daughters, Mary and Anne, were married and their portions fully paid.

He bequeathed all his goods and chattels to his "dear wife Frances, Countess of Dorset," whom he appoints sole executrix, and he recommends to her the care and tuition of his children. He also gives to her all his goods, jewels, plate, money, furniture and household stuff of all kinds that shall be in the house "called Knoll" at the time of his death.

¹ From a MS. at Knole.

History of the Sackville Family

Richard, Earl of Dorset, from his birth in 1622 up to March 28, 1624, would be known as the Honble. Richard Sackville. When his father succeeded to the earldom in March, 1624, he became Richard, Lord Buckhurst, and signed as follows:

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Richard Buckhurst". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent flourish at the end of the word "Buckhurst".

This signature is attached to a receipt for his allowance from his father. On succeeding to the earldom on July 18, 1652, he signed:

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Dorset". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent flourish at the end of the word "Dorset".

This is a copy of the signature on a letter at Knole dated August 27, 1675, which we have already quoted.

Dorset had intended to erect a monument to the memory of his son Thomas, but this had not been carried out, so his wife erected a grand monument to her husband and all their children.

The sculptor she chose was the celebrated Caius Gabriel Cibber, a native of Holstein, who had been trained at Rome.

The original contract is at Knole, on parchment, and we quote it in full:

Artickels of Agreement Indented made concluded and agreed on y^e twelfth day of October Ano. Dom. 1677 Between the right hono^{ble} Frances Countess Dowager of Dorsett on the one part And Caius Gabriell Cibber of Westminster Sculptor of the other part Witnesses that Whereas there hath bine a Treaty had and an Agreement made Betweene the said Frances Countess of Dorsett and the said Caius Gabriell Cibber for and to . . . ye raiseing and erecting of a Monumental Tomb in Substance Manner forme and and according to y^e sizes hereafter pticularly expressed that is to say

The said tomb to be made of y^e bestt Italian Marble the Ledger thereof be seven feett and a halfe long and five feett broad of Black Marble dedicated to the memory of Thomas Sackvill Esq. (the youngestt sonne of y^e rig. honb^l Richard Earl of Dorsett and y^e said Frances Countess of Dorsett his Wife) whereupon shall lye a figure or Statue resembling y^e said Thomas Sackvill on each side shall kneele a Statue resembling his said Hon^{ble} Parents as bigg as y^e life in a posture lamenting y^e losse of their said sonne All three of White Statury Marble att each side of y^e body of y^e Said Tombe shalbe carved in Reline (?) as bigg (as y^e plan designed for y^e said Tombs will conveniently allow) Six Sonns on y^e one side thereof and six daughters on y^e other side thereof all of y^e best white Italian Marble Att east end of y^e tomb shalbe carved in white Marble y^e Coat of Arms of y^e said family wth y^e supporters belonging to y^e same. The Base and Corners of the Tomb to be of Black

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Marble the whole Tomb to be raised upon two steps of black marble All the work to be substantiall Rare and Artifically pformed by y^e said Caius Gabriell Cibber (the same to be finished sett up and fixed wthin y^e psh Church of Withyham in the County of Sussex wthin y^e space of tenn Months nextt ensueing y^e Date of these psents at y^e Costt and Charg of y^e said Caius Gabriell Cibber the said Frances Countess of Dorsett for her self her heirs Execut^s and Adminis^s and every of them doth Covenant promise and grant to and wth y^e said Caius Gabriell Cibber his exec^{ts} admini^s and assignees). In consideraton of y^e said work so undertaken and agreed too be finished aforesaid by y^e said Caius Gabriell Cibber that she y^e said Countess of Dorsett shall and will well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto y^e said Cibber y^e sum of three hundred and fifty pounds of lawfull money of England in manner and forme following that is to say Twenty pounds part thereof at or before y^e sealing of these presents and one hundred and thirty pounds more part thereof when the three Statues above mentioned shall be finished and Two hundred pounds residue of the said Three hundred and fifty pounds when y^e whole work aforesaid shalbe finished and and sett up wthin y^e time and place above limited appointed and agreed on for y^e pforming of y^e same to y^e well liking of Mr. Peter Lilly his Ma^{ty}s painter or any other Artis who shall be desired to give their Judgement thereof etc. etc. etc.

The following letter is enclosed in this Agreement:

Feb. y^e 6th 1678/9

I whose name is hierunder written doe promis, that if any blemish bee done by the Extremity of weather or by any neglect in my work, in worcking or Erecting the monument (at Withyham for the Rt. Hon. Frances Countess Dowager of Dorset) that I will and doe hierby promis to make good the same, witness my hand the date above written.

C. Gabriel Cibber

Witness

Dav. Denham.

The figures on each side are the father and mother.¹ On the north side is a *bas-relief*, representing six other sons:

1. Charles. Kneeling on left knee, in Peer's Robes.
2. Edward. Kneeling, with breastplate, scarf and sword.
3. Lionel. An infant with palm branch and skull.
4. Richard. Kneeling, with a sword.
5. Lionel II. Child, with palm branch.
6. Cranfield. Infant, on a cushion.

¹ "Historical Notices of the Parish of Withyham," R. W. Sackville-West p. 69.

History of the Sackville Family

On the south side is a *bas-relief*, representing the six daughters:

- 1, 2. Elizabeth and Anne. Two children, holding a skull.
3. Frances. Kneeling, with hands in the attitude of prayer.
4. Anne. With palm branch, skull and coronet.
5. Mary. Lady kneeling.
6. Catherine. Child with palm branch and skull.

The inscription on the east end is:

This Monument was designed to be Erect^{ed}
before the decease of y^e R^t Hon. Richard
Earl of Dorset, father of the Youth,
who departed this life y^e 27th of August
in the year of our Lord God 1677
And in y^e 55th year of his age, And y^e
Rt. Hon. Frances Countess Dowager of
Dorset, Relict of the said Father
And Mother of the said Youth,
Erected the same to perpetuate y^e memory
of her husband and Son in the year
of our Lord 1678.

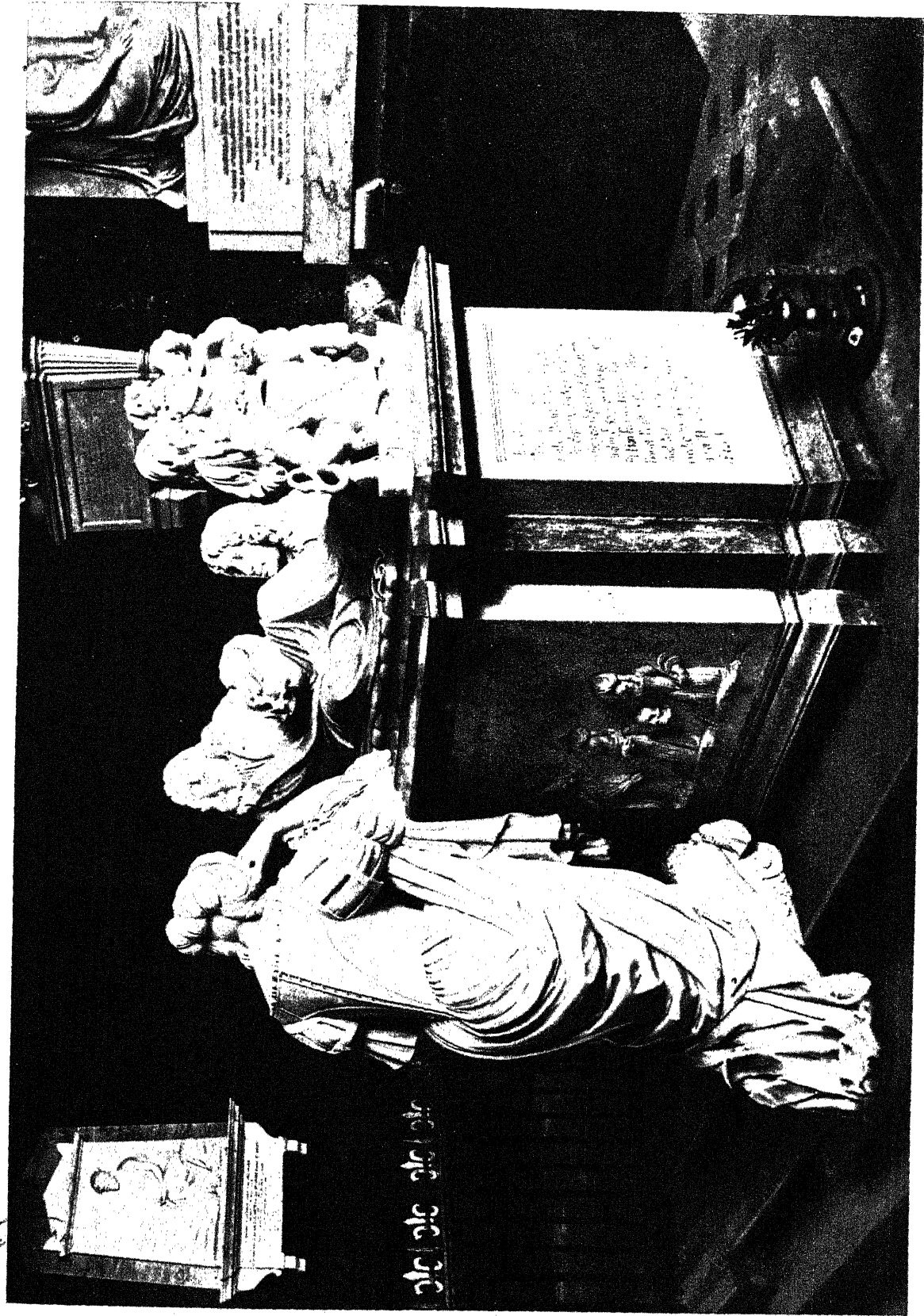
On the west end is as follows:

Stand not amaz'd (Reader) to see us shead
From drowned eyes vaine offerings to y^e dead
For he whose sacred ashes here doth lye
Was the great hopes of all our Familly
To blaze whose vertues is but to detract
From them, for in them none can be exact.
So grave and hopefull was his youth
So deare a freind to piety and truth
He scarce knew sin but what curst nature gave
And yet grim death hath snatch'd him to his grave
He never to his parents was unkeind
But in his early leaving them beheind
And since h'ath left us and for e're is gone
What Mother would not weep for such a Son.

May this faire Monument then never fade
Or be by blasting time or age decay'd
That the succeeding times to all may tell
Here lieth one that liv'd and dyed well.

Here lyes the thirteenth child and seaventh son
Who in his thirteenth Yeare his ran had run.

THOMAS SACKVILLE.



MEMORIAL OF RICHARD, 5th EARL OF DORSET, AND HIS FAMILY, WITHYHAM CHURCH.



Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

FRANCES CRANFIELD, COUNTESS OF DORSET

Under the heading of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex (see Appendix I, Vol. II), we have given a pedigree showing ancestors as far as we have traced them.

The first letter¹ from Frances we have found is one written in French in 1633 to her father, the Earl of Middlesex. This would be about three years before she was married. We give the following translation:

My Lord, and very honourable father, I have received the letter, with which you were pleased to honour me, the reading of which has given me much pleasure, by reason of the hope that I have that in ten days I shall have the honour of seeing you, as you promise me, and of returning with you, if it so please you, or if this should not be your desire, I shall die of grief. I am so tired of being in this lonely and desolate place, that I await my return with impatience. Hoping for this favour from you, I humbly kiss your hands, as

My Lord and father

Your very humble and affectionate

Servant and good daughter

21 July 1633

FRANCOISE CRANFILT.

The following letter² is without date and is addressed to "My deare brother the Earle of Middlesex":

DEARE BROTHER,

I am extremely troubled to heare that you have lost your littel daughter but sence I can no wayes ese your trouble by expresing my one I will not renew your affliction in puting you so much in mide of her I besch you to present my servis to my sister and let her know I would have writed to her but that I feare I should put her in her thoughtes that love wich shee is to sensible of allredy but if it were in my poure to serve either of you upon this ocation or any other I should thinke my selfe very happy to exprese my selfe

*your most affectionate sister
and servant
F. Backhurst.*

This was Frances's form of signature after she married and before she became Countess of Dorset.

The following letter³ is without date, but is addressed to her eldest son, Charles, with whom she had constant quarrels owing to his dissolute conduct, and refusal to marry:

¹ MS. at K. note.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

History of the Sackville Family

SON,

I am sorry if M^r. Woolfs humour has given you unnecesary trouble or charge but your paying this monies is no more but barely what is just and I hope you will find you have 'not an ill bargane there haveing never bene a better settelment made for fore thousand pounds which I receve in lew of a mariage portion I speake not this that I gruge it you for I wish what ever your dealing has bin with me that it weare more advantagious to you but I mention it because I know that heard of speaking cattle which speake nothing but the language of the beast continually in your eares will never suffer to thinke rite of your one action or mine as for the rascall Smith for so I must ever calle him hee did speake to your father when hee was last in Toune concerning my ansur in chancery I will onely repeate this that what ever hee apeere in I will be as perverse in as I can for I can never forgett his villanies allthough you thinke him more your frind then your mother which I pray God in his good time rectifie and all other your mistakes tell when I must remaine

Your iniured mother

F. DORSETT.

The following is the signature on a letter from Frances to Dorset when he was in Paris:

your most obedient wife
F. Dorsett

From a MS. book at Knole we have a list of the manors, lands and tenements settled upon the countess for her jointure, together with the rentals of 1677.

The chief income was as follows:

Manor of Buckhurst	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£614	13	4
" Munkelow	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	140	6	5
" "Bright. Holmeston" [Brighton]	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40	9	8
" Ringmere	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	54	4	11½
" Bexhill ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	196	18	1
" Knole and Seale	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	102	19	6
" Dorset Court	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	528	16	6
" Croxhall	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	630	12	10

The total income from the jointure estates was £2,825 10s. 1½d., a large income *temp.* Charles II.

In June, 1679,¹ the Countess of Dorset married as her second husband the Right Honble. Henry Powle, of Williamstrop, co. Gloucester, she being his second wife.

¹ Sussex Archæological Collections, Vol. XLVII, p. 84 note.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Powle was born in 1630, and was therefore nearly twenty years younger than the countess. He was Master of the Rolls and Speaker of the Convention Parliament. His historical, legal and antiquarian knowledge were highly esteemed.

He seems to have been an intimate friend of Dorset's as there are several letters to him at Knole. One dated April 27, 1676, is addressed "To my very much respectedd friend Mr. Henry Powle, att Williamstrop."

In the settlement of an estate Dorset asks him to be a co-trustee with Sir Thomas Lee.

After the marriage the Dowager Countess of Dorset and Mr. Powle seem to have resided at Knole and also at a house in Bow Street, Covent Garden, just above the Cock Tavern. This locality was then the new and fashionable quarter of the town.

The countess died on April 20, 1687, and was buried at Withyham.

The inscription on the coffin plate in the Sackville vault reads:

The Rt. Honble Frances Countess Dowager of Dorset wife to the Rt. Honble Richd Earl of Dorset died April 20 Anno Dom. 1687.

Her will (of which there is a copy at Knole) is dated January 28, 1684.

In this she refers to a Deed Poll dated March 21, 1682, in which she had appointed Henry, Lord Bishop of London, Thomas Sackville of Weston, Esq., and John Tattersall of Waldron, co. Sussex, clerk, trustees to dispose of her jewels, plate and household effects, etc. By her will she modifies some unimportant gifts mentioned in the Deed Poll, and she goes on to say: "I give unto my husband Henry Powle, Esq., all the furniture and household goods of or in the house wherein we now live in Long Acre, and also the moddall of gold which he gave me." This bequest is made subject to the condition that he does not attempt to upset the terms of the Deed Poll, in which event the bequests to him are to be cancelled.

She gives to Mary, Countess Dowager of Orrery, and the Lady Viscountess Lanesborough, all her jewels not otherwise disposed of, and also her china to be divided between them.

To her son, Richard Sackville £100. To Lionel, Earl of Orrery her grandson, her great silver cistern. To Lady Mary Boyle £500 besides the £500 given her in the Deed Poll.

And whereas I have given One hundred pounds unto the' poor of Sevenoaks parish I appoint the same to be laide out in a purchase of land or rent and the Revenue thereof to be paid every year to the said poor upon the 20th of April in the Vestry of the same parish.

And I do hereby Ordaine make and appoint the Rt. Hon^{ble} Charles Earle of Dorsett and Midd^x my Executor Unto whom I do hereby give bequeath Limitt direct and appoint all the rest and residue of my personall estate not herein before disposed of.

By a codicil dated January 30, 1684, she further gives to her son, Charles, Earl of Dorset, all her "plate at Long Acre and Knoll and all her monies and rents and the arrears of rents."

History of the Sackville Family

There are a few other gifts of rings and plate to friends and of money to her servants.

On July 13, 1687, commission¹ was issued to Henry Powle, Esq., to administer the goods of Frances, Dowager Countess of Dorset.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD SACKVILLE, 5TH EARL OF DORSET.

SEVEN SONS

1. Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset, of whom later.
2. Colonel the Hon^{ble} Edward Sackville.

The first notice we have found of Edward is in a letter at Knole from Jo. Jennings, dated Paris, December 28, 1658, to the Earl of Dorset, in which he gives an account of their journey to Paris and asks Dorset to recommend some fit person in Paris as tutor for Latin for Lord Buckhurst and his brother Edward.

When Edward was 24 years of age he definitely adopted a military career. There is at Knole the original certificate dated August 12, 1668, appointing Edward an Ensign in the Yeomen of the Guard, signed "Manchester."

By a warrant² dated 26 May, 1671, we see that his fees as Ensign were £300 per annum.

On January 24, 1672/3, Edward received his commission as Captain of Major Henshaw's company.³

Later on in the year 1672 he seems to have exchanged into the Barbados Regiment of Dragoons, the following being the conditions to be signed by each officer on receiving his commission:

That the new captains raise and mount by the next general muster 40 dragoons, each lieutenant 20, each cornet 10, unless the captain of the troop shall take the whole on himself.

This is signed by "Ed. Sackville."⁴

On June 9, 1673, Captain Sackville seems to have been in Cologne, and on March 2, 1674, he was Captain in the King's Own regiment of Foot Guards.⁵

We find nothing more about him until 1678, when he seems to have been accused (as were some scores of Royalists and members of the Court party) by Titus Oates of being concerned in the Popish Plot, and he was sent to the Tower.

We have found at Knole a letter addressed to the "Earl of Dorsett and Middlesex," without date, but probably written in the latter half of 1678.

We give this in full and draw attention to the postscript as therein is the only mention we have found that Edward was married and even had children:

MY LORD,

I am sufficiently unfortunate indeed, and the more that I am forced to giue y^r Lord^{sh} trouble to whome I know tis soe disagreeable, espeatiaily a thing

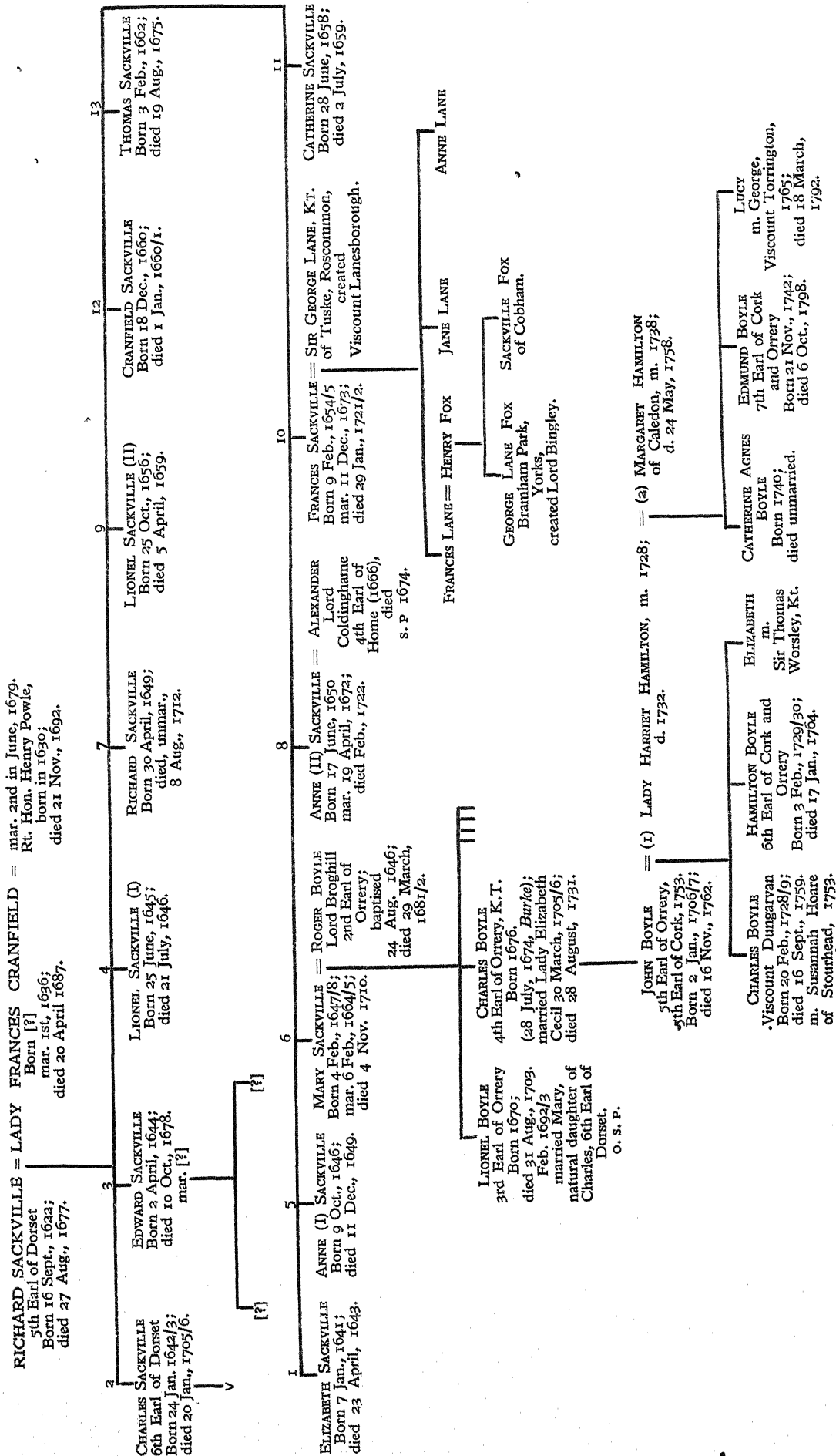
¹ P.C.C. Act Book, f. 103d.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 26, File 104.

³ *Ibid.*, Book 35A, File 32.

⁴ *Ibid.*, File 37.

⁵ *Ibid.*, File 86.



NOTE. The dates in this pedigree are nearly all taken from an old MS. at Knole headed "Names of Children from Richard to Lionel, E. of Dorset," with some additions from "Orreary Papers."

The Richard referred to is Richard, 5th Earl, and the Lionel is the 7th Earl and 1st Duke of Dorset.

The MS. is in early post-Restoration writing.

In the brief history of these children we quote any other records of dates that we have come across.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

of this nature, but my case I hope will bee pittied by every body that knowes me, who will not surely beleieve mee guilty of soe great madness or folly as Mr. Oates his witnesses haue accused mee off, for they tax mee of things w^{ch} as I hope for Saluation I neuer said or heard of, and espeatially one of them makes mee haue a formall discourse wth him aboute a letter y^e King should shew mee and I know not what my selfe, for till y^e minute hee mentioned at y^e Barr, I neuer heard of such a matter, and for the man as I hope to see God Almighty I neuer spoke to him in my life, other witnesses I neuer saw before they came to y^e Barr, and hardly euer spoke to one of them, and what they all witnessed against mee is not three words of it trew. The House haue voted mee guilty of disparaging the King, w^{ch} how farr I haue beene from, I beleieve my whole course of life will justify, what I haue euer say'd of y^e Plott as I hope for mercey, has beene, that I did not beleieve euery thing was said of it nor all that Mr. Oates was reported to say, tis something hard a Gentleman must bee ruined for saying soe slight a thing, and which I haue heard a hundred say besides myselfe and more, but that now is to late to bee helped, I must take more care for y^e future, the thing is now my lord if it bee possible to gett y^e vote remitted that y^e howse made yesterday, of makeing an address to y^e King to turne mee out of all imployment, w^{ch} I am aduised must bee this morning before they reassume that debate or any other, soe that the Petition must run that I hope the punnishment they haue inflicted upon mee already may attone (?) my crime and that they will bee soe merceifull not wholly to ruine mee in the King's fauer after I haue serued him from a childe and that my father suffered soe long for him, or to such effect, but not to stand at all upon justifying my innocence, for I found yesterday that was to noe purpose wth such judges. For God's sake my lord gett it Drawn for mee for I haue noe creature wth mee nor doe I know who to send to to doe it, I haue sent this bearer to finde an honest man a solicitor to bring him to y^r Lord^{pp} who will doe anything you order him, y^r Lord^{sp} knowes seuerall members of y^e howse, any one of whom will informe yo^u of y^e whole matter more then I haue done in this letter, but the Clerke of y^e howse I suppose has all the words of y^e Euidence in writing, soe y^r Lord^{sp} if you send for him out will see what fine things they haue witness'd against mee, I am confident it proceeds all from my Lord Cheefe Justice, who has putt y^e business forward to introduce his sonn, God send mee patience to suffer, since I find things goe as they doe, only lett mee bee soe happy as to haue a kinde thought wth y^r Lord^{pp}, and the beleife that I will euer bee my lord

Y^r lord^{pps}

Most obliged and most faithfull

humble seru^t

E. SACKVILLE.

History of the Sackville Family

Tower six a clock Tewsd.ay.

Y^r lord^{sh} may shew this letter to y^e gentleman comes to y^{ou} if it be necessary his name is Wheeler.

Pray my lord doe not omitt speaking to y^e King to giue mee leaue (if it comes to y^e extremity) to sell my Command, w^{ch} is all my poore wife and children will haue to keepe them from starueing.

The following letter¹ to Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State, from Dr. John Knight, the principal chirurgeon to the King, bears on the same subject. From this letter one can almost gather that Edward's reason was upset by the false charge made against him by Oates.

. . . When I came to Greenwich, I found Capt. Edward Sackville, brother to the Earl of Dorset, had been in quest of me. When we met, his business was to go over with me, which was very glad of, wanting a companion . . . in my life I never found a person more confused, nor have I yet by all the applications of the best counsels I am capable of, been able to recollect him, nor to understand the reasons of this discontent, it being from a complication of so many causes, for sometimes 'tis from apprehension of his Majesty's and his Royal Highness' displeasure, soon after from great indignation towards Col. Russell, who, he believes, has dealt very artificially with him, next the displeasure of his mother, and, what may be perhaps more than all the rest, the loss of a mistress, he being (as it seems to me by the loose discourses I have from him) upon the top of his marriage . . . I conceive some compassion ought to be had of him, considering his relations, and, what weighs more with me, his integrity, he having always gone along with his Majesty in the House of Commons, if I be not mistaken, and of his courage there can be no dispute, I having met him in the fleet on all occasions.

Edward Sackville has been termed "Captain" Sackville in all the papers we have seen of 1674-8, except in a certificate by the Duke of Monmouth dated Whitehall, September 27, 1678, giving leave to return home to Lieut.-Col. Sackville, for one month.

The last letter that we have from Edward is at Knole, but is without date. It is probably early in October, 1678, and is to his brother the Earl of Dorset (Charles, 6th Earl).

MY EVER HONORED LORD

Dispairing of my recovery I beseech your Honor, as a dying request, that you will Graciously please after my decease by paying unto M^r. Wiliam Finch the sum of Twentyfive pounds to Indemnify the Bearer heereof Dr. White who was bound unto him for mee when I was under a confinement. My Deare Lord not in the least doubting but your Noble Charity will comply

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Chas. II.

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

with the last desires, I presume I shall dye with the greater satisfaction and with my continuall praises for your health, long life, and happiness, both in this world and that to come, presume to subscribe myself my Lord

Your Honours

most devoted though languishing Humble servant

R Sackville.

The final reference we find to Edward is in the papers of Sir H. Ingilby, Bart., of Ripley Castle.¹ Here there is a letter from John Fisher to Lord Yarmouth dated "15 October 1678

. . . Mr. Sackville died last week of the malignant fever he brought with him out of Flanders."

3. The Hon^{ble} Lionel Sackville. Died an infant, age 13 months.

Inscription on coffin plate in Withyham vault: "Lionel Sackville third son to the Lord Buckhurst died the XXI of Julye 1646."

4. The Hon^{ble} Richard Sackville.

We find very few references to this Richard, although he lived to the age of 63. He seems never to have married.

There is a letter at Knole from Richard to his father, the Earl of Dorset, without date, stating that his brother Buckhurst, as one of the Lord-Lieutenants for Sussex, has conferred upon him the office of Clerk of the Peace for Sussex, and begging the earl to confirm the same.

There are various receipts at Knole showing that Dorset allowed Richard £60 per annum.

The following is his signature on a letter at Knole addressed to his brother, the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.

Richard Sackville

Inscription on coffin plate in the Sackville vault:

His Jacet The Hon^{ble} Richard Sackville, obiit Augst y^e 8th 1712 aged 63 yeares.

5. The Hon^{ble} Lionel Sackville. The second of this name, only lived 2 years and 5 months.

The following inscription is on the coffin plate in the vault at Withyham:

Hic jacent carae reliquiae amabilis pueri Lionelli Sackville secundi ejus nominis filii Ricardi Comitissae de Dorset et Franciscae Comitissae uxoris ejus qui

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 6th Report, 1876, p. 388.

History of the Sackville Family

natus 25^e Oct^{ris} 1656 in visas has sedes relinquens in felicissimos Dei optimi Maximi amplexus correptus est 5^o Aprilis anno Domini nostri 1659.

6. The Hon^{ble} Cranfield Sackville, died an infant, age 14 days.

The inscription on the coffin plate at Withyham is:

Hic jacet corpusculum Cranfield de Sackville filij natu minima Ricardi Comitissae de Dorset et Franciscae uxoris ejus quem mors sava hic hospitem ultra quatuordecim dierum Spatium esse non sinuit. Obiit primo die Jan^{rii} anno Domini nostri 1660 (1661).

7. The Hon^{ble} Thomas Sackville.

"Little Tom," as he is always called in his father's notes still remaining at Knole, was evidently the pet of the family and an unusually clever lad, as can be seen by the notice on his tomb at Withyham (*supra*).

There is a draft agreement at Knole in the writing of Earl Richard of lands proposed to be settled on "little Tom" in 1667 when he was only five years old. These included about 600 acres in Withyham and Hartfield, including Little Buckhurst, "Stoneylands" park, Rylands, Cockshoots lodge and Trowlingshall.

The following copy of a MS. at Knole is interspersed all over with small hearts:

Epitaph affixed to the outer wooden coffin.

Here remains buried all that is mortal of the noble and most gallant youth Thomas Sackville, seventh son of Richard Earl of Dorset and Frances, his Countess, of whose sudden and premature death at Saumur in France on 19th August in the year 1675 aged twelve years his unhappy parents can say with Martial the chief of epigrammatists

To the immoderate in love, brief is life and rare is old age

Whatsoever you love wish that it may not please you too much.

[Endorsed:] Outward Inscription upon my deare son Thomas his Coffin besides that of the Leaden one.

SIX DAUGHTERS

1. Lady Elizabeth Sackville, died at the age of 2 years 3 months.

The inscription on her coffin plate at Withyham reads:

Elizabeth Eld. D. of Richard L. Buckhurst, died April xxiii 16xliiii aet.

Too [2] ye.

2. Lady Anne Sackville, died at the age of 3 years 2 months.

The inscription on coffin plate reads:

Anna è liberis Dom. Richardi fil. unici Honorat. Edoardi Com. Dorset.
Vixit Trien. menses duos. obiit solstit.

Brumali 1649.

3. Lady Mary Sackville. On 6 February, 1664/5, she married Roger Boyle,

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

then Lord Broghill, who in 1679 succeeded his father, Roger Boyle, the Elder, as 2nd Earl of Orrery, and who died March 29, 1681/2.¹

This was a very good match, as the Boyles were amongst the richest people in Ireland. There is a MS. at Knole of the jointure lands in Ireland settled by the Earl of Orrery on his son's marriage. They produced the handsome rental of £2,846 os. 10d. per annum. This same MS., which is signed "Orrery," goes on to state:

And if God give me life and health as he shall bless my Endeavours I shall inlarge his Revenue. I have also Built on my Estate in Ireland y^e best howse in Ireland w^{ch} has cost me wthin little of Ten thousand pounds though all y^e Tymber . . . Stone and other chief Materialls were my owne. Dated at London y^e first of November 1664.

A letter Mary wrote to her father just before her marriage, is signed:

*Duty full & obegent
Daughter
Mary Sackville*

Mary's father-in-law, Roger Boyle, the elder, was born April 25, 1621, and was created Baron Broghill, February 28, 1627, in recognition of the services of his father, Richard, Earl of Cork. He was a statesman, soldier and dramatist. Pepys records visits to performances of his plays. He commanded troops both in Scotland and in Ireland, and was a member of Cromwell's council; but after the death of the Protector, was convinced that the cause of his son, Richard Cromwell, was hopeless, and joined Sir Charles Coote in securing Ireland for the King. On September 5, 1660, as a reward, Charles II created him Earl of Orrery and President of Munster. He died October 16, 1679.

There are, at Knole, about a hundred letters from Mary to her mother or father and her signature, after her marriage, is generally:

Mary Broghill

The following is an extract from one of these letters dated "Charleville, July 3rd" [no year] to her father:

My Lord of Orrery hath lately lost a sister my Lady Baremore [Barrymore], My Lady Kildare also died on Saturday last by some fisik she took of Doctor

¹ For these and other details, see "Orrery Papers" (ed. by Lady Cork and Orrery).

History of the Sackville Family

Currar, itt was soe voyelent that she lived 1 hower after she took itt. Thanks be to God, my uncle had a fair scape off the docter.

Some of the letters have curious addresses, e.g.:

For the Earle off Dorsett
Att Knole in Kent this to be
left with M^r Abette att his
house neer the Crose Keys
without the temple Gate
to be sent as directed.

In her letters she often writes to her mother about children she has lost, but hopes to have many more!

On one occasion she writes:

I beleve we shall be eaten out of house and home for my L^{ds} horses, dogs, and strange company dos devoure most uncontionable and he is at least £3,000 in debt.

Lady Mary signs her letters after her husband's succession to the title:

The following letter from Lord Broghill (Mary's husband) to Dorset, dated July 31, 1666, gives some little idea of the bad state that agriculture was in in Ireland just after the Restoration:

. . . I assure y^r Lo^p y^r rents are payed as bade in Ireland as y^r Lo^p complayns they are in England; for the Tennants say they have noe money, but they will pay their Landlord in cattle if he pleases. A good cow is sold for ten shillings our Irish horses for half a crown, some when they cannot sell theire horses in y^e markett leaves them there for the next commer, because they will not grease them. . . .

Another letter¹ from Lord Broghill, dated "Charlesville 18 December 1666," runs as follows:

MY LORD,

I am very sorry to heare by y^r L^{dps} letter t^t y^e Bill agst transporteing of Joseph Cable is past y^e House of Lords but I hope the King will be so

¹ MS. at Knole.



FRANCES AND ANNE, CHILDREN OF RICHARD, 5th EARL OF DORSET.

From the Painting by Sir Peter Lecky.



Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

favorable to his subjects in this Kingdom as not to give his consent to y^e passing of y^e Bill; My Lord of Ormond both declared that he will weare noething but what is made in Ireland, for that wee are all going to follow his example and are going to make us frize clōthes, a suite whereof will not cost twenty shillings. If there be no . . . nor Rebellion in this Kingdom I will waite on y^r L^{dp} before next winter. M^r Graterix was here for some 4 or 5 days and did many curs before my father, and I doe now beleeve that he can doe merickls.

4. Lady Anne Sackville, married Alexander, Lord Coldinghame, who succeeded as 4th Earl of Home in 1666. The Homes are amongst the oldest families in Scotland and trace their ancestors back to 1214 when William the Lion granted them the castle of Home.

We only find one letter from Lady Anne at Knole. It is addressed to the Earl of Dorset at Knole, September 3 (no year).

MY LORD,

I am extreemly troubled your Lo^p should have so ill a diseas as the gout though I hope it will secure you from all other distempers and be more favourable to you than it is to those that do not use so much exercise as your L^p dos, there is no hapiness that is not most hartily wished to y^r Lo^p by

*Your most
obedient daughter*

Anne Home

The Earl of Home died in 1674 after only two years of married life, and he had no children.

The following inscription is on a coffin plate in the vault at Withyham:

Lady Ann Sackvil Countess of Home was borne the 17 day of June 1650 married the 19 day of April to Alexander Earle of Home Lord Coldinghame and died the 22 day of August Anno Dom. 1672.

As a rule genealogists accept inscriptions on coffins as good evidence for dates, but here there seem to be several mistakes.

From the above one would gather that Lady Anne married on April 19 and died on the following August 22, 1672, but the letter we quote above is dated September 3, which is after the date on which she is supposed to have died.

History of the Sackville Family

The MS. pedigree we found at Knole gave 1722 as the date of death and this we have accepted as far more likely to be correct.

5. Lady Catherine Sackville, died at the age of 1 year.

The inscription on the coffin plate in the vault at Withyham is:

Hic jacent reliquiae Catherinae Sackville filiae natu Minimae Ricardi Comitissae de Dorset et Franciscae Comitissae ejus quae nata 28 die Junij Anno Domini 1658 obiit 2^o Julij 1659.

6. Lady Frances Sackville, married Sir George Lane, Kt., afterwards created Viscount Lanesborough.

They had three daughters, but no son, and this title became extinct. It was re-created in 1728 in favour of Brinsley Butler.

There are seven letters at Knole from Lady Frances to her father, but none is of the slightest interest.

Her signature when first married was as under:

*yr for most
obedient daughter*

F Lane

On becoming Viscountess Lanesborough she signs her letters:

F Lanesborough

The inscription on her coffin plate in the vault at Withyham reads as follows:

The R^t Hon^{ble} the Lady Frances Viscountess Lanesborough widow of the R^t Hon^{ble} George L^d Visc^t Lanesborough of the Kingdom of Ireland died Jan^y 29 1721 aged 70 years.

THE FOLLOWING PORTRAITS ARE AT KNOLE:

The Great Hall :

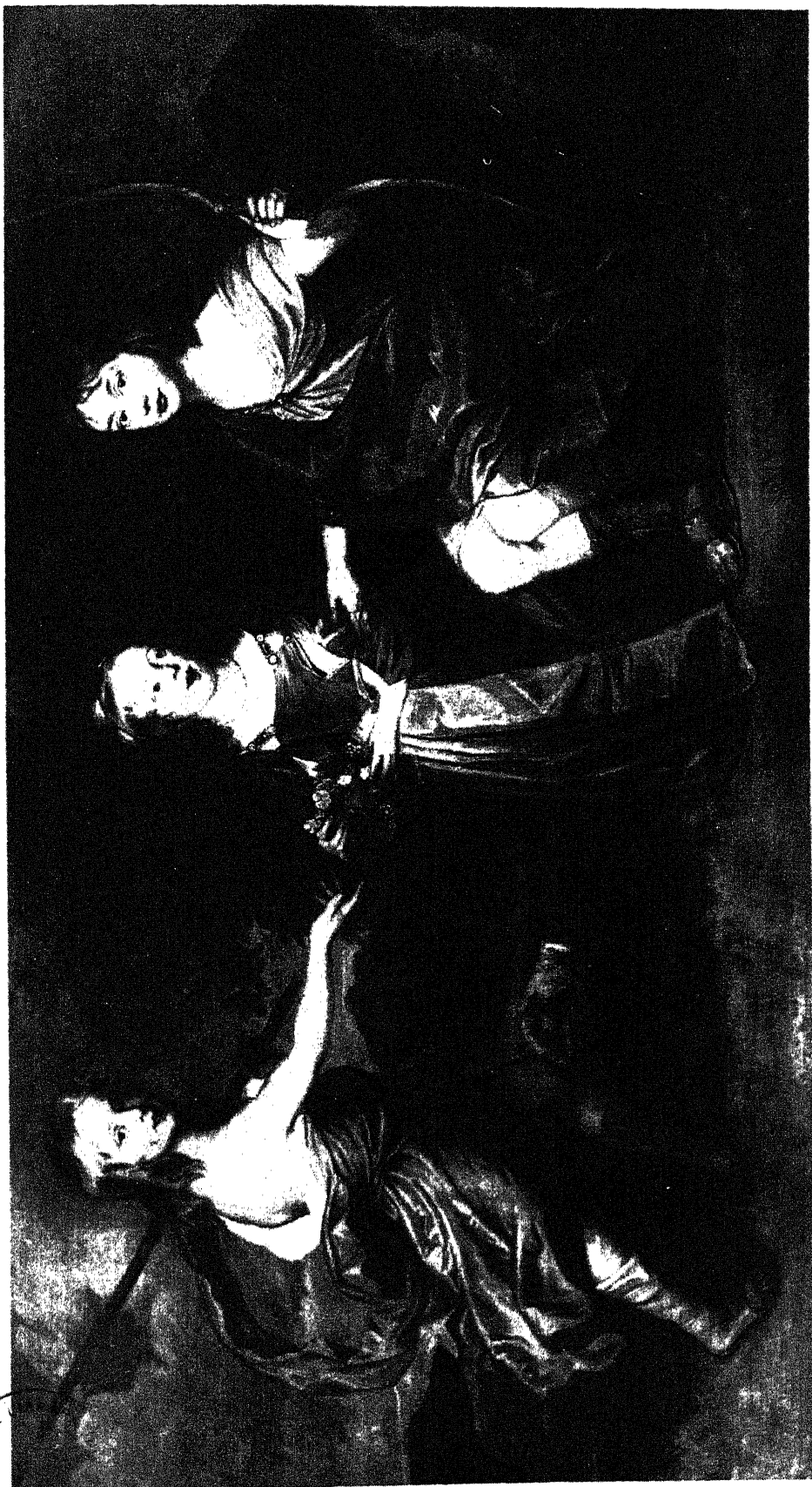
Frances Cranfield

Painted by Sir A. Van Dyck. Dim. 74 $\frac{1}{4}$ in. \times 50 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.

Ballroom :

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Painted c. 1645, School of Van Dyck. Dim. 29 in. \times 24 in.



EDWARD, MARY AND CHARLES, CHILDREN OF RICHARD, 5th EARL OF DORSET.



Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset

Parlour Passage :

Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset
Painted by Gerard Soest. *Dim.* 29½ in. × 23¼ in.

Frances Cranfield, Countess of Dorset
After Sir A. Van Dyck. *Dim.* 74½ in. × 51 in.

The Hon^{ble} Thomas Sackville
Painted by Sir Peter Lely.

This is inscribed as "Thomas, youngest son of Richard, Earl of Dorset," but is the same boy as the one called "Edward" in the large picture in this passage.

Children of Richard Sackville, 5th Earl of Dorset
Artist unknown. *Dim.* 46 in. × 82½ in.
Left, Edward; Centre, Mary; Right, Charles.

Children of Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset
Painted by Sir Peter Lely. *Dim.* 50½ in. × 68 in.
Sitting, Frances; Standing, Anne.

Lord George Passage :

Lady Frances Cranfield
Artist unknown. *Dim.* 29¾ in. × 24½ in.

There seems some doubt as to whether this is a portrait of Frances Cranfield or some other lady.

The Old Nursery :

Lady Frances Cranfield
Painted by Daniel Mytens.
Full-length, standing, painted at about 5 years of age.

Brown Gallery :

Anne, Countess of Home
School of Van Dyck. *Dim.* 16 in. × 13½ in.

In other collections we know of the following:

The Duke of Devonshire, Compton Place, Eastbourne:

The Countess of Dorset, full-length, in white satin.
Painted by Sir A. Van Dyck.

X

Charles Sackville

6TH EARL OF DORSET



CHARLES was the eldest son of Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset, and of his wife, Lady Frances Cranfield.

The date of his birth is uncertain. The inscription on his coffin-plate in the Sackville vault says "Dyed y^e 20 Day of Jan^y 1705 and in y^e 66th yeare of his age." From this we should deduce that he was born in 1639/40. Bridgman, who published a "Guide to Knole" in 1817 says that Charles was born on January 24, 1637, but this is manifestly incorrect, as his father would only be fourteen and a half years of age at that date. The MS. pedigree of the "Children of Richard Sackville," which we have quoted before, gives his birth as having occurred on January 24, 1642; which, considering all the factors, such as age of his parents and birth of his elder sister and brother, seems to us to be more likely as the correct date; and, except in the year, it agrees with Bridgman, who seems to have made a slip of five years.

Charles Sackville appears to have been educated by a private tutor and does not seem to have been entered either at college or at the Temple.

On November 9, 1658, being then sixteen and a half years old, he was sent to finish his education on the continent. On this date a pass was granted by the Protector and Council for Charles, Lord Buckhurst, Edward Sackville (his brother) and John Jenyns and George Potts to proceed beyond seas.¹ On December 3 Rear-Admiral J. Bourne writes to the Admiralty Commissioners "that he had sent the *Torrington* to transport 2 of Lord Dorset's sons from Dover to France."

Jenyns (or Jennings, as he signs his name) was tutor to the two boys and accompanied them on their travels. From a letter at Knole, dated December 28, 1658, we learn that he reports to their father "that they have a good inclination to their exercises and I doubt not they will attain to some perfection."

We know nothing else of Sackville's life abroad, but he seems to have remained away until the Restoration of Charles II in May, 1660.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Missing Order Book, 124 I, 146.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

From a pocket note-book of his father's¹ we see that soon after the Restoration he was appointed Colonel to a regiment of Foot Guards, the entry being as follows:

My son Charles commissioned Collonell for the Regiment of foote, consisting of 10 companyes raised out of Imp^s [? Impressings]. The Dutchy; Long Rolls Lib., High Holborn and Saffron hill, Ealy rents, St. Giles in the fields, and Clerkenwell . . . his own company consisting of 104 men being particularly rayased out of the Dutchy Liberty. His Captain Lieutenant being M^r R^t Terrey, and M^r Richard Blake his ensigne—on Monday 15 October 1660.

In 1660 we see by a note in the same book that Richard, Earl of Dorset, allowed his son, Lord Buckhurst, £70 per annum.

On March 28, 1661, Lord Buckhurst was elected one of the two members of Parliament for East Grinstead, which he represented until he became a peer.

On December 12, 1661, he was, by warrant,² appointed Deputy Lieutenant of Kent, in place of Richard Spencer, deceased; done by special order, on account of the absence of the Earl of Winchelsea, Lord-Lieutenant.

The original is at Knole, signed at the top by the King, "Charles R."

In February, 1661/2, Buckhurst was mixed up in an unhappy accident that led to the killing of an innocent man. The following brief account is compiled from several contemporary statements:³

Charles, Lord Buckhurst; Edward, his brother; Sir Henry Bellasyse, K.B.; John Bellasyse and Thomas Wentworth went out of town together and as they were within a mile of "Hodgsden," near Waltham Cross, two men came up to them making great complaint that they had been robbed and told them that the thieves were on the top of the hill.

Buckhurst and his friends spurred on their horses and soon overtook a couple of men, whom, supposing them to be the thieves, they bade stand, but the men resisted and in the skirmish one of the two, a tanner named John Hoppy, was mortally wounded and died within four hours. The five gentlemen were soon after apprehended and sent to Newgate, charged with robbery and murder, but the Grand Jury found a bill against them for manslaughter only.

On April 28, 1662, the King wrote to Sir Robert Foster, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, ordering him to forbear, till his further pleasure be known, to exercise any penalties against Charles, Lord Buckhurst, and the others, and on May 2 following a pardon was granted to them all, with full restitution of lands and goods.

In Sir Nathaniel Wraxall's "Historical Memoirs of my own Time," we find that Buckhurst's grandson, Lord George Sackville, says:

My grandfather Charles, commonly called the witty Earl of Dorset, was

¹ Kindly lent to us by Mr. C. Knocker, Sevenoaks.

² Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Ent. Book 5, p. 90.

³ *Mercurius Publicus*; "Pepys's Diary"; Letter of Elizabeth Fraiser to Mrs. Warmstry in MSS. of Honble. F. L. Wood, Temple Newsam, Leeds—Historical MSS. Commission.

History of the Sackville Family

during his whole life the patron of men of genius and the dupe of women. . . .
Bountiful beyond measure to both. . . .

His friend Matthew Prior says that "he turned his parts rather to books and conversation than to politics."

No doubt he became a courtier, a wit, and a man about town, and for some years after the Restoration he seems to have led a very dissipated life.

Johnson says of him:¹

. . . he soon became a favourite of Charles II, but undertook no public employment, being too eager of the riotous and licentious pleasures which young men of high rank, who aspired to be thought wits, at that time imagined themselves intitled to indulge.

One of the worst of the "frolicks" in which he indulged is referred to by several writers of this period.

In June, 1663, Buckhurst's father had a residence in Bow Street, Covent Garden, then a new and fashionable portion of the London suburbs. On the east side of Bow Street was the Cock Tavern, kept by a woman known as "Oxford Kate." It is here that a riot occurred, caused by the disgraceful conduct of Sir Charles Sedley, Lord Buckhurst and Sir Thomas Ogle, who got drunk, and going into the balcony, exposed themselves to the populace in very indecent postures. At last Sedley stripped himself naked and harangued the people in such profane language that public indignation was awakened; the crowd attempted to force the door, and being repulsed, drove in the performers with stones and broke the windows. For this misdemeanour they were indicted and Sedley was fined £500, but we find no record of the sentence on the other two present. The Lord Chief Justice being told that Buckhurst was there, asked whether it was that Buckhurst that was lately tried for robbery,² and when told it was the same, he asked if he had so soon forgot his deliverance at that time, and that it would more become him to have been at his prayers begging God's forgiveness, than now running into such courses again.³

In 1665 Buckhurst found work more in accord with his birth and position, as he attended the Duke of York as a volunteer in the Dutch war, and was present at the great naval battle of June 3, 1665, when the duke encountered the Dutch fleet under the command of Admiral Opdam off Lowestoft.⁴ The battle was terrible, the Dutch being no mean foes. Opdam was blown up with his ship and crew, eighteen great Dutch ships of war were taken or sunk, and the enemy were stated to have lost 8,000 men. On the English side, in addition to the loss of two admirals, several volunteers of high rank lost their lives, among them the Earl of Falmouth, whose widow, some years later, became the first wife of Buckhurst.

On the day before the battle, Buckhurst is said⁵ to have composed the celebrated song "To all you ladies now at land," but Johnson says that he heard from the Earl

¹ "Lives of the Poets," Waugh's Edition, Vol. II, p. 81.

² Referring to the case where John Hoppy was robbed and killed, *ante*.

³ "Pepys's Diary," July 1, 1663.

⁴ Chambers's "History of England," Vol. III, p. 695, and Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," Vol. II, p. 81.

⁵ By Matthew Prior, in his Dedication of his works to Dorset.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

of Orrery that Buckhurst had been a week employed upon it and only retouched or finished it upon the memorable evening.

This well-known ballad was universally admired and has been frequently reprinted. It was first set to music in 1670, and the latest reprint we have met with was in "Pears' Christmas Annual," 1914, with numerous coloured illustrations.

The full number of verses is eleven, as follows:

I

To all you ladies now at land
We men at sea indite;
But first wou'd have you understand
How hard it is to write;
The Muses now, and Neptune too,
We must implore to write to you.
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

II

For tho' the Muses should prove kind,
And fill our empty brain;
Yet if rough Neptune rouse the wind,
To wave the azure main,
Our paper, pen, and ink, and we,
Roll up and down our ships at sea.
With a fa, etc.

III

Then if we write not by each post,
Think not we are unkind;
Nor yet conclude our ships are lost
By Dutchmen, or by wind:
Our tears we'll send a speedier way,
The tide shall bring 'em twice a day.
With a fa, etc.

IV

The King with wonder, and surprise,
Will swear the seas grow bold;
Because the tides will higher rise,
Than e'er they us'd of old:
But let him know it is our tears
Bring floods of grief to Whitehall stairs.
With a fa, etc.

History of the Sackville Family

V

Should foggy Opdam chance to know
Our sad and dismal story;
The Dutch would scorn so weak a foe,
And quit their fort at Goree:
For what resistance can they find
From men who've left their hearts behind!
With a fa, etc.

VI

Let wind and weather do its worst,
Be you to us but kind;
Let Dutchmen vapour, Spaniards curse,
No sorrow we shall find:
'Tis then no matter how things go,
Or who's our friend, or who's our foe.
With a fa, etc.

VII

To pass our tedious hours away,
We throw a merry main;
Or else at serious ombre play;
But, why should we in vain
Each other's ruin thus pursue?
We were undone when we left you.
With a fa, etc.

VIII

But now our fears tempestuous grow,
And cast our hopes away;
Whilst you, regardless of our woe,
Sit careless at a play:
Perhaps permit some happier man
To kiss your hand, or flirt your fan.
With a fa, etc.

IX

When any mournful tune you hear,
That dies in ev'ry note;
As if it sighed with each man's care,
For being so remote;
Think then how often love we've made
To you, when all those tunes were play'd.
With a fa, etc.



CHARLES, 6th EARL OF DORSET.
From the Painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller.



Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

X

In justice you cannot refuse
To think of our distress,
When we for hopes of honour lose
Our certain happiness;
All those designs are but to prove
Ourselves more worthy of your love.
With a fa, etc.

XI

And now we've told you all our loves,
And likewise all our fears;
In hopes this declaration moves
Some pity from your tears:
Let's hear of no inconstancy,
We have too much of that at sea.
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

In, or about, 1690, Charles Montagu, 1st Earl of Halifax, published a parody on this song, entitled:

"The New Court: Being an Excellent New Song to an old Tune of 'To all you Ladies now at Land,' by the Earl of Dorset."

The following is an extract:

I

To all you Tories far from Court
We Courtiers, now in play,
Do write, to tell you how we sport
And laugh the Hours away.
The King, The *Turks*, the Prince, and all
Attend with us each Feast and Ball.
With a fa, etc.

IX

The Duke of Ormond is disgrac'd,
The first o' th' Tory-clan;
In *Bothmar's* Hands no Gold he plac'd,
Nor injur'd Good Queen Anne;
But loves the Church and *Old England*,
And therefore is not fit to stand.
With a fa, etc.

History of the Sackville Family

XV

And now you Church-men may reflect
How generous we have been,
By shewing what you must expect
If we continue in
Our open War we have *Declar'd*,
Then you're to blame if unprepar'd.
With a fa, etc.

Early in 1666 the French made common cause with the Dutch, and this seems to have caused some apprehension that there might be a landing on the south-eastern coast.

On February 1, 1665/6, there was a general meeting¹ at Sittingbourne of the militia officers of Kent, when there were present: Lord Buckhurst, Sir Oliver Butler, Sir John Tufton and others. All regiments were ordered to be mustered on the 8th and to meet on the 15th inst.; all beacons were ordered to be repaired and a constant watch kept, in order that intelligence of any intended landing could be quickly signalled.

For some time after his return to town Buckhurst seems to have continued his wild course of life.

In July, 1667, Buckhurst, then twenty-five years old, fell in love with the afterwards famous Nell Gwyn, who was then seventeen years of age, and after starting as an "orange girl," had been an actress at Drury Lane for some two years.

Pepys in his Diary first mentions this on July 13 when he says that

Buckhurst hath got Nell away from the King's house, lies with her, and gives her £100 a year, so she hath sent her parts to the house and will act no more.

Cunningham² says that Buckhurst and Nell, with the help of Sir Charles Sedley, kept merry house at Epsom, next door to the King's Head Inn.

Nell only seems to have been at Epsom with Buckhurst during July and August, 1667, and she then returned to her old parts in the Drury Lane theatre.

There are many portraits of Nell Gwyn, but good authorities recognize few as genuine. She certainly sat to Sir Peter Lely, Cooper, and Gascar.³

In the Spangle Dressing-room at Knole there is a portrait labelled as Nell Gwyn attributed to Sir Peter Lely, and in the same room are a number of paintings of the mistresses of Charles II, several by Lely himself, and others of the school of Van Dyck or Lely. These were certainly all well known to Charles, Lord Buckhurst, and no doubt all these paintings were added to the Knole collection by him. We note the following as of this epoch:

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Vol. CXLVII.

² "Story of Nell Gwyn," ed. 1892, p. 57.

³ "Charles the Second," Jesse, p. 297

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

Anne, Countess of Bedford (Anne Carr, daughter of Robert, Earl of Somerset).
Frances Teresa Stuart, Duchess of Richmond.

Anne Marie, Countess of Shrewsbury.
Barbara Villiers, Duchess of Cleveland.

Writing of the Knole pictures reminds us of another one that seems to have been painted of Lord Buckhurst.

In Cranmer's Dressing-room there is a painting called "Charles Sackville as a Youth," the artist being unknown. Charles is represented sitting down with the head of an enormous cat on his lap, the cat's hind feet being on the ground.

Charles's affection for this cat evidently influenced Matthew Prior in the following lines which appear in his "Poems on Several Occasions":

TO MY LORD BUCKHURST, VERY YOUNG AND PLAYING WITH A CAT.

The am'rous youth, whose tender breast
Was by his darling cat possest,
Obtain'd of Venus his desire,
Howe'er irregular his Fire:
Nature the Pow'r of Love obey'd:
The Cat became a blushing Maid;
And, on the happy change, the Boy
Imploy'd his wonder, and his Joy.

In 1668 John Dryden published his "Essay on Dramatic Poesy," defending the use of rhyme in tragedy. This he dedicated to the Right Honourable Charles, Lord Buckhurst, in the following introductory note:

MY LORD,

As I was lately reviewing my loose papers, amongst the rest I found this essay . . . you must suffer me a little to complain of you, that you too soon withdrew from us a contentment, of which we expected the continuance, because you gave it us so early. . . . It was an honour which seemed to wait for you, to lead out a new colony of writers from the mother nation: and upon the first spreading of your ensigns, there had been many in a readiness to have followed so fortunate a leader. . . . I confess I have no greater reason, in addressing this Essay to your lordship, than that it might awaken in you the desire of writing something, in whatever kind it be, which might be an honour to our age and country. And methinks it might have the same effect on you, which Homer tells us the fight of the Greeks and Trojans before the fleets had on the spirit of Achilles; who, though he had resolved not to engage, yet found a martial warmth to steal upon him at the sight of blows, the sound of trumpets, and the cries of fighting men. . . .

Your Lordship's

Most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

History of the Sackville Family

There is at Knole a letter from Dryden addressed to "the Right Hon^{ble} the Earl of Dorset," and therefore written in or after 1677, but we insert it here to keep the references to Dryden together:

MY LORD,

A long indisposition of six weeks has hindered me from paying you my acknowledgment for your last favours, and now your poor Servant Mr. Munson not having the confidence to wait upon you himself has desired me to solicit for him with your Lordships for a favour, in which your onely recommendation will make him happy. If Queen Dowager, as we believe, is going for Portugal many Lodgings in Summerset-house will be empty, in which case may your Lordships be pleasd to recommend him to my Lord Feversham for a spare room or two, which will disburden him of halfe the charges of his poor subsistence: if I had confidence enough my Lord, I would presume to mind you of a favour which your Lordship formerly gave me some hopes of from the Queen; but if it be not proper or convenient for you to ask, I dare give your Lordship no further trouble in it, being on so many other accounts already your Lordships most obligd obedient Servant

Octob: 7th
Thursday.

John Dryden

In September, 1668, Buckhurst was made a Groom of the King's Bedchamber, and on February 9, 1669/70, a grant was made to him of a pension of £1,000 a year as Gentleman of the Bedchamber.¹ On March 7 following this pension was ordered to be for life, but at the same time it was further ordered that no more patents be granted for the Bedchamber for life.²

In 1669 King Charles fell in love with Nell Gwyn and was so determined to get her away from the fascinating and fashionable Buckhurst that he determined to send him to France on an embassy to the King. Dryden calls this a "sleeveless errand to France." On August 25, 1669, a Treasury order for £300 was issued to Lord Buckhurst for this journey.³

In September, 1669, we learn from a letter from Viscountess Dursley to the Countess of Rutland⁴ that the King of France presented Lord Buckhurst with his picture set with diamonds to the value of £600.

From other letters in the MSS. of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry we learn that he met the King, Queen and Dauphin on August 3 and remained in Paris just over a month, paying his final visit to the King at St. Germain on September 4 and leaving on September 7 for England.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 34, File 7.

² Calendar of Treasury Books, Minute Book III, pp. 268-71.

³ *Ibid.*, Warrants, Early, Vol. XV, p. 340, and Order Book XXXVII, p. 3.

⁴ Historical MSS. Commission, 1889, Part V, MSS. Duke of Rutland.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

In June, 1670, Charles II sent Buckhurst again on an embassy to the King of France, this time to Dunkirk.

On June 17 a warrant was issued from the Exchequer for £1,000 to Buckhurst for his equipages and charges of his journey. This journey was probably to congratulate the French King on the disgraceful treaty signed May 22, 1670, by which Charles was to have £200,000 a year from Louis of France, and in return Charles was to make war, jointly with Louis, upon the United Provinces—with other clauses and conditions.

In Charles II's reign the great lords and courtiers used to proceed to almost any device for obtaining money or grants from the King, and we are able to give some examples of the methods adopted by Buckhurst.

The following is from a MS. at Knole, dated 1671:

To the King's most Ex^t: Maj^{ty}.

The humble Peñon of Charles—Earle of Middlesex Humbly

Sheweth that by the act (for preventing planting of tobacco in England and for regulating the Plantañon trade) all ships that shall returne from any of yo^r Maj^{ties} Forreigne Plantañons and not returne to yo^r Maj^{ties} kingdome of England, Dominion of Wales or Towne of Berwicke upon Tweed, and there pay the customs, and dueties, due and payable, to yo^r Maj^{tie} for and out of such goods—shalbe confisiable, and their bonds forfeited.

That the Phenix of London Richard Pidgeon Comaunder and severall other ships have (notwithstanding the said Act) discharged severall merchandizes (of the Growth of y^r Maj^{ties} Plantacons) in yo^r Kingdome of Ireland—so that by law they are forfeited as by the said Act produceable may appear.

May it therefore please yo^r Sacred Maj^{ty} to graunt yo^r Per^r all forfeitures as well past as to come on accompt of the said Act, with power to depute such persons as he shall thinke fitting, to looke after and take care that noe such abuses be in y^e future.

And he shall ever pray etc.

We do not find any entry to show that this petition was granted.

On December 5, 1672, a grant¹ was made to Buckhurst of the whole estate of William Toomes, late of Hackney, Middlesex, a *felo de se*. This estate had passed to the Crown and Charles II re-granted it to Buckhurst. We do not find any entry as to what it consisted of or its value, but it must have been of some importance or Buckhurst would not have applied for it.

In June, 1671, a warrant was issued for a grant to Lord Buckhurst of the soil on which the Great Wardrobe formerly stood, with its appurtenances, for the term of 99 years at the rent of 5 nobles per annum.² The Great Wardrobe was burnt in the Great Fire of 1666.

The following report³ to the King was made, before he ordered the grant to be

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book 26, File 137.

² *Ibid.*, Entry Book 34, File 102. The noble was 6s. 8d.

³ Calendar of Treasury Books, Warrants, Early, Vol. XXVIII, p. 8.

History of the Sackville Family

passed. This indicates the special privileges that this site possessed and also its area and value.

Feb. 13, 1670-1.

Report to the King from the Treasury Lords on the petition of Lord Buckhurst for a grant of that piece of ground whereon the Great Wardrobe stood before the burning of the City of London. We have caused the former grants to the Keepers of the Wardrobe to be perused, and do find that Hy. VI in the 25th of his reign, granted many privileges to the Keeper of the Wardrobe, *inter al.*, that no officer should have power to enter the ground belonging to the Wardrobe to make arrests. This grant was confirmed and greatly enlarged by letters patent of Queen Mary, whereby the Wardrobe was made a body corporate and politique for ever, and a free body exempted from the jurisdiction of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London and other officers whatsoever; and power is thereby also given to the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe to let the houses, shops, tenements, cellars, etc., thereunto belonging to any artificer or tradesman native or foreign, and the inhabitants and tenants of the same are by said charter further exempted from paying all taxes and duties and from bearing any office in the civil government, and that they shall not be compelled to watch and ward with other privileges, which were afterwards confirmed by Queen Elizabeth and King James. As to the value of the land, the Surveyor General reports that for a 60 years' lease it may yield about 5/- a foot to build upon, fronting every way 50 foot in depth, which, containing about 400 foot in [the four sides of the] front, will yield about £100 *per an.* Since the Restoration said ground and the houses thereon were granted to the Earl of Sandwich, Master of the Great Wardrobe, for life, and for which your Majesty hath been pleased lately to give his lordship a compensation.

On June 14, 1672, a commission¹ was issued to Buckhurst appointing him a captain in the Duke of Buckingham's Regiment.

On January 14, 1672/3, Buckhurst purchased the fee farm rents of the manors of Bradbury and Hilton in the bishopric of Durham amounting to £550 per annum.

In March of the same year a money-warrant for £4,400 was issued to him by the King's order, the following words being used in the grant by Privy Seal:²

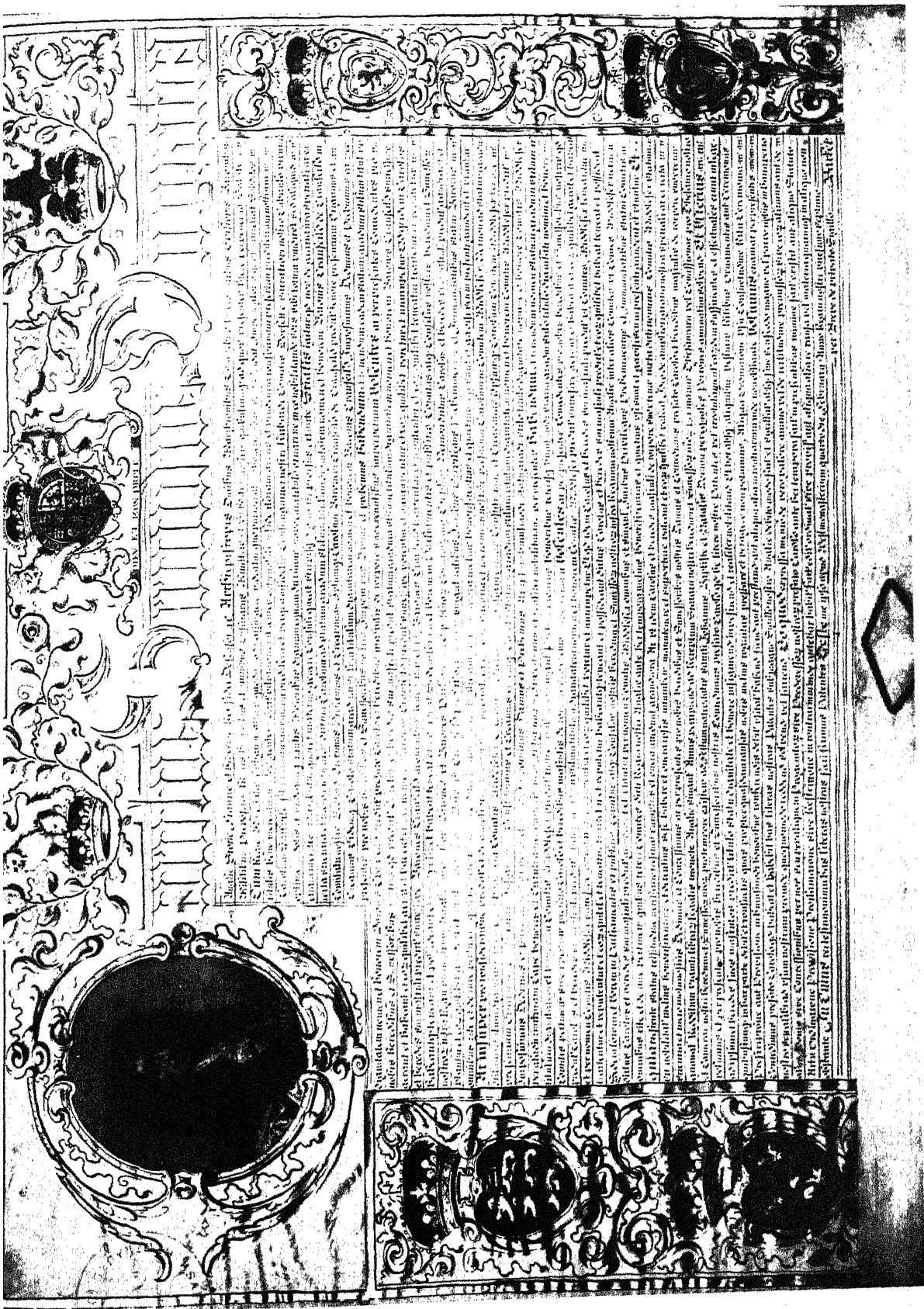
Out of our royal favour towards the said Lord Buckhurst, and in consideration of his merit in our service we have designed some considerable gratification for him.

We do not find for what particular service this somewhat large grant was made by the King.

In July, 1673, there was a disorderly riot in one of the London playhouses in

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Case F, No. 40.

² Calendar of Treasury Books, King's Warrant Book III, pp. 201, 243. British Museum Addit. MS. 28,074, p. 131.



PATENT OF CREATION OF CHARLES SACKVILLE, (afterwards 6th EARL OF DORSET).
EARL OF MIDDLESEX AND BARON CRANFIELD OF CRANFIELD.
By CHARLES II, APRIL 4, 1675.
(From the Original at Knole.)

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

which Buckhurst and two others were injured, but not dangerously, the offenders being seized and imprisoned.¹

The Countess of Burlington in a letter to the Duchess of Ormonde, dated from London, November 16, 1674, writes:²

. . . here at present only some late marriages . . . as that of my Lord Buckhurst with my Lady Falmouth in summer, but not owned till my Lord Middlesex had breathed out his last, by which the former has all his estate, though not without suit threatened by my Lady Dorset, his mother.

This is a useful letter, as by it we learn that Buckhurst was married to his first wife about June, 1674, he being then a little over 32 years of age.

We also learn from this, what was, no doubt, the chief cause of trouble between Buckhurst and his mother, Frances Cranfield, viz. the fact that the 3rd Earl of Middlesex left his estates to Buckhurst instead of to his only sister, Frances.

We seem to gather some little reason for this from an old Evidence Book at Knole, where on page 72 we see that Charles, Lord Buckhurst, paid Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, the sum of £4,800 as a fine on the Manor of Copt-Hall, Essex, the Borough of Old and New Stratford, and the Manor of Milcote-on-Avon.

By the King's Royal Warrants the following grants were made to Lord Buckhurst in 1674.³

January 15. The office of Master, Surveyor and Keeper of the Hawks, jointly between John, Earl of Rochester, and Charles, Lord Buckhurst.

March 9. A yearly pension of £800 between Buckhurst and Thomas Felton, Groom of the Bedchamber, to be paid in three years' time out of the revenue of Ireland.

April 1. A grant for the residue of the term of 99 years of the Chace and Warren of Aldbourne, co. Wilts.

From all the above we see that Lord Buckhurst was held in great esteem by Charles II and received from that pleasure-loving monarch many tokens of his royal favour.

On April 4, 1675, Buckhurst was raised to the rank of a Baron of England by the name of Baron Cranfield, of Cranfield, co. Bedford, and also of an Earl of England by the name of Earl of Middlesex.

We shall now, and until the death of his father, refer to him as Lord Middlesex.

We give a reproduction (facing p. 446) of the original Patent of Creation which is in the Great Hall at Knole. The great seal has about one-third gone, but the upper portion, with the portrait of the King, is fairly intact.

The estate of Copt-Hall in Essex that now came to Charles, Earl of Middlesex, had been the chief residence of the three previous earls of that title from the early days of King James I.

¹ From letter of Secretary Coventry to Williamson, dated July 4, 1672, in Calendar of State Papers (Dom.).

² Historical MSS. Commission. MSS. Marquess of Ormonde.

³ Calendar of Treasury Books, King's Warrant Book IV, pp. 219, 287, etc.

History of the Sackville Family

The older name seems to have been Copped-Hall, so named from the Saxon *Coppe*, the top of a hill, it standing upon a high or copped ground.¹

The old hall was a large, noble house, with a court in the middle, with a stately gallery, 56 yards long, erected by Sir Thomas Heneage. This was blown down by a violent hurricane in November, 1639. Here also was a fine chapel in which was fixed the magnificent glass taken from New Hall and now in St. Margaret's, Westminster.

On August 3, 1564, Queen Elizabeth granted Copt-Hall to Sir Thomas Heneage whose daughter Elizabeth married Sir Moyle Finch and was afterwards created Viscountess Maidstone and Countess of Winchilsea. Either she, or her son Thomas, Earl of Winchilsea, sold it to Lionel Cranfield, 1st Earl of Middlesex. Lionel died in August, 1645, leaving Copt-Hall to his son James, 2nd Earl of Middlesex, who died, without issue, in 1651, when it passed to his brother Lionel, 3rd Earl of Middlesex, who died in 1674 and left his estate to his nephew Charles Sackville, then Lord Buckhurst.

Charles, Earl of Middlesex, seems to have used Copt-Hall as his chief residence until the death of his father, and after 1677 he spent much of his time there as we shall have later occasion to show.

Middlesex was, however, always short of money, although he held so many lucrative appointments, and as early as 1676 he mortgaged Milcote, Weston and Welford for £15,000. It is also interesting to note the varying rate of interest charged on these mortgage loans. In 1688 the total was £14,000 at 4%; in 1690 there was the same amount but the interest was raised to 5%. In 1696 the interest was considerably in arrear and it was added to the principal making it £17,550, carrying interest at 6% per annum.

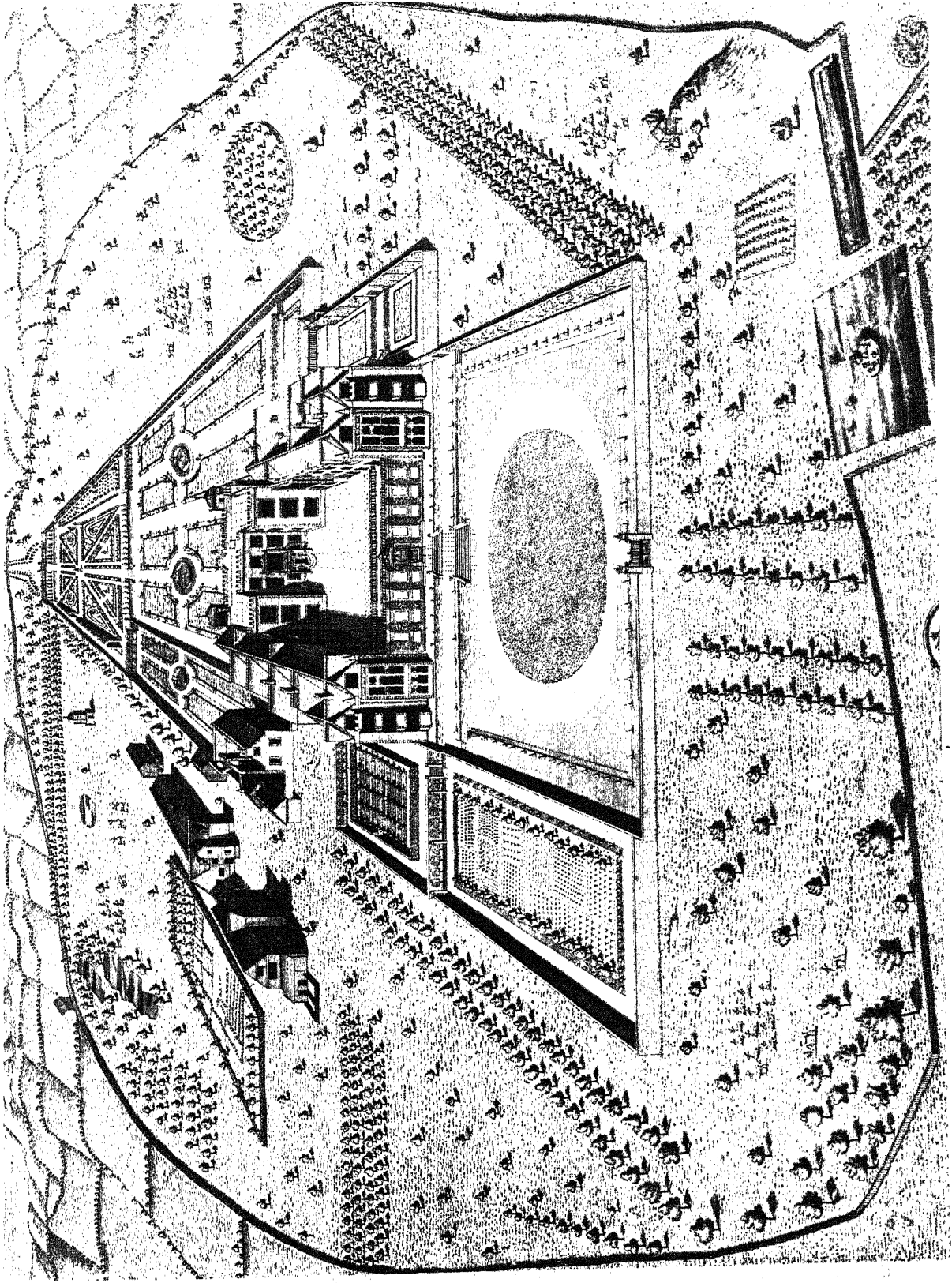
In the year 1700 the burden of the mortgages on different estates became so heavy that Charles, Earl of Dorset, sold Copt-Hall and the Essex estates to Thomas Webster, Esq.

On June 25, 1675, another important grant was made to Middlesex, this time of 35 houses in the Strand, London, for a term of 99 years. The following are the particulars:²

Royal Warrant to the Attorney or Solicitor General for a great seal for a grant or lease to Charles, Earl of Middlesex, for 99 years from 1695, of the houses situate in the Strand, extending from Duchy Lane to Strand Bridge, now said to be sub-divided into 35 several houses and of which a grant in reversion was made 1664, Aug. 8 (by the name of nine and twenty messuages), to Sir Robert Long and William Loveing (now deceased), (at the nomination of the late Countess of Guildford and Charles, Visct. Fitz Hardinge, afterwards Earl of Falmouth, deceased) viz. in reversion after the several terms then in being and since expired: which said lease will expire in 1695, the interest wherein now remains in said Earl of Middlesex: he praying an

¹ "Essex," Morant, Vol. I, pp. 47-48.

² Calendar of Treasury Books, British Museum Addit. MS. 28,075, p. 212.



COPT-HALL, CO. ESSEX.

The Seat of LIONEL CRANFIELD, 1st EARL OF MIDDLESEX, whose daughter and heiress, FRANCES CRANFIELD, took it to the SACKVILLES.



Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

extension of the lease for the encouragement of his tenants to improve and rebuild the same with brick, they being now very ruinous and of old timber: such rebuilding to be done by the advice of the King's Surveyor General of Works.

From a MS. at Knole, without date, we find that the ground rents reserved out of this property in the Strand belonging to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex were as follows:

	£	s.	d.
23 houses at from £6 to £65 each	950	7	1
3 houses built by Dorset and let at £90 each	270	0	0
	<hr/>		
per annum	£1,220	7	1
	<hr/>		

In the Knole MSS. of this period we find many references to Fleetwood Sheppard (or Shepherd). He was a great protégé of Charles, Earl of Middlesex, a courtier and a poet. He was steward to Nell Gwyn and tutor of her son by Charles II, was knighted by William III and named Usher of the Black Rod. He acted as trustee for Middlesex and also seems to have had a kind of general superintendence of his estates, but we do not find that he was a paid steward.

In the Lord George Passage at Knole there is a very fine portrait of Fleetwood Sheppard painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1690.

The following letter at Knole is undated, but must have been written about 1675, soon after the death of the 3rd Earl of Middlesex:

MY LORD,

Since your Lordship thinks it reasonable i should endeavour to prove my uncles will, and having not received any command to the contrary from my mother the necessity of my affairs will compell me to proceed; in that business as far as i may without offending your Lordship or my mother, but when either of you shall signify your displeasure i will imediately desist, for i am so heartely weary of these unaturall disputes and so sensible how unfit it is for a son in any thing to oppose his parents that i will rather venter my ruine then continue the controversy, i have obtained of the King his positive command to the Chancellor of the dutchy for the passing your Lordships grant and Mr. Brent asures mee hee will give it all the dispatch he can possible so that i beleeve by next weeke your lordship may have it in your possession for nothing now can bring any stay to it.

Your Lordships

Most obedient son,

MIDDLESEX.



History of the Sackville Family

The seal used by Charles Sackville between 1675 and 1677 (when he became Earl of Dorset) consists of an estoile issuing out of a ducal crest coronet with an earl's coronet over it.

This particular crest will be found on the covers of a considerable number of books in Lady Betty Germain's sitting-room at Knole.

Anthony à Wood¹ gives an account of the companions of King Charles in 1676/77, in which the following is of interest:

Fleetwood Sheppard, Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, Henry Guy (cup-bearer to his majesty), Baptist May (keeper of the privy purse) were the King's companions at most suppers in the week, either at the lodgings of Lodovisia, Dutchess of Portsmouth, or in those of Chaffing near the back-stairs or in the apartments of Eleanor Gwyn.

On August 27, 1677, on the death of his father, Charles Sackville became 6th Earl of Dorset. When he first succeeded to the paternal title he signed "Charles Dorsett and Middlesex," but later on we find he generally uses the simpler form "Dorset and Middlesex." For the sake of brevity we shall henceforth refer to him as Dorset.

Dorset was now 35 years of age, and from this time we hear little of his follies, but much of his munificence to men of letters and of the position generally accorded to him as an arbiter of taste.

Dorset discovered Matthew Prior when he was employed as a boy in his uncle's tavern, "The Rummers," near Charing Cross. Dorset found the boy reading Horace and resolved to assist him; he sent him first to Westminster School and then to St. John's College, Cambridge.

The following interesting letter is at Knole:

Hague, 29/19 May (16)93.

To the Earl of Dorset.

MY LORD,

From Frankfurt of the 24th we have the sad news that the French their number 18 thousand marched the 19th from Philipsburg, appeared the 20th before Heidelberg, and the 22nd at Night took the town at the 4th assault, the Garrison retired into the Castle which in all probability has followed the fate of the Town, the French are said to have made a horrid Massacre there, not sparing even Women and Children, more of their troops are likewise in march, so that Prince Louis who is at Heilbron with the troops of Franconia and Suabia has sent an express to the El^r of Mayence to inform him of the present state of affairs; that the Hesse troops being 20 leagues from Him, and the Saxe not having joyned Him, He is apprehensive least the French should march directly into Suabia.

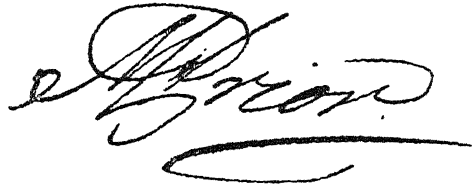
I beg your Lord^{sp} will pardon the Impertinence of my bad news and

¹ "Athenæ Oxonienses," Vol. IV, p. 627.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

let me add another of my own affairs; w^{ch} is that presuming on your Lord^{shps} leave I have gott my Lord Durtley's to come one fortnight into England, where with the greatest mark of gratitude and Duty I hope to tell yo^r Lord^{shp} that I am

My Lord, Your Lord^{shps} most obliged
and most devoted humble Serv^t



There are many letters from Prior to Dorset in the MSS. of the Marquis of Bath.¹ In a letter from The Hague, Nov. 14/24, 1693, Prior writes to Dorset:

I wish I may part with those chimeras for the solid blessing of being near my patron and protector in England. . . . I should like that climate or employment preferably to any other, in which I might tend my thoughts and studies so to my dear Lord Buckhurst's² future improvement, as by it ever to testify to all the world the mighty obligations I owe his father.

On April 30, 1694, Prior wrote at the end of a letter to Dorset:

Spare Dorset's sacred life, decerning Fate,
And death shall march through courts and camps in state,
Emplying his quiver on the vulgar great;
Round Dorset's board Peace and Plenty dance,
Far off let Famine her sad reign advance,
And War walk deep in blood through conquered France.
Apollo thus began the mystic strain,
The Muses' sons all bowed, and said Amen.

Matthew Prior was Secretary to the Embassy and Minister *ad interim* at The Hague, 1693-7, and there are many letters from Prior to Dorset about affairs in Flanders.

Later on, Prior gives Dorset many details about the Treaty of Ryswick which was ratified October 2, 1697.

Dorset writes to Prior on February 10, 1695/6:

Your last letters were expected by me with great impatience, for I had heard you were not well, and I now conclude 'twas a false report, because you do not mention it. . . . I am sorry your services have not as yet been considered as they ought, my endeavours shall never be wanting to serve you in all I can. Whatever happens you may assure yourself that you shall always find a real friend here.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1908, Vol. III.

² Lionel Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, afterwards 1st Duke of Dorset.

History of the Sackville Family

Another letter to Prior is concluded by Dorset as follows:

I am and always will be,
dear Matt, your affectionate
and most humble servant.

In the dining-room at Knole is a fine portrait of Matthew Prior, painted by Michael Dahl. *Dim.* 49½ in. × 39½ in.

Another of the great poets of this period who was on terms of close friendship with Dorset was John Dryden, two of whose letters we have already given.

The elder Richardson has told a story¹ that Dorset was the first who introduced *Paradise Lost*, then lying like waste-paper in the booksellers' hands, to the notice of Dryden, but this is said to have been exploded by Mr. Malone. Dryden was a Papist and could not take the oaths to William and Mary, so he had to resign the posts of Poet Laureate and Royal Historiographer. Dorset softened this blow by a liberal present, and Dryden himself commemorates Dorset's generosity in his "Essay on Satire."

Addison, in the 85th number of the *Spectator*, informs us that Dorset and Dryden delighted in perusing the collection of old ballads which the latter possessed.

It is related² of Dryden that on the occasion of a party at Knole, it was proposed that each guest should write an impromptu, and that the poet Dryden should be called upon to decide which was the most apt. Each person present, including Lord Dorset, having handed his composition to the umpire, Dryden rose and said that having carefully perused them all he had come to the conclusion that none of them could surpass their host's, which ran thus:

I promise to pay Mr. John Dryden or order five hundred pounds on demand.

DORSET.

In 1692 Dryden published his "Essay on Satire," and in his introduction addresses Dorset as follows:³

MY LORD,

The wishes and desires of all good men, which have attended your lordship from your first appearance in the world, are at length accomplished, from your obtaining those honours and dignities, which you have so long deserved. . . . I have one privilege which is almost particular to myself, that I saw you in the east at your first arising above the hemisphere: I was as soon sensible as any man of that light, when it was but just shooting out, and beginning to travel upwards to the meridian. I made my early addresses to your lordship, in my 'Essay of Dramatic Poesy'; and therein bespoke you to the world, wherein I have the right of a first discoverer. . . .

¹ "Life of John Dryden," Walter Scott, Vol. I, p. 113.

³ "Works of John Dryden," 1808 ed., Vol. XIII.

² "Knole House," Lionel Sackville-West, p. 94.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

There is not an English writer this day living, who is not perfectly convinced, that your lordship excels all others in all the several parts of poetry which you have undertaken to adorn. . . .

I will not attempt, in this place, to say anything particular of your Lyric Poems, though they are the delight and wonder of this age, and will be the envy of the next. The subject of this book confines me to satire; and in that, an author of your own quality (whose ashes I will not disturb), has given you all the commendation which his self-sufficiency could afford to any man: 'The best good man, with the worst-natured muse.'

There is more of salt in all your verses, than I have seen in any of the moderns, or even of the ancients. . . . I never attempted any thing in satire, wherein I have not studied your writings as the most perfect model. Some few touches of your lordship, some secret graces which I have endeavoured to express after your manner, have made whole poems of mine to pass with approbation; but take your verses altogether, and they are inimitable. . . . It is a general complaint against your lordship, and I must have leave to upbraid you with it, that, because you need not write, you will not. When you are so great and so successful, and when we have that necessity of your writing, that we cannot subsist entirely without it, any more (I may almost say) than the world without the daily course of ordinary providence, methinks this argument might prevail with you, my lord, to forgo a little of your repose for the public benefit.

Every line of yours is precious. Your lordship's only fault is, that you have not written more.

In the above, where Dryden refers to "an author of your own quality," he alludes to Rochester, whose well-known couplet reads:

For pointed satire I would Buckhurst chuse;
The best good man, with the worst-natured muse.

In the dining-room at Knole there is a portrait of John Dryden (*Dim.* 34 in. × 28 in.), of the school of Sir Godfrey Kneller. This appears to be a copy of the well-known Kit-Cat Club picture.

Another poet that was intimate with Dorset was Sir William Killigrew, who is best known as a dramatist, and who was vice-chamberlain to Charles I's queen from 1660 to 1682.

We find one letter only from him at Knole, and this unfortunately without date; but from the contents we take it to be a little before 1682 in which year he is stated to have disappeared from Court.

Al humble thanks to your Lord^p for your care of mee. My Lord I never designe to defraud any man, and could I pay my debts I should not stay till creditors demanded itt, the King gives mee a small allowance, out

History of the Sackville Family

of which I pay so much of old debts that I can scarce live, but to show your Lord^p my reall good will to justice I would very willingly pay 5^l a quarter till this debt is payed more I can not alow without starving, the allowance I have is small and the King told mee hee only allowed mee that till hee made mee easy in the world. So that if this Creditor will set mee in stato quo, and at Whit Hall I doe oblige my self to your Lord^p to pay him 5^l every quarter, and if able, by the King's bounty and promise God willing I will pay everyone his due. But M^r Joyner will accept off nothing but Citty Baile w^{ch} I can not give. If hee will not release mee I must goe to the Kings Bench. this with all the respect that becomes

Your Lord^s most humble ser^{vt}

WM. KILLIGREW.

To the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Dorset.

Thomas Shadwell, the poet and dramatist, and at one time a great opponent of John Dryden's, was also one of the coterie of famous men who forgathered* with Dorset. At the revolution he superseded Dryden as Poet Laureate.

In 1688 Shadwell produced *The Squire of Alsatia*, a comedy, in which there is a Dedication to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex of which the following is an extract:

The first act was written at Copt-Hall and your Lordships approbation of it, encourag'd and inspir'd me to go on.

I must acknowledge my self infinitely oblig'd to your Lordship every way; but particularly, that I have the freedom of being receiv'd as one of your Family at Copt-Hall; where not only the excellence of the Air, and regularity of living contributes to my Health, but I have the honour of enjoying the conversation which in all the world I would chuse.

It is a satisfaction to observe that you have laid so certain a foundation of solid happiness, for all the remaining part of your Life; in retiring from all the unsatisfying pleasures and troubles of the Town, to so sweet a place, with so admirable a Lady, who in Beauty is excelled by none, and has all those qualities of mind besides, which serve to make an excellent Lady, an extraordinary Governess of a family, and an incomparable wife; whose Fruitfulness is like to bless Your Lordship with a Beauteous, Noble and Numerous Issue.

There is only one short letter from Shadwell at Knole, it is dated January 24, 1682/3, and is a request to Dorset to secure him payment of his arrears (probably as Poet Laureate).

We must not omit to mention another poet who was much at Knole at this time—Thomas D'Urfey, commonly called Tom Durfey. His parents were French, who emigrated to England about 1628. He was an intimate of Charles II.

He published some verses entitled:

Charles • Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

THE GLORY OF KNOLL

Knoll most famous in Kent still appears,
Where mansions surveyed for a thousand long years,
In whose domes mighty monarchs might dwell,
Where five hundred rooms are, as Boswell can tell.

In the dining-room at Knole there is a picture entitled "Scene in the Steward's Room at Knole," painted by Michael van der Gucht. In this the painter has introduced himself catching a likeness of Tom Durfey, while engaged in conversation with the private chaplain at Knole, the Rev. Maximilian Buck, vicar of Seal.

In Lady Betty Germain's bedroom there is a fine portrait of Durfey, also painted by van der Gucht. He is here represented holding a book with the title "The Kingdom of the Birds."

This probably refers to his comic opera entitled *Wonders in the Sun*, in which an imaginary picture of bird life was represented.

Durfey wrote several plays that were represented at the theatre in Dorset Gardens. One of these is entitled *The Comical History of Don Quixote*, the second part of which is dedicated to Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.

It is said that for some years Durfey had rooms at Knole over the dairy.¹

In the introduction of "Hudibras," by Samuel Butler, edition of 1793, it is stated that "Lord Dorset is said to have first introduced Hudibras to court."

William Wycherley owed it to Dorset that the town took to his *Plain Dealer*, which was first acted about 1674.

Dorset seems to have been intimate with most of the poets and dramatists of note during the latter part of the reign of Charles II and the short reign of James II.

The following portraits at Knole are of this period. Probably most of these were added by Dorset and represent his personal friends, who formed part of the brilliant band that gathered round him, first at Copt-Hall and then at Knole.

In earlier days the present dining-room was termed "the Poet's Parlour" and was probably the locale of many interesting gatherings.

IN THE DINING-ROOM AT KNOLE :

John Locke, 1632-1704. Painted by Sir G. Kneller in 1697.

In 1689 published "An Essay on the Human Understanding."

John Milton, 1608-1674. Painted by J. Richardson.

Published "Paradise Lost" in 1667 and "Paradise Regained" in 1670.

Sir Samuel Garth, 1661-1719. Painted by Michael Dahl.

Published "The Dispensary" in 1699.

William Wycherley, 1640-1715. Painted c. 1705 after Sir G. Kneller.

Published in 1671 "Love in a Wood, or St. James's Park."

Thomas Flatman, 1637-1688. Painted by himself.

Published "Poems and Songs" in 1674; also a miniature painter.

¹ "Guide to Knole," Bridgman, 1817.

History of the Sackville Family

Edmund Waller, 1605-1687. Painted by John Riley.

Published "Divine Poems" in 1685.

Samuel Butler, 1612-1680. Painted c. 1672 after Gerard Soest.

In 1663 published "Hudibras."

Thomas Otway, 1652-1685. Painted by Gerard Soest.

His tragedy *Alcibiades* was acted at Dorset Garden Theatre in 1675.

Thomas Betterton, 1635-1710. Painted by Sir G. Kneller.

He was one of the managers of Dorset Garden Theatre, built on the London estate of the Sackvilles.

Major Michael Mohun, 1620-1684. Painted by Sir G. Kneller.

After the Restoration he joined Killigrew's Company.

We have already given Dorset's well-known ballad "To all you ladies now at land," which he wrote as early as 1665, and which is undoubtedly the best piece of his work that has come down to us.

Among other less well-known verses of his are the following lyrical pieces:

KNOTTING

At noon, in a sunshiny day,
The brighter lady of the May,
Young Chloris innocent and gay,
Sat knotting in a shade.

Each slender finger play'd its part,
With such activity and art,
As would inflame a youthful heart,
And warm the most decay'd.

Her fav'rite swain, by chance, came by,
He saw no anger in her eye;
Yet when the bashful boy drew nigh,
She would have seem'd afraid.

She let her ivory needle fall,
And hurl'd away the twisted ball;
But straight gave Strephon such a call,
As would have rais'd the dead.

Dear gentle youth, is't none but thee?
With innocence I dare be free;
By so much truth and modesty
No nymph was e'er betray'd.



*The Right Hon.^{ble} Charles Earle of Dorset & Middlesex, x.
 Baron Buckhurst, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, One of the Lords of their Maj.^{ties}
 most Hon.^{ble} Privy Council, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Sussex, and Knight
 of the most Noble Order of the Garter. &c.*

G. Kneller Eques Pinxit.

J. Smith fecit et excudit.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

Come lean thy head upon my lap;
While thy smooth cheeks I stroke and clap,
Thou may'st securely take a nap;
Which he, poor fool, obey'd.

She saw him yawn, and heard him snore,
And found him fast asleep all o'er.
She sighed, and could endure no more,
But starting up, she said,

Each virtue shall rewarded be:
For this thy dull fidelity,
I'll trust you with my flocks, not me,
Pursue thy grazing trade;

Go milk thy goats, and shear thy sheep,
And watch all night thy flocks to keep;
Thou shalt no more be lull'd asleep
By me, mistaken maid.

SONG¹

Dorinda's sparkling wit and eyes
United, cast too fierce a light,
Which blazes high, but quickly dies,
Pains not the heart, but hurts the sight.

Love is a calmer gentler joy
Smooth are his looks, and soft his pace;
Her Cupid is a blackguard boy,
That runs his link full in your face.

SONG²

Corydon beneath a willow,
By a murmuring current laid,
His arm reclin'd, the lover's pillow,
Thus address'd the charming maid.

O! my Saccharissa tell
How could nature take delight,
That a heart so hard should dwell
In a frame so soft and white.

¹ "Kentish Poets," R. Freeman, ed. 1821, Vol. II, p. 111.

² *Ibid.*

History of the Sackville Family

Could you feel but half the anguish,
Half the tortures that I bear,
How for you I daily languish;
You'd be kind as you are fair.

See the fire that in me reigns,
O! behold a burning man:
Think I feel my dying pains,
And be cruel if you can!

With her conquest pleas'd the dame
Cry'd, with an insulting look,
Yes, I fain would quench your flame:
She spoke and pointed to the brook.

The following further poems by Dorset are noticed by Dr. Samuel Johnson:¹

“To Mr. Edward Howard
on his incomparable, incomprehensible poem called *The British Princes*.”

“To Sir Thomas St. Serfe
on his printing his play called *Tarugo's Wiles*, 1668.”

“Epilogue to Molière's *Tartuffe*”

“Epilogue on the revival of Ben Jonson's play, called *Every Man in His Humour*.”

“On the Countess of Dorchester, 1680. Mistress to King James II.”

“The Antiquated Coquet.”

“Song to Chloris.”

“A French Song paraphrased.”

And a number of short songs without any title; and from another work:²

“On Dolly Chamberlain, a Semptress.”

“A faithful catalogue of our most Eminent Ninnies,” written 1683.

“A Song on Black Bess” and from a cutting from a Weekly Magazine (*sic*) dated 1777 (no name).

“Verses upon the Countess of Dorset.”

Amongst Dorset's friends must be numbered William Penn the Quaker, and founder of Pennsylvania. We give two of his letters which are still preserved at Knole. The first is undated, but as it is addressed to him by the title “Earl of Middlesex” it must have been written between 1675 and 1677.

MY NOBLE FRIEND.

The kindness of thy nature, meets wth thy interest, to make the request of this letter successfull; w^{ch} is for Sussex, of which thou art Ld. L^t, and wthout any flattery, to y^e very perticuler satisfaction of y^e Country.

¹ “Works of English Poets, from Chaucer to Cowper,” Dr. S. Johnson and A. Chalmers.


² “Works of the Earls of Rochester, Roscommon and Dorset,” in 2 Vols., n.d.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

Thes Bearers are undertakers and builders at Shoram, they are in expectation of y^e Dukes procureing them leave to build one or two Ships for the king, the Conveniency of y^e Harbour, the quantety and goodness of the timber, are on all hands allow'd; thy favourable assistance and Countenance will, no doubt, strengthen the present intention, and all Sussex must needs be thankfull; and though I firmly beleive thou hast a soul superiour to self end, yet, thos are Braves without reason that exclude a moderate and seasonable regard of their interest, I should not say this to a Courtier, but I can do it to a Person whos nature Lours after a Retirment, and I miss extremely if y^e Earl of Middlesex be not the man, this leads me to say next, yt its not 2 mile nor one and an halfe from Hangleton where they must be built, besides the Interest of thes men by their constant employ of People, w^{ch} makes them great wth y^e vulgar, will not be useless in an hundred occurrences.

Excuse this freedom. I have no end in this, but y^t Sussex may be Improved, and y^t she may owe it to the Earl of Middlesex; I wish thee all true and last happiness, founded only on a brave and steady contempt of the mean and sordid tricks of y^e world, as ungenerous as vicious.

Thy faithful Friend,



The next is a letter from William Penn to:

My Worthy Friend y^e Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.

MY WORTHY FRIEND,

Being also an enemy to Leggs in writeing, I present my request without any other Apology. There are two gentlemen in Sussex, that are pleased to endeavour to make my liveing there uneasy, and to obtain y^t end, take advantage of my non conformity in point of religion, their names are, Henry Goveing, Justice of Peace, y^e father, and Coll. Alford, also a Justice of Peace; I never saw one of them but once, and the other never; I never had to doe wth them in any sense; all other Partys are at quiet, and our friends every where else but by me; this perticuler displeasure I understand not; Reflections it becomes me to forbear; yet their conduct on my regard gives great occasion; for the thing it selfe, viz., forced conformity it were to loos time to urge reasons here agst it the freeness of thy own temper, and judgement are enough in the case, and thy nature as well as understanding are strongly and justly cast (?) an other way. I therefore omitt to render their attempts unreasonable and rediculous. That w^{ch} rests, is this, to Implore that powr thou hast, and the influence of it, by y^t way w^{ch} in thy own Judgement may be most effectuall and prudent to thy Circumstances, in order to allay their heat, that haveing as good a stake in the Country as either of them, and being

History of the Sackville Family

as ready to improve my little abilitye and interest in y^e country to a publique good, I may possess, with my estate, y^e common quiet of the Country. Give me leave by y^e way to observe one passage, y^t of all Sussex, there can be found but two Papists fitt for conviction, and by an ugly misfortune they happen to be both quakers; I say nothing, but admire at y^e skill of the chusers, and their profound care of Protestancy not y^t I would excite vnkindness to y^e Papists, or y^t I am so illnated as to make company in suffering any abate to y^e trouble of it, only to evince y^e Justice of some People, and how closely they keep to y^e Title of their office. W^tever is the consequence of this address, my inclination, besides thy manyfold obleigations will allways make me

thy faithfull and ready

friend to all just Services

Lond:

(Signed) WM. PENN.

17: 9^{bre} 77. [17 September, 1677.]

Having now dealt somewhat fully with the portion of Dorset's life when he was a patron of men of letters we must now return to his business and political career.

At Knole we have found a very faded, and in parts illegible, document of some local interest, as it shows the hardships caused in Sevenoaks by billeting soldiers on innholders, etc., and not paying the heavy allowances when due.

It is not dated, but was probably written between 1677 and 1700.

TO THE RIGHT HON^{ble} CHARLES EARL OF DORSET & M.

The Humble Petition of the Innholders and Alehouse keepers in the parish of Sevenoaks in the county of Kent

Humbly Sheweth

That your said Petitioners have every year since y^e coming of his present Majesty had either foot or horse Quartered on them, even much beyond their Neighbours and have been great sufferers by the same insomuch that some of them have actually put of their selling drink, which consequently makes the burden the heavier on the rest, and others must do the same, unless their moneys due be paid, they have due amongst them about £150 by a Company under y^e Command of Governour [?] gone beyond [?] to them [?] as also £7 17 4 by a Company under y^e Command of Captain B—— on the [?] Brigadeer Stewarts Regiment, as also £77 by Coll. Pownells Troop in the Hon^{ble} Lord Arrans Regiment and other sums by way of Partyes about £15. The said Innholders are willing to serve their King and Country, but beyond their ability cannot, they therefore humbly pray, that care may be taken for procuring their arrears due, or at least to prevent more Souldiers coming on them, which they understand are, unless your Honour will stand in the Gap, which they humbly beg and as in all duty bound shall ever pray, etc.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

We as inhabitants of the Parish and Sensible of our Neighbours great damage . . . (in) the premises do humbly beg of your Honour to pity their Case.

W. Lambard
Fran. Farnaby
Ralph Petley
John Bratts

Hugh Owen, Vicar
Max. Buck, vic. of Seale
Tho. Hatton
Tho. Toller

There is a bond at Knole for "Octo Mille libris" (£8,000), money lent by Dorothy, Lady Stanhope, to Charles, Earl of Middlesex. Dated April 14, 1677.

This Lady Stanhope would be the wife of John Stanhope of Elvaston, and Jane, daughter of Sir John Curzon, Bart., of Kedleston, Derby, and ancestor of the Earls of Harrington.

Charles Sackville was appointed joint Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex in 1677, with his father, and the following letter concerning this is at Knole:

From C. Buckhurst to his father
The Earl of Dorset at Knole.

Jun. 9.

MY LORD,

before I received your Lordships Letter the King had disposed of both my Lord Northumberlands Lieutenancies that of Northumberland to my Lord Newcastle and my Lord Ogle, and Sussex without asking to your Lordship and my selfe, if your Lordship desires to bee it single I will have my name Left out of the patent. . . .

Your most obedient Son,
C. BUCKHURST.

In 1678 a quarrel arose between the Earls of Pembroke and Dorset, of which the following is a brief account:¹

Wednesday, 27 Nov. 1678.

The House being informed of a quarrel . . . between the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Dorset: It is Ordered that the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod do give Notice to the Earl of Pembroke, that he attend this House presently; and that Mr. Lloyd and the Footman be summoned to appear presently, to give this House an Account thereof.

In the mean Time, the Earl of Dorset gave the House an Account, 'That, on Wednesday last, late at Night, the Earl of Pembroke sent one Mr. Lloyd who told him, "That the Earl of Pembroke desired him to speak with him, at Mr. Locket's House." The Earl of Dorset asked, "Whether the Earl of Pembroke was sober?" and was answered "Yes." And when his Lordship came, he found the Earl of Pembroke in a low Room; who told him, "That he had done him an Injury; therefore he would fight him." The Earl of Dorset

¹ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. XIII, p. 384.

History of the Sackville Family

asked him, "Where and when?" The Earl of Pembroke told him, "Now, in this Room," and then laid violent Hands upon him. And the Earl of Pembroke's Footman took away his Sword from his Side; but Mr. Lloyd closed in, and parted them: and so his Lordship got loose from him.'

The Earl of Pembroke being come, standing in his Place; the Lord Chancellor told him what an Account the Earl of Dorset had given to the House.

The Earl of Pembroke said, 'He remembered no such thing; but confessed he desired to speak with the Earl of Dorset about Business, but had no Intent of Fighting; and that the Earl of Dorset had Two Men with him, and that his own Servant took his Sword away.'

The House directed the Earl of Dorset to relate again, in the Presence of the Earl of Pembroke, what passed between them.

Then both these Lords withdrew themselves.

The House, taking this Business into Consideration, and how much the Honour of this House was concerned therein, made these Orders following: •

'For the better Preservation of the Peace, and preventing any Mischief which may happen between the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Dorset: It is ordered, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, That the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Dorset be, and are hereby, confined to their respective Houses or Lodgings, till further Order; and that they, or either of them, send not any Message, or write to the Other during their Confinement.

'That Mr. Lloyd an Officer in Sir Charles Wheeler's Regiment, and the Footman who waited on the Earl of Pembroke, and the two Footmen who waited on the Earl of Dorset to Lockett's Ordinary on Monday Night last, and Robin the Waiter at the said Ordinary, be, and are hereby, required to appear, at the Bar of this House, to-morrow, at 10 of the Forenoon.'

Thursday, 28 Nov. 1678.

This House being moved, by the Duke of Bucks, on Behalf of the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Dorset, now under Confinement by order of this House, by reason of some Difference between them, occasioned by the Earl of Pembroke, who remembereth not what he did say or do to the Earl of Dorset on Monday night last, but is very sorry for the Provocation then offered, and prays that he may be discharged from the Confinement he lies under, and have Leave to retire to his House at Wilton:

The Earl of Dorset also declaring that he is satisfied concerning this matter; and prays, that he may be no longer under Confinement.

It is Ordered . . . That the Confinement the Earl of Dorset is under be taken off; and also the Confinement under which the Earl of Pembroke is, who hath hereby Leave given him to retire himself to his House at Wilton.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

In 1676 St. James's Square, London, was commenced, and in two years' time it became one of the most fashionable residential quarters, especially of those connected with the Court.

Dorset took a house on the west side of the square in 1678; but by 1681 we find that he had moved to Buckingham Street, Strand, just above the house occupied by Samuel Pepys, who had the last house on the west side, overlooking the Thames.¹

The Earl of Arran, writing from Oxford to Ormonde on March 25, 1681, says: "My Lord Dorset since his coming hither has had a fit of an apoplexy, which took him in the King's bedchamber."

Evidently Dorset could not recover his health in England, and by August he decided to go abroad for change and treatment. The following pass is at Knole with the sign manuel "Charles R" at top:

Charles the Second by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland—Defender of the Faith, etc.

To all Admiralls, Vice Admiralls, Captains of our Ships at Sea, Governors, Commanders, Souldiers, Maiors, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Bayliffs, Constables, Customers, Comptrollers, Searchers, and all other Our Loving Subjects whom it may concerne Greeting—

Whereas Our Right Trusty and Right Welbeloved Cousin Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex hath desired Our Licence to go beyond the Seas for Recovery of his Health We are graciously pleased to condescend thereunto and accordingly Our Will and pleasure is, and we do hereby require that you permit and suffer the said Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex with Six Servants, by name, Richard Raphael, Robert Pennock, Thomas Bridges, — Solomon, John Carter, and Christopher Garner, also Forty pounds in money, and all Baggage, Vtensills, Carriages and Necessaries unto the said Earle belonging freely to Embarque in any of our Ports, and from whence to passe beyond the Seas without any let, hindrance or molestation whatsoever. And you are likewise to permit the said Earle and his Servants at their returne back unto this Kingdome to pass with like freedome into the same affording them (as their may be occasion) all requisite ayd and furtherance as well going as returning. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant.

Given at Our Court at Windsor, the 23^d day of August 1681 in the Three and Thirtieth yeare of Our Reigne.

By his Maj^{ties} Command

L. JENKINS.

From another letter at Knole from one of the attendants we see that Dorset arrived at Dieppe on September 3 and that they had a good passage "except Mr. Raphael who was kind to ye fishes."

This Raphael writes to another servant, Robert Pinnock, from Paris, November 12,

¹ "Handbook of London," Cunningham, ed. 1850.

History of the Sackville Family

1681, saying that his lordship wants the pond finished against spring, orders the gardener to manure all the trees, for his Lordship intends to make his abode at Copt-Hall most of the season. He also orders Pinnock to get a sure-footed nag as his Lordship intends for the future, only^a to make use of a saddle-horse between Copt-Hall and London, "to prevent the pain of the gravel of which infirmity his Lo^p hath been lately much troubled."

We do not find any record as to when Dorset returned to England or if he went farther than Paris.

On November 25, 1681, Dorset presented Joseph Simcox to the living of Stratford-on-Avon.¹ Prior to this Simcox had been master of the Free School within the Borough of Stratford. This seems to have been the first presentation made by the Sackvilles to Stratford, and this living still remains with them.

There are some interesting papers at Knole in reference to the Rye House or Protestant Plot of 1683.

On June 12 information was given to Lord Dartmouth that a design was upon foot against the King's life.

At Knole there is an order by Dorset to the Deputy Lieutenants of Sussex for a general muster of the militia to take place at Lewes on June 20.

On June 24, 1683, Sir Leo Jenkins sent the following letter to Dorset:

Whitehall 24 June (16)83.

MY LORD,

There having been discovered a Horrid Dessein upon His Ma^{ties} and His Rⁿ Highnesses life, which should have been executed in His Ma^{ties} return from New Markett in March last, but that by a Good Providence the accident of the fire then hastened His coming for London sooner then y^e time appointed; w^{ch} Dessein hath been still carried on, and there appearing great grounds to beleive that in case this Horrid Invason had taken Effect It was to have been seconded by an Insurrection of the Ill affected in severall parts of the Kingdom, I am comm^ded to give your L^p notice of itt, that you may at this time Watch the motions of that Partie and to that end you are desired to take speciall care that the officers of the Militia be in a readiness, if there be occasion, and that such persons as you shall justly suspect in this conjuncture may be disarmed as the Law directs.

This is all I have to command.

I am my Lord

yo^r Lo^{pt}

most humble and most

obedient Servant

L. JENKINS.

There is another paper at Knole, undated, but probably written July 12, 1683, that being the day Captain Walcot was tried and condemned. It contains some

¹ Council Book D, 417, Stratford-on-Avon.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

interesting particulars about certain persons implicated in the plot, and is addressed to Charles, Earl of Dorset:

The party that went ffor my Lord Essex found him in his garden gathering of Nutt-meg peaches, hee was lodged in my Lord Feuer-shams lodgings in Whitehal, and the next day, hauing not made use of the ffauor of pen and Inke, so well as my Lord Howard hath hee was sent to the Tower.

My Lord Howard ruñs like a spout, ffresh, and ffresh hee hath writt enough to hang himself and 1 hundred more, and cryde enough to droune himself, hee hath cast his lodgings at White-hal.

Sir John Burlace was brought before the Councel yesterday upon sending Intelligence to my Lord Louelace that there was a warrant against him. Hee stayd one night in the Messengers hands, and was this morning baile ffor my Lord Louelace, and both of them dismist.

The enclosed is an account How far the Gran-Jury hath proceeded, that litle note hath the names of some of the Gran-Jury.

None were tryde this afternoone but Capt. Walcot who was cast by a most clear evidence beeing at seuerall consults, the places all named, his raysing of arms his own letter to the King, and one of the consults was at the Vulture Ludgate hill, and sheppards house, hee had uery litle to say ffor himself, but that the wittnesses swore away his life to secure theyr owne, hee excepted against all Jury men that were of the liffeñancy, and behaued himself with a great deal of decency and resolution. They had a declaration ready drawn by Good-enough so soone as ever the King was Kild, and particular men appoint to murder the most considerable persons, Borne by name was to kill this Lord Keeper, and refused it because it lookt like an vnneigborly thing, my Lord puld of his hat and sayd thanke you Neighbor.

This letter is not signed and there is nothing to indicate who wrote it.

We have shown (*ante*) the connexion between Dorset and Nell Gwyn, and now in 1683, by a MS. at Knole, we find that King Charles appointed Dorset a trustee for his old sweetheart and for her son (by the King) Charles, Earl of Burford.

This original has the sign manual "Charles R" at the top and is as follows:

Whereas by certaine Indentures of Lease and Release bearing date the 13th and 14th of September in the two and thirtieth yeare of our Reigne and by an Indenture of Assignment dated the said 14th of Sept^r William Chismith Esq. did by and with our privity and discretion grant Release Convey and Assign to our Right Trusty and right well beloved Cousin Charles Earle of Dorsett and Middlesex, S^r George Hewett, Barr^t, S^r Edward Villiers Knight and their heirs Execto^{rs} and Assignes All that new erected Capitall Messuage or Mansion house now called or known by the name of *Burford House* with the Gardens Orchards Outhouses Stables and appurtenances thereunto belonging situate and being in *New Windsor* in our County of

History of the Sackville Family

Berks, and by the said deeds the same are declared to be in trust for our trusty and welbeloved *Ellen Gwyn* for and during her life and after her desease in trust for our Right Trusty and Right welbeloved naturall Sonn Charles Earle of Burford and the heires males of his body, and for default of such issue in trust for us our heires and Successors for ever: And whereas our intention was that the said trust should have been declared with provision for the heires males, and also the heires females of the said Earle of Burford and for default of issue of the said Earle of Burford Our intention was that the Remainder should have been in trust to and for the use and benefit of the said *Ellen Gwyn* and her heirs for ever and not in trust for Us our heirs and Successors, Our Will and pleasure therefore is that you make and declare the trust and uses aforesaid of and in the said premises anew the said trust and uses to be according to our said intention herein before expressed by such deed and Conveyance as the s^d *Ellen Gwyn* or her Councill learned in the Law shall approve of. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 9th day of July 1683 and in the five and thirtieth year of our reign.

By his Ma^{ties} Comands

SUNDERLAND.

To our Rt. Trusty and Rt. Well beloved Cousin
Charles Earl of Dorset and Midd^x
[and others as above]

On July 9, 1684, Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, was elected High Steward of Stratford-on-Avon.¹

Charles II died on February 6, 1684/5, and with the accession of James II and his attempts to restore Roman Catholicism, Dorset withdrew more and more from the Court party.

On April 9, 1685, King James re-conferred on Dorset the position of Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex, the Commission for which is still at Knole.

From another MS. at Knole we learn that on May 15, 1685, the King ordered the arrears of pay due to Lord Dorset (by King Charles) as a Gentleman of the Bedchamber, to be paid, out of the new taxes on tobacco and sugar. These arrears of the pension of £1,000 amounted to £2,333 6s. 8d. The warrant is signed "Rochester."

Dorset, at this time, was in residence at Copt-Hall, co. Essex, and Sir John Bramston² gives the following spirited account of how the King surprised Lady Dorset and how she managed to provide him with a hunting dinner on the shortest notice:

The King, being invited by the Duke of Albemarle to New Hall to hunt some outlying red deere, his Majestie went towards New Hall the 3rd of May, 1686. . . . The next day he hunted a stagg which lay in New Hall Parke, and had been there the most part of the winter. After a round or two, he leapt

¹ Council Book D, 498, Stratford-on-Avon.

² "Autobiography of Sir John Bramston," p. 227.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

the pale, tooke the riuer, and rann thro' Bramfeeld, Pleshie, and so to the Roothings, and was killed in Hatfield. His Majestie kept pretie neere the doggs, tho' the ditches were broad and deep, the hedges high, and the way and feilds dirtie and deepe; but most of the Lords were cast out again, and amongst them the Duke of Albemarle. The King was much pleased again that the Lords were cast out, who yet recouered him ere long, and considering his coach and guards were quite another way, they were at a loss what to doe. The Lord Dartmouth advised to send to Copt Hall, to the Earl of Dorset, that the Kinge would come and dine there, and despatched away a groom to giue his Lordship notice, and so rode easily on (it beinge directly in his way to London). The messenger came, and found the Lady Northampton and the Lady Dorset, her daughter, in a coach, goeing abroad on a visit; the Earle beinge at dinner that day, with a great manie gentlemen, at Sir W. Hicks's. The Countess was much surprised. Her cook and butler were gone to a faire at Waltham; and would haue excused it, her Lord and seruants all from home; but a second messenger comeing she turned her coach, and went home, and sent her coach to meete his Majestie, and by breaking open locks and dores, and with the helpe of the maides, etc., by such tyme as his Majestie arriued, had washt, and viewed the gardens and house, a very handsom collation was gotten for him. Extreemly well pleased with the treat, [he] came toward London, and on the road met the Earl of Dorset returning home from Rookeholts. The Earl alighted, and comeing to the coach side, bemoaninge his ill-fortune that he should not be in the way to receaue that great honor, and makeinge excuse that things were not answerable to his desires, the King replied, 'Make noe excuses: it was exceedinge well, and very handsome.' And soe his Majestie came safe and well [to] London, and well pleased with his sport.

As we have stated, Dorset could not agree with King James on religious matters and therefore withdrew from the Court. We find a curious commentary upon this in the MSS. of the Duke of Rutland¹ in which the following occurs in a letter from John Wilkinson to the Countess of Rutland, January 28, 1687/8:

Lord Dorset last night while at supper at Lady Northampton's received the following letter with cross on top:



'Twere pity that one of the best of men should be lost for the worst of causes: Doe not sacrifice a life every body values, for a Religion yourself despise. Make your peace with your lawfull sovereign, or know that after this 27th of January you have not long to live. Take this warning from a friend, and repent before repentance is in vaine.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1889, Part V, Rutland.

History of the Sackville Family

In April, 1687, Dorset lost his mother, the Lady Frances Cranfield, 5th Countess of Dorset, and he now had the reversion of her estates. These included the manors of Buckhurst, Brighthelmstone, Imberhorne, Selscombe, Knole, and many others, with several livings, the whole producing a revenue of £1,744 14s. 11d. in 1687.

On May 18, 1687, the King appointed Dorset, the Earl of Sunderland and Lord Godolphin, as Commissioners to meet M. de Barillon, the French Ambassador to England, and M. de Bonrepaux, the French Commissioners, to adjust all differences between England and France in regard to America; the first conference being held on May 18.¹

From the Duke of Rutland's MSS.² we have the following:

25 August 1688 the Queen Dowager [Catherine of Braganza, widow of Charles II] went to view the Earl of Dorset's house at Knoll, which his Lordship hath granted to her Majesty without any consideration of rent, besides the sole use of his park, and if she makes any alterations to have timber out of his woods for that purpose. The Queen Dowager will consider of the repairs of the Lord Dorset's house which will amount to £20,000. •

In 1687 King James published a Declaration of Indulgence³ which suspended the operation of the penal laws against Nonconformists and Catholics alike, and of every Act which imposed a test as a qualification for office in Church or State. The Lord-Lieutenants were directed to secure the return of candidates pledged to the repeal of the Test Act, and to question every magistrate as to his vote. Dorset, with many other Lord-Lieutenants refused to comply and was dismissed from his office.

The great nobles were at least half of them of his opinion, and amongst others who were dismissed at the same time were the Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, Derby, Pembroke, Rutland, Abergavenny, Thanet, and Northampton.

Lord Montagu, a Catholic, was elected Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex in Dorset's place.

The trial of the Seven Bishops soon followed, and to the joy of nearly all England they were acquitted.

Dorset, with many other of the great nobility, saw that nothing more could be done with the bigoted King James, and decided to devote himself to William of Orange and his wife Mary, the eldest daughter of James II.

The King's second daughter, Anne, afterwards Queen of England, decided to leave her father, and Dorset arranged her flight and for a force to protect her.⁴

The Princess Anne left the Cockpit, where she then lodged, on the night of November 25, 1688. She went to bed at the usual time to prevent suspicion. Lady Churchill then went to call her and took her out by the back stairs, Lady Fitzharding and one servant going with them. While crossing the park on this winter evening one of her Royal Highness's shoes stuck fast in the mud, and the accident threatened

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Colonial—America and West Indies), Col. Entry Book, Vol. LXIX, p. 166.

² Historical MSS. Commission, 1889, Part V.

³ "History of the English People," Green, Vol. IV, p. 17.

⁴ "History of His own Times," Bishop Burnet, 1847 ed., p. 502, and Wrexall's Memoirs.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

to impede her escape, but Lord Dorset, immediately drawing off his white glove, put it on the Princess's foot and placed her safely in the carriage that was waiting in St. James's Park. The Bishop of London attended them, and Dorset took them all, for the night, to the bishop's house in the city. •.

The following day he took the Princess and her companions to Copt-Hall, in Essex, and after a short rest there they moved to the seat of his friend, the Earl of Northampton, where the Princess was surrounded by the friends of the Prince of Orange. The Countess of Dorset supplied the Princess with all the necessary wearing apparel.

On December 11, 1688, James II made his first attempt to escape to France, and Dorset was one of the twenty-three Lords who sent an order to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, telling him that the fleet of the Prince of Orange was probably then off the English coast, and giving him orders to prevent all hostilities and to remove all Popish officers from their commands.¹

After the flight of James II, Lord Dorset was one of those peers who sat every day in council to preserve the public peace until the accession of William III.

He became, as may be easily supposed, a favourite of King William, who, the day after his accession, created him Lord Chamberlain of the Household, which position he held from 1689 to 1697, and was assiduous in his attendance on the King's person. He was also made a Privy Councillor and took the following oath on February 16, 1688/9:²

You shall swear to be a true and faithful Servant unto the Kings Ma^{tie} as one of his Ma^{ties} Privy Councill. You shall not know or understand of any manner of thing to be attempted or spoken against the King and Queen Ma^{ties} Persons, Honour, Crown or Dignity Royall, but you shall let and withstand y^e same to the uttermost of yo^r Power and either cause it to be revealed to his Ma^{tie} Himself, or to such of his Privy Councill, as shall advertise his Ma^{tie} of y^e same. You shall in all things to be moved treated and debated in Councill, faithfully and truly Declare your Mind and Opinion, according to your Heart and Conscience, and shall keep secret all Matters committed and revealed unto you, or that shall be treated of secretly in Councill, And if any of the said Treatys or Councils, shall touch any of y^e Councillors, you shall not reveale it unto him, but shall keep y^e same untill such time as by the consent of his Ma^{tie} or of the Councill, Publication shall be made thereof. You shall to yo^r uttermost bear Faith and Allegiance unto the King and Queens Ma^{ties} and shall assist and defend all Jurisdictions Preheminences and Authoritys granted to their Ma^{ties} and annexed to the Crown by Act of Parliament or otherwise, against all Forrain Princes Persons Prelates States or Potentates. And generally in all things you shall do as a faithfull and true Servant ought to do to their Ma^{ties}. So help you God and y^e Holy Contents of this Book.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1887, Part V, p. 229, MSS. Earl of Dartmouth.

² MS. at Knoie.

History of the Sackville Family

In 1689 Dorset had the honour of standing, with his Majesty, godfather to Prince William, son of the Princess of Denmark, who was afterwards created Duke of Gloucester.

On March 12, 1689,¹ William III again constituted Dorset Lord-Lieutenant and also Custos Rotulorum of Sussex, which offices he retained until 1705.

On March 16, 1689, a warrant was issued for a grant of the keepership of Greenwich Palace to Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.²

On October 30, 1689, the Earl of Shrewsbury writes to Dorset "that upon the enclosed petition I am commanded that the petitioner may have the elk's head restored to him."³

There are no further details of this, but it seems quite possible that this entry may refer to the great elk's head and horns that still adorn the Stone Court at Knole. These are said to have come from a bog in Ireland, possibly then claimed as treasure trove, but on Dorset's petition made over to him by the Crown. There is no evidence of this and we only suggest this as bearing on the entry in the State Papers.

On June 23, 1690, a commission was issued appointing Thomas, Marquis of Carmarthen; William, Earl of Devonshire, and Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex to be lieutenants of the county of Somerset.⁴

This seems to be the only time that a Sackville has been appointed Lieutenant for Somerset, and we are unable to suggest why it was done on this occasion. So far as we know the family held no estates in that county and had absolutely no connexion with it.

On July 4, 1690, Dorset was appointed one of the Commissioners for proroguing Parliament.

In 1690 Dorset had to carry a case to the House of Lords to secure possession of a considerable estate left by his mother, Frances Cranfield, who married Henry Powle as her second husband.

The Court of Chancery had awarded Mr. Powle the greater part of this estate and also considerable rents that were in arrear.

Dorset appealed against this decision and the House of Lords heard the case on December 9, 1690, and reversing the decision of the Court of Chancery awarded the arrears of rent and the greater part of the personal estate of his mother to Dorset.

On December 19, Henry Powle, Master of the Rolls, petitioned the House against this judgment, and after consideration:

It is ordered, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, that the said petition of Henry Powle Esq., shall be and is hereby, dismissed this House.⁵

The battle of the Boyne was fought and won by King William on July 1, 1690. Charles Montagu, 1st Earl of Halifax, published "An Epistle to the Right Honourable

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), H. O. King's Letter Book II, p. 5.

² *Ibid.*, Warrant Book XXXIV, p. 22.

³ *Ibid.*, H. O. Letter Book I, p. 176.

⁴ *Ibid.*, H. O. Letter Book II, p. 100.

⁵ Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. XIV, pp. 568a-583 and 598.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

"Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex," on September 26, 1690, in which he urges Dorset to write up this victory, either himself or by means of his friends the poets.

AN EPISTLE TO MY LORD CHAMBERLAIN

What? Shall the King the Nations Genius raise,
And make us rival our great Edward's Days;
Yet not one Muse, worthy a Conq'ror's Name,
Attend his triumphs, and Record his Fame!
Oh, *Dorset*! You alone this Fault can mend,
The Muses Darling, Confident, and Friend?
The Poets are your Charge, and, if unfit,
You should be fin'd to furnish abler Wit;
Obliged to quit your Ease, and draw agen,
To paint the Greatest Heroe, the Best Pen.
. . . Blest be his Name! and peaceful lie his Grave,
Who durst his Native Soil, lost Holland, save!
But William's Genius takes a wider scope,
And gives the injur'd, in all Kingdoms, Hope:
. . . And shall such Actions want a faithful Muse?
. . . How, Sir! can you, or any *English* Muse,
Our Countrey's Fame, our Monarch's Arms, refuse?
. . . Oh, *Dorset*! I am rais'd! I'm all on fire!
And, if my Strength could answer my Desire,
In speaking Paint this Figure should be seen,
Like *Jove* his Grandeur, and like *Mars* his Mien . . .
. . . In humble Verse provoking you to Rhime,
I wish there were more *Dorsets* at this Time.
Oh, if in *France* this Heroe had been born . . .
Boyne wou'd, for Ages be the Painter's Theam,
. . . *Boileau* with this wou'd plume his Artful Pen
And can your Muse be silent? Think Agaen. . .

Early in 1690/1 King William had to go to Holland to meet a large congress of princes, the States-General, etc., to concoct what measures should be taken against the French.¹

The weather was exceedingly bad, with severe cold, but on January 18 the King embarked at Gravesend accompanied by the Duke of Ormonde, the Earls of Devonshire, Dorset and Portland. The convoy consisted of twelve men-of-war, with seven yachts, and they made the Dutch coast after a bad voyage. The coast was ice-bound and it was extremely dangerous to attempt to get into port with the big ships. The King's business was urgent and he ordered a chaloupe to be got ready, and taking with him Ormonde, Devonshire, Dorset, Portland and Monmouth and some Dutch favourites,

¹ Chambers's "History of England," Vol. IV, p. 30.

History of the Sackville Family

they set out for the shore. The men mistook the way to Goree and got in a thick fog, and all that night they pulled in intense cold and amidst floating ice, and only after some sixteen hours in the open boat did they reach Goree.

Dorset was now nearly 50 years of age and never really recovered from this severe trial of his constitution, already enfeebled by his youthful indiscretions.

On March 17, 1690/1, he was back in London, as we see from a letter in the MSS. of S. H. Le Fleming, Esq.¹

After the loss of Mons to the French, the Earl of Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, entered into negotiations with James II with a view to his restoration to the throne.

Dartmouth was arrested, and Dorset was one of the five members of the Privy Council appointed on July 14, 1691, to examine him on the charge of high treason.²

On August 7, 1691, Queen Mary appointed Dorset one of the Commissioners to correct the great abuses and irregularities committed in most of the hospitals and houses of charity, whereby great wrong was done to the poor.³

We have found at Knole a number of wine bills for 1690/91, and it seems interesting to place on record those early prices of various wines and their consumption in a large mansion.

The average prices at this period were: Canary, 8/- per gallon; Sherry, 6/8 per gallon; Red Port, 5/1 per gallon.

The total wine bill for Knole alone from July, 1690, to November, 1691, even at those low prices, came to £598 19s. 4d.

The quantity of wine entered into the cellars for the six months from August, 1690, to January, 1690/91 was: Sherry, 85 gallons; Canary, 72 gallons; White Port, 63 gallons; Red Port, 425 gallons, and Hock, 1 quart.

On February 2, 1691/2, the King gave Dorset the Order of the Garter. The following is the entry in Beltz:⁴

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset and 1st Earl of Middlesex, Elected and invested 2 February, installed 24 Feb., 1691/2.

At Knole there is the following Patent, dated May 14, 1691:

Grant to Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middx., Chamberlain of Greenwich Hospital, of the office of Keeper of the Palace of Greenwich and all buildings, orchards, gardens and wharfs there in co. Kent and Keeper of the House called The Fryers, adjoining the said Palace, and Keeper of Greenwich Park and of the Manors of Saiscourt, West and East Greenwich and Lee, co. Kent, Chief Seneschal of the Manor and Vill of Deptford and Stroud, co. Kent and Bailiff of the Lordship of East Greenwich and its liberties, to hold the said offices during the King's pleasure, and to have a fee of £10 13s. 4d. a year for Saiscourt, West and East Greenwich and Lee, and 50s. for Deptford and Stroud, £20 for the lordship of East Greenwich and 60s. 8d. for the Manor of Saiscourt.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1890, Part VII, p. 320.

² *Ibid.*, p. 287.

³ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), H. O. Warrant Book VI, p. 135.

⁴ "Order of the Garter," p. 196, No. 503.



LADY MARY COMPTON.
Married CHARLES, EARL OF DORSET AND MIDDLESEX.
From the Painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

In the large number of receipts at Knole for 1692 there are the following items:

1 doz. White Staves at 20/- the dozen from Morgan Lloyd and in 1694 at same price from John Norris, the picture frame maker.

On May 10, 1692, the following payments were made for the

	POLL TAX	£	s.	d.
His Lordship	10	1	0
Rich ^d Downing, Gt.		1	0
G. Lowin, Gt.		1	0
15 men at 1/- each	15	0	
8 maids at 1/- each	8	0	

This was paid on the London establishment at the Cockpit, Whitehall. In May also £70 1s. 8d. was paid for his Lordship and his second countess for two Aids and a second Poll Tax for the King's use.

In the Steward's accounts for 1692-95 there is a regular payment entered of 10/- a day to his Lordship for loose change. This is a typical entry: "To y^r hon^r for 2 days 20/-."

On May 13, 1693, during the absence of King William in the Low Countries, Dorset, with the Earls of Pembroke, Devonshire and Rochester, were appointed as a Council of War, and on May 14 they held a meeting, on the *Britannia*, of the chief flag officers of the navy. The Queen's instructions were, that they were to consult as to the best means of annoying the enemy, to give orders for the sailing of the fleet to the French coast off Brest, and to provide a convoy for the Smyrna fleet.

Dorset was on three different occasions appointed one of the Regents to govern the kingdom during the absence of King William when engaged in the wars against the French.

On May 7, 1695, seven noblemen were so delegated for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence. These were now styled "Lord Justices of England," and Dorset was one of the seven. They had to meet at Court upon appointed days every week, and on Sundays and holidays to go together in great pomp to the Chapel Royal, with the maces, etc., carried before them.

Early in 1695/6 a number of plots were engaged in by the Jacobite party, and Louis of France had a fleet ready in the Channel if there should be any chance for an invasion of England.

The most serious plot was that of February, 1695/6, prepared by Charnock, Barclay and others, to assassinate the King on his way to his hunting-seat near Brentwood.

In consequence of this plot, Dorset issued the following order:¹

By vertue of an order of His Ma^{ties} Privy Councill and by His Ma^{ties} express comānds, for y^e better preventing y^e effects of a lately discovered horrid and detestable conspiracy of divers wicked and misterous persons and an intended

¹ MS. at Knole.

History of the Sackville Family

invasion of this Kingdome by y^e French, I doe hereby a^uthorise and command all and every my Deputy Lieutenants within y^e County of Sussex to cause y^e Severall Troops of y^e Militia Horse wthin y^e saide County to be forthwith raised and continued together for foure days to comence from y^e time of their first raising of y^e saide troops respectively, to w^{ch} end you are to take that y^e Troopers be provided wth money accordingly and that they be duly exercised and disciplined, And further I doe hereby authorise and require you forthwith to seize wth y^e assistance of a Constable y^e Persons and Horses of all Papists and other persons whome you have reason to suspect to be disaffected to y^e Govern^t or may probable be active against it in case of any insurrection or Invasion. And of y^r proceedings herein you are to certifie me that I may give an account thereof to His Ma^{ties} Councill Board; And for y^r so doing this shall be y^r warrent, Given under my hand y^e 26th day of February 1695/6.

DORSETT.

Lord Dorset also took such other steps as he thought necessary, and reported what he had done to the King.

On March 3, 1695/6, Sir William Trumbull, the Secretary of State, wrote as follows to Dorset, from Whitehall:¹

In reply to your letter of yesterday, I have to inform you the King is well satisfied with your prudence and conduct in his Majesty's service in the country, where he thinks your stay some short time longer will be of advantage to his affairs, though he hopes it will not be long now before this whole matter be over. An express from Admiral Russell has come this afternoon, of which I send a copy, and hope the enemy's ships are in such a condition that a good account will be given of them.

On April 11, 1696, the following reply was sent to Dorset by the magistrates at Lewes:

For y^e Right Hon^{ble} y^e Earle of Dorsett att Whitehall
MY LORD.

In obedience to your Lord^{ps} Comands relating to y^e Order of his Ma^{ties} privy Councill of y^e 23rd of March last wee have mett and doe send yo^r Lord^{sp} y^e following account:

Wee know of no Papists of note in y^e Easterne part of this Country but S^r John Gage M^r Henery Gage and M^r John Smith whose houses have bin searched but they have all absconded neither can wee hear that any of them are in this Country neither hath there bin any armes found in either of their houses. All the horses of y^e value of five pounds or upwards belonging to any of them have bin seized viz. Nine horses Mares and Guildings of S^r John Gage, two of M^r Henry Gage and three of one M^r Browne who lives not in this Country but as we hear in London. Wee are not able to se^{tt} y^e true value of the horses seized, neither can we gitt them sold in y^e Country for

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Entry Book XCIX, p. 259.

² MS. at Kⁿole.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

their reale value, but if yo^r Lords^p pleases to send any men from London to buy them, wee conceive they might be better sold the horses are all kept att Lewis. Wee will take care that y^e Oaths mentioned shall be tendred to all Non Jurors or such others that wee suspect to be disaffected to y^e Government and shall seize their horses as directed.

We are My Lord

Yo^r Lord^{sp}s most obedient Servants

Lewis.

Apl. 11, 1696.

J. PELHAM.

JAMES MORTON.

RI. BRIDGET. (?)

On April 29, 1696, the same report that 9 horses were "publickly sold by Inch of Candle" for £126 10s. od. After deducting expenses one quarter was given to the Informers and the Commissioner request that the three-quarters may be given amongst the officers of nine companies of Foot and Two Troops of Horse of this Eastern Division who have been very active and at much chase without pay.

Dorset was now 54 years old; he had become very stout and according to contemporary accounts was a heavy drinker.

He seems from this period to have retired both from politics and from Court, and only on one or two special occasions did he take any further part in the affairs of the country.

He sold his positions about the Court as we learn in letters from James Vernon to Matthew Prior, who writes:

23 March, 1696/7. My Lord Chamberlain has sold the Keepership of Greenwich Park to the Earl of Romney.

20 April, 1697. Lord Dorset hath resigned his office of Chamberlain to the Earl of Sunderland for the sum of £10,000 which his Majesty pays.

At Lady Day, 1697, the sum of £2,154 4s. od. was due to Lord Dorset as arrears of various positions he held, the fees for liveries as Lord Chamberlain being no less than six years unpaid.

The result of arrears to such a large amount being due to Dorset, was that he could not even pay his servants, and from a MS. at Knole we learn that the staff at the Cockpit was from 1½ to 3 years in arrears for their wages.

From the same paper we learn that the wages paid to the Steward of the House was £40 per annum, other chief officials £25 and £20 each, and all the other men and maids from £8 to £4 each per annum. The staff in London was twenty-five in all.

In September, 1696, we have full details of expenses at Knole. It may be interesting to quote a few of the prices current in Sevenoaks two hundred and twenty years ago.

Beef, 2/- per stone; Mutton, 3d per pound; Salt, 5/- bushel; Pullets, 6d. each; Goose, 1/8; Pheasant, 1/-; Hare, 8d.; Peck of damsons, 1/-; 1 Tongue, 1/-; Partridge, 9d.; Calves head, 1/6; Pigeon, 3d.; Bushel of Oysters, 4/6; 130 Walnuts, 1/6; Turkey, 2/6; Wheat, 7/- a bushel; Strong Beer, 35/- hogshead; Small Beer, 10/- hogshead; Candles, 5/6 dozen.

History of the Sackville Family

The total rental of Lord Dorset for a year in 1698/99 was £7,650 4s. 3½d., which at present-day value would be close on £40,000 a year.

The following is copied from a rental at Knole:

					£	s.	d.
1	Mannor of Hangleton (James Friend)	..	..	..	200	0	0
2	" Swanborough	..	..	..	199	1	10
3	" Hounsdean (¼ of it)	..	..	..	97	1	8
4	" Milton	..	..	..	168	0	0¾
5	" Lullington	..	..	..	94	13	7½
6	" Michelham	..	..	..	243	4	9
7	" Chiddingly	..	..	..	92	6	2
8	" Blackham	..	..	..	181	6	2¾
9	" Collinghurst	..	..	..	32	4	4
10	" Broome	..	..	..	87	5	8½
11	" Buckhurst	..	..	..	860	6	8
12	" Hendale	..	..	..	50	3	0
13	" Fiskaridge	..	..	..	38	5	0
14	" Munklow	..	..	..	102	13	6
15	Burrough East Grinstead	..	..	..	123	5	8
16	Mannor Rowses	..	..	..		14	9
17	" Imberhorne	..	..	..	121	0	0
18	Burrough Lewis	..	..	..	20	9	0
19	Mannor Brighthelmston Michelham	..	..	..	34	6	10
20	" Heathfield	..	..	..	7	8	0
21	" Tarring Peverell	..	..	..	7	15	0
22	Burrough of Seaford	..	..	..	2	15	11
23	Mannor of Alchornes	..	..	..	1	18	4
24	" Eastborn Medsey	..	..	..	68	2	5
25	" Ringmer	..	..	..	54	5	0

Total of Rents in Sussex to which add the Court proffits £3,036 3 5½

					£	s.	d.
IN KENT AND ESSEX							
Kent.	Knowle Park in the occupaçon of Thomas Haswell	..	..	..	72	0	0
Essex.	Mannor of Westbury	..	..	..	35	0	0
"	" Mount-buries	..	..	..	25	0	0
Besides y ^e Broyle Parke in his Lo ^{ps} own possession							
	Mannors of Milcott, Weston, Welford, etc.	..	..	..	1,767	11	7
	Mannors of Croxall, Edingall, Cotton, etc.	..	..	..	886	15	10
	Ground Rents in Dorsett Court (26)	..	..	..	607	6	4
	Ground Rents in the Strand, near Somerset-House, 29 tenants				1,220	7	1
Total					<u>£7,650</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>3½</u>

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

On July 25, 1699, Dorset was driving past Tyburn when he was set upon by four or five footpads who robbed him of £50 to £60 and his gold George.¹

The following interesting order from the Privy Council is at Knole:

To our very Good Lord

Charles, Earle of Dorsett, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Sussex.

After our very hearty Comendations to yo^r Lo^{sp} whereas his Ma^{ties} Service doth require a speedy supply of able seamen for compleating the number of Eight thousand men which are wanting to man his Ma^{ties} Fleet we doe therefore by his Maj^{ties} Comand hereby pray and Require yo^r Lo^p to call upon yo^r Deputy Leiutenants and the Justices of the Peace within the County of Sussex for the more vigorous and ofechiall (?) Execution of the particulars following

1st That Direccion be given to all Headboroughs Constables and Tythingmen or such other Persons as within the County aforesaid shall be thought most fitt to be employed herein, that they make exact lists of the names of all such Seamen, comprehending also Boatmen Bargemen Watermen and fishermen as in habit within their respective Parishes and Precincts with an Acco^t of their several ages condicons etc. according to y^e forms and Scheme which is hereunto annexed and that they make the most Speedy Returns thereof that are possible unto such as shall be appointed to dispose of them into due order, which being done yo^r Lo^{sp} is to transmitt those lists as soon as may be, or at furthest by the 8th day of April next to the Lords Comm^s of the Admiralty and a Duplicate of the said lists to the Vice-Admirall of that County or his Deputy.

2nd Who was the said Vice Admirall is required to Raise the number of Three hundred able and sufficient Seamen for this service, and he being elsewhere directed to employ fitt and faithfull Presmasters to perform the same. If yo^r Lo^{sp} shall hear of any Partiality, Remissness or abuse in any of those Presmasters and after advertissment given to the Vice-Admirall with offer to furnish him with men more honest and usefull for the Service, and yet no amendment thereof yo^r Lo^{sp} is forthwith to make signification thereof to this Board.

3rd The Lords Comm^{rs} of the Admiralty having orders to Direct the Vice Admiral to appoint a Conductor of the men that shall be impressed by whom or by such sober and discreet Deputy or Deputys as he shall appoint, the men that are Prest are with Care and good usage to be conveyed unto the Port of Portsmouth where a vessell will be appointed to receive the men on Board yo^r Lo^{sp} is to direct yo^r Deputy Lieutenants the Justices of the Peace and other officers to give all possible assistance therein to the Conductors and their Deputies.

¹ "Handbook of London," Cunningham (1850), Vol. II, p. 327.

History of the Sackville Family

4th The Vice Admirall will have money impressed^d to him whereby to satisfie the Conductor at the rate of Six pence a Man per diem, in case of any stop untill a Competent number of men are gotten together and afterwards at the rate of 8d. a man while they are Travelling upon the way to Portsmouth as likewise for gratifying the Conductors Paines.

5th And whereas we are informed that divers Seamen Bargemen Watermen and fishermen fitt for the Service doo retire themselves into the County to Husbandry Werks to Shelter themselves from the Presse, yo^r Lo^{sp} is to cause diligent enquiry and Search to be made after them, and to give orders that all such Persons be impressed and taken into the Conductors Care; and Warrents are by the Justices to be lodged in the hands of each Constable, to the end that all such persons who absent themselves after Press Money and Notice left at their house may when found be apprehended and if there be at present no opportunity to send them away to the Service that then they be secured in some safe place there to remain until upon notice thereof to y^e Conductor he shall take care for their safe conveyance to the said port.

6th And for the more effectuall Execution of this Service, yo^r Lo^{sp} must by particular Letters Excite some of your most Active Deputy Lieuten^{ts} and the Justices of the Peace to expresse their Zeale and Vigour in the carrying on thereof, and that they unite their endeavour with the Vice Admirall and give Countenance to the Conductor, each of which should have notice from your Lo^{sp} unto whom they may more particularly apply themselves for assistance that so his Ma^{ties} Expectations may be satisfied in such parts of this important Service as are Comitted to yo^r Lo^{sp} care.

And Lastly, of all the steps and Progresse herein yo^r Lo^{sp} must enable yourselfe to give frequent Acco^{ts} to this Boord. And soo not doubting of yo^r Lo^{sp}s speciall care in this matter, wee bid yo^r Lo^{sp} very heartily farewell. From the Councill Chamber at Kensington the 26th day of February 1700.

Yo^r Lo^{pps} very Loving Freinds

PEMBROKE, P.

NORFOLKE, E. M.

DEVONSHIRE.

STAMFORD.

JA. VERNON.

CONINGSBY.

C. HEDGES.

H. GOODRICHE.

Earle of Dorset, L^d L^t and
Custos Rotlor. of Sussex.

AMER

Right Trusty and Right Well Belov'd Coun
and Councillor We greet you well Whereas the thirso
and twentieth of this Instant April is appointed for
the Royall Solomnity of Our Coronation. There are to
will and Comand you — — — — — (all
Excuses set apart) to make yo^r personall Attendance on
Us at the time above mentioned furnished and appointed
as to yo^r Rank and Quality appertaining thereto do
and performe all such Services as shall be required
and belong unto you — — — — — Whereof you —
— are not to faile And so We bid you most
heartily Farewell Given at Our Court at S. James's
the 2^d day of April 1702 In the first year of Our
Reigne.

By her Maj^{ties} Comand

Car Wile & M

Earl of Dorset

History of the Sackville Family

In 1701 Lord Dorset sold Copt-Hall in Essex, but we have failed to find at Knole any particulars of this sale.

In various correspondence we notice that the Steward had estimated the estate as being worth about £20,000 in addition to a considerable sum for the value of the fine trees growing on the estate.

Dorset brought from Copt-Hall the large carved shield in stone, with the arms of Cranfield, and had this fixed upon the parapet which forms the side of the great hall at Knole, in the Stone Court.

At Knole there are a large number of receipts dated June, 1701, from six different carriers for the conveyance of goods from Copt-Hall to Knole. Each wagon-load cost £2 5s. od. per journey.

The valuable goods now at Knole that came from Copt-Hall in 1701 certainly include the following:

The Cartoons copied by Mytens from the originals of Raphael, and now in the Cartoon Gallery.

The numerous portraits of the Cranfield family mostly by Mytens and Dobson.

The large series of pictures by van Belcamp in the Brown Gallery.

Probably much of the early furniture and tapestry now at Knole.

William and Mary both having passed away, Anne, the second daughter of James II, became Queen of England on March 8, 1702.

We give on p. 479 a facsimile of the summons to Lord Dorset to attend the coronation of the Queen on April 23, 1702. This bears the sign manual "Anne R."

In or about 1702 Dorset got into the hands of a woman named Anne Roche, and married her in 1704. The only evidence we have found of this, apart from the entry in the "Dictionary of National Biography," is in the MSS. of Earl Cowper: where there is a letter dated October 17, 1704, from W. Stratford to Thomas Coke:

My Lord Dorset owns his marriage with one of his acquaintance, one of the Roches; do you think anyone will pity him?

Dorset lived with her first in a house at Hampstead, and some furniture was moved from Copt-Hall to furnish this place.

The last two or three years of his life were spent at Bath and many bills at Knole are dated from there.

We have shown previously (p. 448) that Charles II granted Dorset a number of tenements in the Strand on the East side of Somerset House for 99 years, at a rent of £24 10s. 4d. per annum. Dorset further undertook to rebuild the said tenements.

There is a MS. at Knole dated 1702 showing the rents of these premises and the names of many of them. We quote this in full as it may be of use for future historians of the Strand district:

¹ MS. at Knole.

² Historical MSS. Commission, 12th Report, Part III, p. 50.



CHARLES SACKVILLE.

EARL of DORSET.

Drawn from the Original at Knowle by O. Humphry Esq. R.A.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

Signes					Rent		
					£	s.	d.
The Riseing Sun	..	..	..	..	64	0	0
7 Starrs and Kings Arms	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
					60	0	0
					110	0	0
Surgeons Arms	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
The Golden Ball	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
„ Key	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
					60	0	0
Mytre	..	..	..	..	90	0	0
3 Golden [?]	..	..	..	..	90	0	0
Black Lyon	..	..	..	..	90	0	0
Golden fleece..	..	..	..	..	40	0	0
					60	0	0
Golden [?]	..	..	..	..	48	0	0
Two Catts	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
					60	0	0
					70	0	0
Hen and Chicken	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
Spred Eagle, a Bath House	..	..	..	..	40	0	0
					13	0	0
3 Bk. Lyons	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
The Angell	..	..	..	..	70	0	0
					55	0	0
The D. Arms Tavern	..	..	..	..	140	0	0
Swann	..	..	..	..	33	0	0
					55	0	0
Bullhead Tavern	..	..	..	..	24	0	0
The Dyall	..	..	..	..	34	0	0
Shipp and Ball	..	..	..	..	34	0	0
The Peacock	..	..	..	..	8	0	0
					<u>£1,768 0 0</u>		
					p. ann.		

Wraxall¹ makes the following remarks on Lord Dorset's latter days, and he had his information at first hand from Lord George Sackville [afterwards Germain] when staying with him at Drayton.

A few years before he died he married a woman named Roche of very obscure connections, who held him in a sort of captivity at Bath, where he expired. She suffered few persons to approach him during his last illness,

¹ "Historical Memoirs of My Own Times," Wheatley's Ed., 1884.

History of the Sackville Family

or rather decay, and was supposed to have converted his weakness of mind to her own objects of personal acquisition. He was indeed considered to be fallen into a state of such imbecility as would render it necessary to appoint guardians with a view to prevent his injuring the family estate; but the intention was nevertheless abandoned. . . . Prior . . . whom he had always regarded with predilection, was sent down to Bath by the family.

Having obtained access to the Earl and conversed with him, Prior made his report in these words: 'Lord Dorset is certainly greatly declined in his understanding, but he drivels so much better sense even now than any other man can talk, that you must not call me into court as a witness to prove him an idiot.'

Lord Dorset died at Bath, and was buried in the Sackville vault in Withyham Church.

The following inscription appears on the coffin plate:

The most Noble and Puissant Lord Charles Sackville Earl of Dorset and Middlesex Baron of Buckhurst & Baron Cranfeild of Cranfeild Lord Lieutenant of the County of Sussex & Custos Rotulorum for the said County High Steward of the Burrough of Stratford upon Avon one of the Lords of Her Majesty's Most Hon^{ble} Privy Council and Knight of the Most Noble Order of y^e Garter Dyed y^e 20th Day of January 1705 & in y^e 66th yeare of his age.

In Dorset's last will he confirms an agreement leaving various messuages and lands in co. Sussex to his wife. He bequeathed all his manors, houses and lands to James, Duke of Ormonde; the Hon. Charles Lord Halifax and to his wife, they to pay his debts and legacies, to pay his wife sufficient for her needs and then in trust for his son Lionel Cranfield, Lord Buckhurst, in tail male. He also left to his wife two beds with the furniture thereunto belonging in his house at Knole, the furniture of two rooms there, and all the household linen there, also the house in Stable Yard, St. James's, which was hers before her marriage and £500, and if his son should die without issue, £20,000.

To Mrs. Joan Roche, his wife's sister, £1,000 if his son die without issue. Also other small legacies, including £100 each to the poor of the parishes of Sevenoaks and Withyham.

Residuary legatee, his son, Lionel Cranfield.

Executrix, his wife.

On May 17, 1707, commission was issued to Mary, Countess Dowager of Northampton, grandmother and guardian of Lionel, Lord Dorset and Middlesex, a minor, to administer the goods, etc., during Lionel's minority, Anne, Countess of Dorset and Middlesex, the executrix appointed also being dead.

Dorset had to sign his name in quite a number of different forms of which we reproduce those we came across at Knole.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

The first signature we find is that on a letter written to his father from Paris in which he says it is the last he will write from there:

*Obedient son
Charles Buckhurst*

In another letter to his father, without date, he signs

*Your most Obedient son
C Buckhurst*

On succeeding to the estates of his uncle he was shortly afterwards created Earl of Middlesex and used the following signature:

Middlesex

After the death of his father, Dorset signed as follows to a Will he made dated January 31, 1678:

Charles Dorset & Middlesex

but he seems to have found this too long and his usual signature is as follows:

Dorset & Middlesex

For various legal papers, he seems to have used the word "Dorset" alone, and sometimes he used one "t" and at others the "tt."

The first form is on a Power of Attorney dated June 14, 1681, to a Mr. King:

Dorset

History of the Sackville Family

The second is on a document in the collection of the author and is not dated:



Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, was a man whose elegance and judgment were universally confessed, and whose bounty to the learned and witty was generally known.¹

The Earl of Rochester said in jest to King Charles II: "I do not know how it is, my Lord Dorset might do anything, he was never to Blame."²

If such a man attempted poetry we cannot wonder that his work was praised.

Walpole wrote³ of Dorset that he was the finest gentleman of the voluptuous court of Charles II.

He had as much wit as his master, or his contemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the duke's want of principle, or the earl's want of thought.

Despite the excesses of his early life, Dorset's character was not unamiable.

Dorset's poems, together with those of Sir Charles Sedley, appeared in "A New Miscellany" in 1701, and in Vol. I of "The Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets" in 1749. They are included in the collection of the "Poets" by Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, and Sanford. Eight of his pieces are included in "Musa Proterva," 1889, edited by Mr. A. H. Bullen, who calls him one of the lightest and happiest of the Restoration lyrists.

Prior is rather fulsome in his "Dedication"⁴ but concludes as follows:

His table was one of the last that gave us an example of the old-housekeeping of an English Nobleman. A freedom reigned at it, which made every one of his guests think himself at home. His good nature was supreme, for instance as Lord Chamberlain he was obliged to take the King's Pension from Dryden; my Lord allowed him an equivalent out of his own estate. However displeased with the conduct of old acquaintances, he relieved their necessities. Crowds of Poor daily thronged his gates, expecting thence their bread. The prisoner has often been released by my Lord's paying the debt, and the condemned have been saved by his intercession with his Sovereign, where he thought the letter of the law too rigid.

Charles Sackville did not marry until he was turned thirty-seven years of age, but prior to this he had several natural children, and of some of these we find evidence at Knole.

¹ "Lives of the Poets," Johnson, Waugh's ed., Vol. II, p. 82.

² Prior's "Dedication."

³ "Noble Authors," Vol. II, p. 96.

⁴ "Poems on Several Occasions," 1718.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

In addition to his last will we have found at Knole drafts and signed copies of five other wills dated between 1678 and 1690. In the draft dated January 31, 1678, he makes the following bequests:

To my naturall daughter, Mary Sackville, alias Wallgrave £200 and £2000 before settled on her.

To my naturall daughter, Katherine Sackville, alias Walgrave, £1000.

To my naturall daughter An [sic] Lee, alias Sackville, the sum of £500.

There is an agreement at Knole dated October 27, 1674, that:

- M. G. Phillipa Waldegrave is to receive interest on £1000 placed in Mr. Guy's hands by Charles Sackville, the interest on it to be paid her half yearly, and after her death interest to Mary Sackville until her marriage or age of 21, but if Mrs. Waldegrave marries the £1000 to be paid to her.

The following signature of this daughter is from a receipt for £25 a quarter's allowance, dated July 6, 1692:

Mary Sackville

A will of this Mary Sackville is at Knole. It is dated July 14, 1684. In it she appoints Simon Smith her sole executor and leaves £1,000 "for the benefit of Katherine Sackville my Sister or Reputed Sister who was borne of the body of Mrs. Phileppa Waldgrave deceased my late mother or reputed mother" and all other her real and personal estate for the said Katherine.

The following Petition is at Knole:

To the Right Hon. Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex Lord Chamberlain of their Majesties' Household.

The humble petition of Mary Sackville.

That it having pleased y^e Almighty to lay his afflicting hands on your Pet^{ers} husband and her two small children for a long time together, having nothing to live upon but his own hands labour which failing him during his sickness all his family have suffered thereby and been put to great straights and having rec^d much of yo^r hono^s charity heretofore is now . . . [illegible] thereby, but hopes that your Lord^{sh} will consider it is the hand of Accident that his [sic] hard upon her.

Your Petition^r therefore humbly prays that yo^r Honor^d will be pleased to bestow something on her this time that she may undergo her calamity with a little more chearfullness and alacrity.

History of the Sackville Family

It will be noticed that although Mary was married she petitions in the name of Sackville and not in her husband's name, which we have not discovered.

A copy of the will of this Mary Sackville is at Knole and is as follows:

WILL OF MARY SACKVILLE 14 JULY 1684

In the Name of God Amen I Mary Sackville doo this ffoureteenth Day of July in the Yeare of our Lord One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty and ffoure make this my last Will and Testament in manner ffollowing that is to say Whereas Simon Smith of Westminster Esq. is and Standeth intrusted with a Mortgage and Security for the principall sume of One Thousand pounds and Interest for the benefitt of mee the said Mary Sackville my Executors and Admintrators, Now I the said Mary Sackville doo hereby make and appoint the said Simon Smith the sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament in Trust nevertheless for the benefitt of Katherine Sackville my Sister or Reputed Sister who was borne of the body of M^{rs} Phillipa Waldgrave deceased my late Mother or Reputed Mother And I give and devise the said Surame of One Thousand Pounds and all the Interest due or to become due for the same And alsoe all other my Estate reall and personall of what nature kind or quallity soever to the said Symon Smith his heires Executors and Assignes for ever in Trust nevertheless for the said Katherine Sackville her Executors and Administrat^{rs} for evermore In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale the day and Yeare first-above written

MARY SACKVILLE.

(With three witnesses).

In the will we have referred to dated 1678 Sackville refers to a natural daughter Katherine, by the same mother.

Among the coffin plates in the vault at Withyham is one with this inscription:

"K. S. aged 14. 1690"

We have no doubt but that this refers to the above Katherine Sackville, alias Walgrave or Waldegrave.

The third "naturall" daughter was Anne Lee and we find no mention of her by that name, but in the MSS. of the Duke of Portland¹ there is a letter from Anne Sackville to Erasmus Lewis, dated February 24, 1705/6, in which she prays him to speak to Mr. Harley and procure her release. She has been in the surgeon's hands for two years.

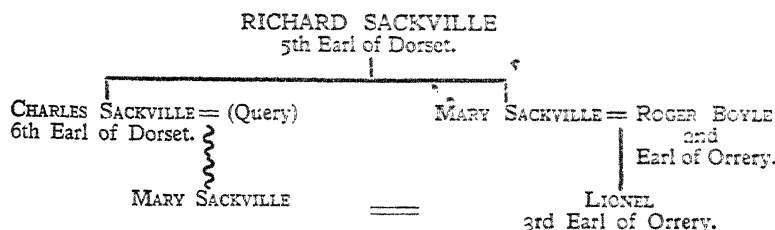
We find another mention of a natural daughter of Charles Sackville in Burke's "Peerage," under "Cork and Orrery. Lionel, 3rd Earl of Orrery, married Mary, natural daughter of Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset."²

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 1907, Vol. VIII, p. 215.

² Burke says Charles 4th Earl, in error.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

There is a double connexion here, best shown by the following outline pedigree:



This natural daughter Mary must be a different person from the first-named Mary Sackville who writes about the poor position of her husband and that they had nothing to live upon, for this could not be applied to the Countess of Orrery.

We have now noted four natural daughters and we are much inclined to think that Charles Sackville had a natural son, William, as we find the following letter at Knole, without date but addressed to Dorset as Lord Chamberlain, and therefore written after 1688:

My Lord. I protest I am very much trubled and ashamed that I am forced to give your L^{pp} this truble w^{ch} I would not have done, but that I am now uppon a bussiness w^{ch} requires your L^{pps} speedy assistance and w^{ch} I doe not doubt will be the makeing my fortune for ever, my Lord haveing lately gained the Affection of a young Lady of a very considerable fortune would design to putt myself in a decent equipage and pursue itt speedly haveing all the Incouragement Imaginable and wants nothing towards the compleateing my designe butt a little money to putt me in a condition to appear before her friends. . . .

I assure you my D^r Lord this shall be the Last truble that ever I shall give y^r L^{pp} . . . it will come very seasonable to my present circumstances who has been harased and ruind by the fate of warr this 4 yeares past and have done the Govern^t goode service and never rewarded as those that deserved it less has.

Most humble and most obed^t serv^t

Wm. Sackville

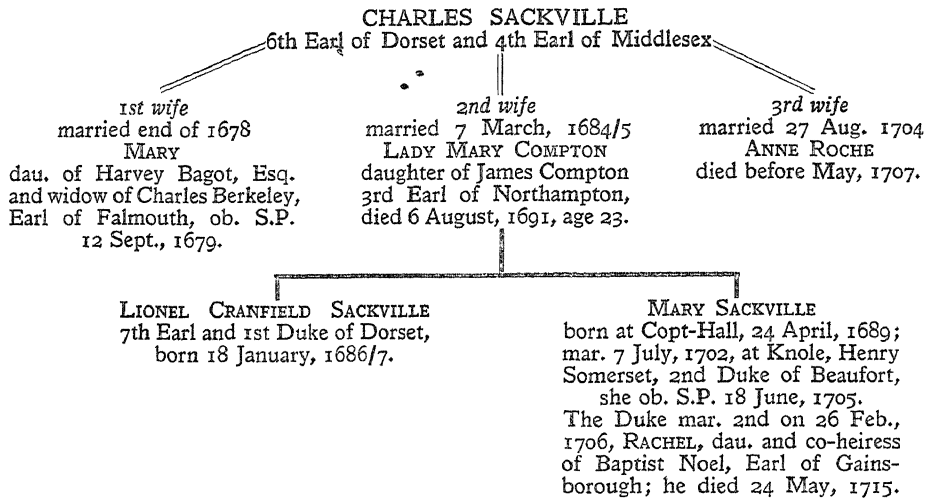
In the State Papers¹ we find a pass for a "Blaise Sackville" to go to Harwich and embark for Holland, dated October 24, 1692.

We find no further references to either William or Blaise and have no justification for fathering them upon Dorset, but that they were his sons is by no means improbable, and after all, Charles Sackville was only following the example set by his Royal master, Charles II.

¹ Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), Warrant Book XXXVI, p. 404.

History of the Sackville Family

Charles Sackville married three times but only had children by his second wife.



Mary Bagot was born in 1645.¹ She was a daughter of Colonel Harvey Bagot, of Pype Hayes (or Pipe Hall), Aston, co. Warwick. On the formation of the household of the Duchess of York she was appointed one of her maids-of-honour, September 3, 1660. De Grammont says:²

She had beautiful and regular features, and that sort of brown complexion, which when in perfection is so particularly fascinating. Miss Bagot was the only one [of the maids of honour] who was really possessed of vertue and beauty.

In 1664 she married one of the great favourites both of the King and the Duke of York—Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, privy purse to the King, and Captain of the Duke of York's troop of Life-Guards.

Mary, Countess of Falmouth, was soon after her marriage appointed a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Queen.

The Earl of Falmouth volunteered to the navy in the wars against the Dutch and at Knole there is a letter he wrote to the countess dated from the *Royal Charles*, April 17, 1665.

MY DEAREST DEARE CHILD,

I am in great paine for you and I hope you will be the better for it . . . I will make all possible haste to you—I cannot tell you the day but it will not be long before I expect to see you and in the meantime doe wish to find you brought a bed. . . .

The Earl of Falmouth probably never saw his daughter, as he met with his death on board the *Royal Charles* by a cannon-ball while engaged in the great sea-fight with the Dutch called the battle of Solebay.

A copy of Lord Falmouth's will is at Knole. It is dated April 21, 1665. In it he leaves:

¹ "Althorp Memoirs," G. S. Steinman, ed. 1869.

² "Memoirs of Count de Grammont."

Charles, Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

All my lands which I hold by lease to the child of which my wife is now bigge if it be a son, if not lands to my Father and his heirs male; if a daughter the sum of £8,000 to remain in her mother's hands till she is 21 or shall marry with her mother's consent. . . . To my dearest wife my house at Ridlington in Rutland with all lands for her own, the revenue arising out of the chains in the river Thames and my other personal estate.

This bequest of the revenue from chains in the Thames might be obscure, but we have found a parchment grant dated May 22, 1672, from James, Duke of York, to Mary, Countess of Falmouth, which states:

In consideration of the great services to his Royal Highness by Charles, late Earl of Falmouth in the late Wars against the States of the United Provinces of the Low Countries who lost his life in that Service we do assign and let to Mary Countess of Falmouth all the Chains lying and being placed in the river Thames below London bridge between Bugby's Hole and the said London Bridge whereunto ships riding in the said river have been moored together with all fees and profits payable during H.R.H.'s life, paying to H.R.H. the rental of 5/-. The Countess to keep the mooring chains in good condition and repair.

The following MS. at Knoles bears the sign-manual of Henrietta Maria, queen-consort of Charles I. She left England in 1665 and this order was issued from Colombes in France where she died:

A large, elegant handwritten signature in dark ink, which appears to read 'Henrietta Maria'.

Our Will and pleasure is, that you prepare a Bill fitt for our Royall Signature contayneing a Grant to Mary Countesse of Falmouth of the office of keepeing and Custody of our Royall or Capitall Messuage or Mansion House called Denmarke house otherwise Somersett House otherwise Strand House . . . Lyeing in the Strand in the parish of St. Mary att Strand in the County of Midx. and of all Courts Gardens and orchards to the same belonging dureing the life of the sayd Countesse if wee shall soe long live to bee . . . by her or her sufficient Deputy or Duputys with all fees profitts priviledges and advantages to the said office and custody belonging in as ample manner as Edward late Earle of Worcester John late Viscount Purbeck or Elizabeth late Countesse of Guildford or any other heretofore held or enjoyed the same. And for your soe doeing this shall bee your sufficient

History of the Sackville Family

At Knole there is a draft settlement on the occasion of this marriage. The parties are Mary, Countess of Northampton, and Charles, Earl of Dorset. It is dated July 11, 1685, some months after the marriage took place.

The Countess of Northampton settles £14,000 as a jointure for Lady Mary Compton, and Charles, Earl of Dorset, settles the following manors on Lady Mary:

Hangleton, Swanboro', Milton, Lullington, Michaelham, Chiddingley, Blackham, Collinghurst and Broom, and also the advowsons of several churches, all to secure the annual sum of £400 for Lady Mary's personal expenses.

We have not found any letters from Lady Mary at Knole; she only lived about four years after her marriage and left one son and one daughter.

The only note we have found of the cause of her early death is in the MSS. of the Earl of Denbigh.¹

A Londres, le 7 Août 1691.

La comtesse de Dorset, jeune, belle, riche, et sage, mourut hyer de la petite verolle. [petite vérole = small-pox.]

La Reyne l'a regrette beaucoup. C'etoit l'une de ses dames d'honneur.

The history of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, the only son of Charles, 6th Earl of Dorset, will be dealt with in our next chapter.

Mary, only daughter of Charles Sackville, was born at Copt-Hall, in co. Essex, April 24, 1689.

She married Henry Somerset, 2nd Duke of Beaufort, K.G. The entry in the church register of Sevenoaks reads:

- 1702 July 7 Henry, Duke of Beaufort and The Hon^{ble} Lady Mary Sackville, married.

Peter le Neve, Norroy King at Arms,² says that the marriage was at "Knolle," but there is no note to this effect in the church register.

At Knole there is an entry in an old Evidence Book that £12,000 marriage portion was settled on Lady Mary. This is dated June 30, 1702.

Lady Mary only lived three years after her marriage and died June 18, 1705. She had no children.

Dorset's third wife was a woman named Anne Roche. She appears to have been of low birth and, as we have already shown, to have held Dorset in somewhat strict seclusion until his death.

THE FOLLOWING PICTURES ARE AT KNOLE:

Spangle Bedroom :

James Compton, 3rd Earl of Northampton

Painted by William Dobson, c. 1638.

¹ Historical MSS. Commission, 8th Report, 1881.

² "Topography and Genealogy," 1858, Vol. III, p. 42.

Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of Dorset

Ballroom :

Lady Mary Compton

Painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller. *Dim.* 48 in. × 39 in.

The receipt for this picture is at Knole. It is dated December 27, 1690, and is for £23 13s. od. for the picture and frame. It is signed "Bernard Percy for-the-yus [use] of Mr. Kneller."

Charles Sackville

Painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller. *Dim.* 93½ in. × 57 in.

Signed "Godfrey Kneller, faciebat 1694."

Parlour Passage :

Charles Sackville

Painter unknown. *Dim.* 48 in. × 39 in.

*Made and Printed in Great
Britain by The Greycaine Book
Manufacturing Company Limited,
Watford.*

F10.729

